



PHYLOSOPHIA.



Epistolæ H  
FAMILIAR  
DOMESTIC

Partly { H  
P  
Ph



C. CÆSAR.

James Ho  
the Clerk  
Hobie Pri







# Epistolæ Ho-**El**ianæ.

## FAMILIAR **LETTERS**

*Domestic and Forren.*

Divided into sundry **SECTIONS**;

Partly } *Historicall,*  
          } *Politically,*  
          } *Philosophicall.*

By **JAMES HOVELL** Esq.

Clerk of the Councell to his late  
Majestie.

*D. H. H. H.*

---

**The Third Edition.**

---

With a *Fourth Volume* of New Letters,

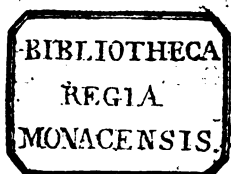
**Never Publish'd before.**

*Senesco, non Segnesco.*

---

**LONDON,**

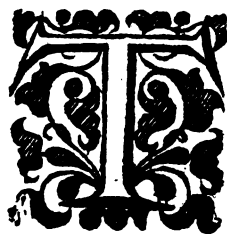
Printed for **Humphrey Moseley**, and are to be sold at  
his Shop at the **Princes Arms** in St. Paul's  
Church-Yard, 1655.





TO  
His Majesty.

SIR,



*These Letters address'd (most of them) to Your best degrees of Subjects, do, as so many lines drawn from the Circumference to the Centre, all meet in Your Majesty, who, as the Law styles You the Fountain of Honor and grace, so You should be the Centre of our happiness. If your Majesty vouchsafe them a gracious aspect, they may all prove Letters of credit, if not credentiall Letters, which Soverain Princes use only to Authorize : They venture to go abroad into the vast Ocean of the World, as Letters of Mart, to try their Fortunes; and Your Majesty being the greatest Lord of Sea under Heaven, is fittest to protect them, and then they will not fear any human power.*

## The Epistle Dedicatory.

*Moreover, as this Royall Protection secures them from all danger, so it will infinitely conduce to the prosperity of their Voyage, and bring them to safe Port with rich returns.*

*Nor would these Letters be so familiar, as to presume upon so high a Patronage, were not many of them Records of Your Own Royall Actions; And 'tis well known, that Letters can treasure up, and transmit matters of State to posterity, with as much Faith, and be as authentick Registers, and safe repositories of Truth, as any Story whatsoever.*

*This brings them to lye all prostrat at Your Feet, with their Author who is*

Sir,

Your Majesties most Loyal  
Subject and Servant,

HovvELL.

*These*



*These ensuing Letters contain for their principall  
subject a faithful relation of the privatest passa-  
ges that happen'd at Court a good part of King  
James's Reign, and That of His late Majesty ;  
As also of such forren affairs which had reference  
to this State.*

*Viz. Of*

**T**HE Wars of *Germany*, and the transactions of  
the Treaties about restoring the *Palatinat*,  
with the House of *Austria*, and *Sweden*.

The Treaty and traverses of the Match with  
*Spain*.

The Treaty of the Match with *France*.

An exact survey of the *Netherlands*.

Another of *Spain*, *Italy*, *France*, and of most  
Countreys in *Europe*, with their chief Cities  
and Governments.

Of the *Hans Townes*, and the famous quarrel  
'twixt Queen *Elizabeth* and them.

Divers Letters of the extent of Christianity, and  
of other Religions upon Earth.

Divers Letters of the Languages up and down  
the Earth.

## THE TABLE.

Accounts of sundry Embassies from *England* to other States.

Som pieces of Poetry wherwith the Prose goes interwoven.

Divers new opinions in Philosophy descanted upon.

Passages of former Parlements, and of this present, &c.

Among these Letters ther goes along a Legend of the *Authors* life, and of his several employments, with an account of his Forren *Travells* and *Negotiations*, wherein he had occasion to make his address to these Personages, and Persons underwritten.

### *Letters to Noblemen.*

TO His late Majesty.

To the Duke of *Buckingham*.

To the Maiquesse of *Hariford*.

To the Marq. of *Dorchester*.

To the Erl of *Lindsey* great Chamberlain of *England*.

To the Erl of *Southampton*.

To the Erl of *Cumberland*.

To the Erl of *Dorset*.

To the Erl of *Rutlnd*.

To the Erl of *Leicester*.

To the Erl of *Sunderland*.

To the Erl of *Bristol*.

To the Erl *Rivers*.

To the Erl of *Strafford*.

To the Erl of *Clare*.

To

## THE TABLE.

To the Earl of *Carberry*.  
 To the L. Vicount *Conway*, Secr.  
 To the L. Vic. *Savage*.  
 To the L. *Herbert* of *Cherberry*.  
 To the L. *Cottingham*.  
 To the L. *Mohun*.  
 To the L. *Digby*.  
 To the Lady Marchioness of *Winchester*.  
 To the La. *Scroop*.  
 To the Countess of *Sunderland*.  
 To the Vicountesse St. *John*.  
 To the La. *Digby*.  
 To the La. *Cornwallis*.  
 To Bishop *Usher*, Lord Primat of *Ireland*.  
 To B. *Field*.  
 To B. *Dappa*.  
 To the B. of *London*.  
 To the B. of *Rochester*.  
 To B. *Howell*.

*To Knights, Doctors, Esquires, Gentlemen  
and Merchants.*

<p> <b>T</b>O Sir <i>Robert Mansel</i>.          To Sir <i>James Crofts</i>.          To Sir <i>John North</i>.          To Sir <i>Edward Spencer</i>.          To Sir <i>Kenelm Digby</i>.          To Sir <i>Peter Wicks</i>.          To Sir <i>Sackvill Trever</i>.          To Sir <i>Sackvill Crow</i>.          To Sir <i>Arthur Ingram</i>.          To Sir <i>Thomas Lake</i>.          To Sir <i>Enbule Theloall</i>.       </p>	<p>         To Sir <i>Alex. Ratcliffe</i>.          To Sir <i>Edward Savage</i>.          To Sir <i>John Smith</i>.          To Sir <i>Will. Saint-Geon</i>.          To Sir <i>Thomas Savage</i>.          To Sir <i>Fran. Cottingham</i>.          To Sir <i>Robert Napier</i>.          To Sir <i>Philip Manway- ring</i>.          To Sir <i>Bevis Theloall</i>.          To Doctor <i>Mansel</i>.       </p>
--	---

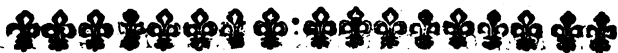
# THE TABLE.

To Dr. *Howell*.  
 To Dr. *Prichard*.  
 To Dr. *Wicham*.  
 To Dr. *J. Day*.  
 To Mr. Alderman *Cle-*  
*thero*.  
 To Mr. Alder. *Moul-*  
*son*.  
 To the Town of *Rich-*  
*mond*.  
 To Mr. *R. Altham*.  
 To Mr. *D. Caldwell*.  
 To Cap. *Fran. Bacon*.  
 To Mr. *Ben. Johnson*.  
 To Mr. *End. and Cap.*  
*Tho. Porter*.  
 To Mr. *Simon Digby*.  
 To Mr. *Walsingham*  
*Gresley*.  
 To Mr. *Thomas Gwyn*.  
 To Mr. *John Wroth*.  
 To Mr. *William Bloss*.

To Mr. *Howell Gwyn*.  
 To Mr. *Robert Baron*.  
 To Mr. *Thomas More*.  
 To Mr. *John Savage*.  
 To Mr. *Hugh Penry*.  
 To Mr. *Christoph. Jones*.  
 To Mr. *R. Brown*.  
 To Mr. *William Martin*.  
 To Cap. *Nicholas Leat*.  
 To Mr. *R. Brownrigg*.  
 To Mr. *John Basty*.  
 To Mr. *Will. Saint-Geon*.  
 To Mr. *James Howard*.  
 To Mr. *Ed. Noy*.  
 To Mr. *William Austin*.  
 To Mr. *Rowland Gwyn*.  
 To Mr. *Vvil. Vaughan*.  
 To Mr. *Arthur Hopton*.  
 To Mr. *Thomas Jones*.  
 To Mr. *J. Price*.  
 To Captain *Oliver Saint-*  
*Geon*.

*With divers others.*





TO THE  
Knowing Reader,

Touching  
Familiar LETTERS.

**L**ove is the life of Friendship, Letters are  
The life of Love, the Load-stones that by  
rare

*Attraction* make souls meet, and melt, and mix,  
As when by fire exalted gold we fix.

They are those wing'd *Postillions* that can fly  
From the Antarctic to the Arctic sky,  
The *Heralds* and swift *Harbengers* that move  
From East to West on Embassies of Love;  
They can the *Tropics* cut, and cross the *Line*,  
And swim from *Ganges* to the *Rhone* or *Rhine*,  
From *Thames* to *Tagus*, thence to *Tyber* run,  
And terminat their journey with the Sun :

They can the Cabinets of *Kings* unscruce,  
And hardest intricacies of *State* unclue,  
They can the *Tartar* tell, what the *Mogor*,  
Or the great *Turk* doth on the *Asian* shore,

The

To the Reader.

The *Knez* of them may know, what *Prefter John*  
Doth with his *Camells* in the torrid Zone :  
Which made the Indian *Inca* think they were  
Spirits who in white sheets the Air did teare.

The lucky Goose sav'd *Jove's* beleagred *Hill*,  
Once by her *noyse*, but oftner by her *Quill* :  
It twice prevented *Rome* was not o're-run  
By the tough *Vandal*, and the rough-hewn *Hun*.

*Letters* can *Plots* though moulded under ground  
Disclose, and their fell *Complices* confound,  
Witnes that fiery *Pile* which would have blown  
Up to the Clouds, Prince, Peeple, Peers, & Town,  
Tribunals, Church, and Chappel, and had dride  
The *Thames*, though swelling in her highest  
pride,

And parboyl'd the poor Fish, which from her  
Sands

Had been tofs'd up to the adjoyning Lands.  
Lawyers as *Vultures* had soar'd up and down,  
Prelats like *Magpies* in the Ayr had flown,  
Had not the *Eagles Letter* brought to light,  
That Subterranean horrid Work of night.

*Credential Letters*, States, and Kingdoms tie,  
And Monarchs knit in ligues of Amitie ;  
They are those golden *Links* that do enchain  
Whole Nations, though discind'd by the Main,  
They are the soul of Trade, they make Commerce  
Expand it self throughout the Univers.

*Letters*

*To the Reader.*

*Letters* may more than *History* inclose  
The choicest learning, both in Vers and Prose;  
They knowledg can unto our souls display,  
By a more gentle, and familiar way,  
The highest Points of State and Policy,  
The most severe parts of Philosophy  
May be their subject, and their Themes enrich  
As well as privat businesses, in which  
Friends use to correspond, and Kindred greet,  
Merchants negotiat, the whole World meet.

In *Seneca's* rich *Letters* is inshrin'd  
What e're the Ancient Sages left behind :  
*Tully* makes *his* the secret symptomes tell  
Of those distempers which proud *Rome* befell,  
When in her highest flourish she would make  
Her *Tyber* from the *Ocean* homage take.  
Great *Antonin* the Emperor did gain  
More glory by his *Letters*, than his *Raign*,  
His *Pen* out-lasts his *Pike*, each golden line  
In his *Epistles* doth his name inshrine,  
*Aurelius* by his *Letters* did the same,  
And *they* in chief immortalize his fame.

Words vanish soon, and vapour into Ayr,  
While *Letters* on Record stand fresh and fair,  
And tell our Nephews who to us wer dear,  
Who our choice friends, who our familiars were.

The bashful Lover when his stammering lips  
Falter, and fear som unadvised slips,

May

*To the Reader,*

May boldly court his Mistress with the *Quill*,  
And his hot passions to her Brest instill;  
The *Pen* can furrow a fond Femals heart;  
And pierce it more than *Cupid's* feigned dart:  
*Letters* a kind of *Magic* vertu have,  
And like strong *Philtres* human souls inflave.  
*Speech* is the *Index*, *Letters* *Ideas* are  
Of the *informing* soul, they can declare,  
And shew the inward man, as we behold  
A face reflecting in a *Chrystal* mold:  
They serve the dead and living, they become  
*Attorneys* and *Administers*: In soinn,  
*Letters* like *Gordian* knotts do Nations tie,  
Else all *Commerce*, and *Love* 'twixt men would  
die.

*To the Sagacious Reader.*

**U***T clavis portam, sic pandit Epistola pectus;*  
*Clauditur Hæc cerâ, clauditur Illa serâ.*

As *Keys* do open *Chests*,  
So *Letters* open *brests*.

*F. H.*

*AN*



# AN

*Extract of the Heads of the choicest matters that  
go interwoven 'mongst the Letters of  
the first Volume.*

---

## *The first Section.*

	Page
<b>O</b> F Abusers of Familiar Letters.	1
Of <i>Somersets</i> fall, and <i>Buckingham</i> s rise.	4
<i>Mistress Turner</i> executed in yellow starch at <i>Tyburn</i> , and <i>Sir Gervais Elwages</i> on <i>Tower-Hill</i> , his memo- rable caution against swearing, and the <i>Lo. Wil.</i> of <i>Pembrocks</i> noble act to his Lady and children.	4
<i>Sir Walter Ralegh</i> 's sorry return from <i>Guiana</i> , Count <i>Gondomars</i> 's violent prosecution of him, and a fa- cerious Tale of <i>Alpharso</i> King of <i>Naples</i> , &c.	7
Of the study of our Common Law, and what Ge- nius is aptest for it.	15
The true manner of the surrendry of the cautionary towns, <i>Flushing</i> and <i>Brill</i> .	17
The force of Letters.	19
A Letter of love.	24
Som choice Observations of <i>Amsterdam</i> .	9, 11, 12
Of the University of <i>Leyden</i> , and a clash 'twixt <i>Ar- minism</i> and <i>Baudius</i> .	14
Of <i>Grave Maurice</i> Prince of <i>Orange</i> , and of his regu- lar cours of life.	16

# The Index of the first Volume.

Of <i>Antwerp</i> , and her Cittadel.	19
Of <i>France</i> , <i>Normandy</i> , and the City of <i>Rouen</i> .	21
Of <i>Paris</i> , and an odd mischance that befell a Secretary of State there.	23
Of <i>Luines</i> the Favorite.	25
An exact Relation from an eye-witness of the assassin committed on the Person of <i>Henry</i> the Great.	27
His rare Perfections, and divers witty Speeches of his.	28
An exact Relation of that Monstrous death of the Marquis of <i>Ancre</i> by an eye-witness.	30
Of <i>St. Malos</i> , and the Province of <i>Britany</i> , the vicinity of their Language with the <i>Welsh</i> .	31
Of <i>Rocheb</i> , and the humors of the people.	32
The strong operations of love, and a facetious Tale of the Duke of <i>Ossuna's</i> .	34
Of the <i>Pyrenay</i> Hills.	35
Of the noble City of <i>Valentia</i> , and various effects of the Sun.	36
Of <i>Alicant</i> , and the Grapes thereof.	37
Of <i>Carthagena</i> .	38
Of <i>Scylla</i> and <i>Charybdis</i> , Mount <i>Ætna</i> , and the vulgar Greek, &c.	39
Of the admirable City of <i>Venice</i> , her Glass Furnaces, with a speculation rais'd thereon, her renowned Arsenal and Treasury, her age and constitution, her famous <i>Bucentoro</i> , with a Philosophical notion arising thence, &c.	from 41, to 50.
Of the vertu of Letters.	48
A Letter of gratitude.	49
Som witty sayings of Spaniards.	55
Som witty Observations of <i>Rome</i> , the manner of creating Cardinals.	57
Of	Of

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

Of Forren Travel.	61
Of the gentle City of <i>Naples</i> .	59
A saying of King <i>James</i> .	62
A resemblance 'twixt the old <i>Lombards</i> and the <i>Welsh</i> .	61
A witty saying of <i>Lewis</i> the 11.	64
Of <i>Florence</i> , <i>Genoa</i> , <i>Luca</i> , &c.	65
Of <i>Milan</i> , and the Duke of <i>Savoy</i> .	66
Of the <i>Italian</i> Tongue.	66
Of the humor of the <i>Italian</i> .	67
Of the hideous Mountains the <i>Alps</i> , and of <i>Lion</i> in <i>France</i> .	67
Of <i>Geneva</i> , and a strange thing that happen'd at <i>Lion</i> .	70
The six famous Verses made of <i>Venice</i> .	54
A notable magnanimous Speech of a <i>Turk</i> .	51

---

## *The second Section.*

<b>M</b> Y Lord <i>Racons</i> opinion of Monsieur <i>Cadenot</i> the <i>French</i> Ambassador about little men.	72
Two Letters of Endearments.	73
A notable saying of the <i>La. Elizabeth</i> .	74
Of Sir <i>Robert Mansels</i> return from <i>Algier</i> .	81
Queen <i>Anns</i> death and the last Comet.	77
M. of <i>Buckingham</i> made Lord Admiral, &c.	83
The beginning of the <i>Bohemian</i> Wars.	74
The <i>Palsgraves</i> undertaking that Crown.	74
<i>Prague</i> lost.	74
<i>Spinola's</i> going to the <i>Palatinat</i> , the manner of taking <i>Oppenheim</i> , and the unworthines of the Marq. of <i>Ansbuck</i> the German General.	84
The	

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

The strange wonder in <i>Holland</i> , of a Lady that brought forth as many Children as dayes in the year, &c.	83
Of the sailing Waggon.	83
An elaborat survey of the seventeen Provinces, the ground of their quarrel with the Spaniard, the difference of Government, and humors of peeple, from	83, to 96
The difference 'twixt the <i>Flemin, Walloon, and Hollander</i>	95
The last <i>French</i> Kings piety to his Mother.	99
Phlebotomy much used in <i>France</i> .	102
A congratulatory Letter for Marriage.	96
A Satyrical Play in <i>Antwerp</i> about the Prince <i>Palsgraves</i> proceedings.	97
Wars 'twixt the French King and the Protestants.	100
A famous speech of St. <i>Lewis</i> .	101
Of the French Favorite <i>Luines</i> , and his two brothers <i>Cadexet</i> and <i>Brand</i> .	104
The strange story of the Maid of <i>Orleans</i> , and how the English wer reveng'd of her.	109
A facetious passage of the Duke of <i>Espernon</i> .	106
The opinion of a French Doctor of English <i>Ale</i> .	102
The French Polette.	104

---

## *The third Section.*

<b>G</b> ondamars first audience about the <i>Spanish</i> Match, and the ill Angury that befell.	109
Sir <i>Henry Montague</i> made Lord Tresurer ; a facetious question ask'd him.	110
Cautions for travelling <i>Italy</i> .	111
King	



*The Index of the first Volume.*

<b>K. James</b> his sharp answer to the Parleмент from <i>New-market</i> about the Spanish Match, &c. <i>Gond-</i> <i>mars</i> facetious speech of my Lady <i>Hatton</i> .	112
Of the Synod of <i>Dort</i> .	113
<i>Archb. Abhors</i> disaster to kill a Keeper, &c.	117
The French Kings proceedings against the Prote- stants, and the death of <i>Luines</i> .	115
Of the <i>Infanta</i> of Spain, and her two brothers.	119
The bold manner of Petitioning the King of Spain.	120
Som commendable qualities of the Spaniards.	120
Of the old Duke of <i>Lerma</i> .	121
Material things of the Match.	123
The witty Speech of the Marquis of <i>Montesclaros</i> .	125
Of Count <i>Mansfields</i> notable retreat to <i>Breda</i> , his chiefest exploit.	126
Of our Prince his arrival at the Court of Spain, his usage there, and som passages of <i>Gondamars</i> .	127
Of his comportment in courting the Lady <i>Infanta</i> , &c.	131
A witty saying of a Spanish woman.	130
Of their baiting of Bulls with men.	136
Verses upon the Prince his wooing.	132
The monstrous manner of <i>Osman</i> the great <i>Turks</i> death, with som Observations thereon.	137
Of his ominous dream, and the grand <i>Vissers</i> Pre- diction to Sir <i>Tho. Roe</i> .	136
A Discours 'twixt our Prince and the King of Spain.	141
Of our Prince his departure thence.	142
How matters stood after his departure.	145
Preparations made for the wedding day.	145
The Erl of <i>Bristols</i> Audience upon his receiving a new Commission.	146

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

Probabilities that the <i>Spnaiard</i> intended a Match with <i>England</i> .	147
My Lo. <i>Pagetti</i> witty Speech in Parleмент.	147
Of the Bishop of <i>Halverstadt</i> .	148
The notable Plot the two Spanish Ambassadors in- vented to demolish the Duke of <i>Buck</i> .	148
The high proffers that were made the Earl of <i>Bristol</i> , if he would stay in Spain.	149
Of the manner of the proceedings of the <i>Spanish</i> Match by way of comparison.	150
The breach of the Spanish Match by a Philosophical comparison.	151
An Abstract of the Spanish Monarchy, of its growth, of the soyl, and the humor of the Inhabitants, from 153, to 160	160
Of things happen'd at the siege of <i>Bergen op Zoom</i> . A pleasant tale of a lame Captain.	160
Of the vertu of <i>Familiar Letters</i> .	161
Of that stupendous Monument the <i>Escorial</i> .	183
Of the late famous Duke of <i>Osuna</i> , divers passages.	163
Of writing by Cyphers.	165
A memorable Passage of the Jesuits.	164
A facetious Tale of a Soldier.	166

*This third Section contains divers intrinsecal Passages  
more, of the Treaties both of Match and Palatinat.*

## *The fourth Section.*

<b>O</b> F the Jewels that were left in the Court of Spain, to be presented at the Betrothing day.	167
Of	Of

## The Index of the first Volume.

Of the fruitfulness of friendship.	168
Of Count <i>Mansfelt</i> .	169
An exact Relation of his late Majesties death by an eye-witness.	171
Of my Lo. <i>Verulam</i> after his fall.	173
Cautions for Marriage.	174
The disastrous death of young Prince <i>Frederic</i> .	175
Of the Treaty of a Match with <i>France</i> , and of Cardinal <i>Richelieu</i> .	176
How lively Letters represent the inward man.	177
The Capitulation of the Match with <i>France</i> .	179
Of Monsieurs marriage.	180
The rare perfections of the late Marchioness of <i>Winchester</i> .	180
Of Grave <i>Maurice's</i> death, and of the taking of <i>Breda</i> .	182
The sorry successe of our Fleet to <i>Cales</i> under the Lord <i>Wimbleton</i> .	184
Som advertisements to the Duke of <i>Buckingham</i> before the Parlement.	185
The tru nature of Love.	187
Of Count <i>Mansfelt</i> .	188
Cardinal <i>Richelieu's</i> first rise.	187
A facetious saying of the Queen of <i>France</i> touching Count <i>Mansfelt</i> .	188
A clashing 'twixt <i>Buckingham</i> and <i>Bristol</i> .	188
A comparison 'twixt the <i>Infanta</i> and the Daughter of <i>France</i> .	189
A facetious Pasquil in Rome.	189
The speedy conclusion of the <i>French</i> Match, and a facetious tale of the Pope.	188
Her Majesties arrivall in <i>England</i> .	190
The dissolution of the Parlement at <i>Oxon</i> , and of the Lord Keeper <i>Williams</i> .	191

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

Of the Renvoy of her Majesties <i>French</i> servants, &c.	192
The reasons alleaged for Lone-monies.	193
A memorable example in the person of a Spanish Captain, how strangely a sudden conceit may work within us.	196

---

## *The fifth Section.*

<b>A</b> Northern Letter.	198
Our breach with <i>France</i> , and our ill successe at the Isle of <i>Rets</i> .	199
The Lord <i>Denbigh's</i> sorry return from before <i>Rochell</i> .	201
Of the Wars in <i>Italy</i> about the Dutchy of <i>Mantona</i> .	200
A circumstantial Relation of the D. of <i>Buck</i> . death by an eye-witnesse.	203
The Lord of <i>Lindsey's</i> return from before <i>Rochel</i> , the taking and dismantling of her by the French King.	204
Colonel <i>Gray's</i> quick device to save his life out of a Salt-pit.	204
A methodical Incitement for an <i>Oxford</i> Student.	205
Of the taking the great Royal Ship, the <i>Holy Spirit</i> of the <i>French</i> , by Sir <i>Sackvil Trevor</i> .	207
A dehortatory Letter from swearing, with examples of all sorts.	210
A Hymn thereupon.	211
The properties of a Foot-man.	212
Of <i>Ben Johnsons</i> Genius.	215
Of tardy Courtesies.	216
Som amorous Sonnets of black eyes, &c.	220
A che k against habit of drinking.	223

## *The Index of the first Volume,*

A Poem upon the <i>British</i> Language.	224
A witty reply to Sir <i>Ed. Cook</i> by a Countrey-man.	216
A character of Sir <i>Posthumus Hobby</i> .	226
The first rise of the Lord <i>Strafford</i> .	229
The King of <i>Sweden</i> first rushing into <i>Germany</i> .	231
The King of <i>Denmark</i> ill success against <i>Tilly</i> , and the favourable peace he obtained.	232
Of a ragged illegible hand.	233
The proud inscription the <i>French</i> King left upon a triumphant Pillar, on one of the <i>Alpian</i> hills.	227
Of Sir <i>Ken. Digbys</i> exploits against the <i>Venetian</i> Galleasses, &c.	227
A jeer put upon Sir <i>Tho. Edmonds</i> being Ambassador in <i>France</i> .	228
Another jeer of the <i>French</i> Ambassador.	228
Of Sir <i>Tho. Spensworths</i> violent rising up.	229
Of the King of <i>Sweden</i> monstrous Progres, his clashing with the English and French Ambassadors.	231
A Letter of Thanks.	231
A description of an <i>Olla podrida</i> .	233
Of the Spanish Inquisition.	236
The death of the Queen Dowager of <i>Denmark</i> , His Majesties Grandmother, the richest Princess of Christendom, &c.	240

## *The sixth Section.*

A N exact relation of the Erl of <i>Leicesters</i> Embassy to the King of <i>Denmark</i> and other Princes.	246
Some remarkable passages in the Danish Court.	241
Of <i>Hamburg</i> and the <i>Hans</i> Towns, their beginning, and the famous quarrel they had with Queen <i>Elix</i> .	242
The	

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

The marvelous resemblance of <i>Holsteyn</i> men with the <i>English</i> , &c.	244
The King of <i>Sweden</i> 's death related by an eye-witness, his aversion to the <i>English</i> , &c.	248
The <i>Palsgraves</i> death.	250
The late Pope's compliance with him.	250
A strange apparition happened in the West, about a dying Gentleman.	251
Of <i>Noy</i> the Atturney, and of ship-money.	252
Of the Lord <i>Weston</i> 's Embassie to <i>Italy</i> , and a clashing 'twixt my Lord of <i>Holland</i> and him.	253
The Queen-Mothers, and Monsieurs retirement to <i>Flanders</i> .	254
A Christmas Hymn.	255
Of the condition of the Jewes squander'd up and down the world, how they came to be so cunning and hateful, from whence they expect their Mes- sias, &c.	256
Of <i>Platonic</i> Love.	259
The sudden comfort of Letters.	260
Of a strange Pattent given a Scotchman.	260
Of Atturney <i>Noy</i> 's death, and the odd will he made, &c.	261
The arrival of the Prince Elector, and of Prince <i>Ru- pert</i> to <i>England</i> , their designs.	262
Monsieur <i>Steales</i> from <i>Brussels</i> .	263
A Herald of Armes sent from <i>France</i> to denounce War against <i>Spain</i> .	262
Of <i>Mountmorency</i> 's death.	263
A memorable example of the force of affection in the person of a <i>French</i> Lady.	264
Of <i>Peter van Heyns</i> mighty Plate prize, &c.	266
Of judgments fallen upon disobedient children.	268
The Erl of <i>Arundels</i> return from the <i>German</i> Diet.	268

*Lorain*

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

<i>Lovain taken by the French.</i>	269
Of Translations.	270
The young Prince Electors ill success in Germany, and Prince <i>Rupers</i> taken Prisoner, &c.	271
The most tragical death of the Erl of <i>Wassurce</i> at <i>Liege</i> .	272
Upon <i>Ben. Johnsons</i> death.	273
A method in devotion.	274
<i>Razewil</i> com from <i>Poland</i> Ambassador.	267
The Scots Commanders returning from <i>Germany</i> , flant at the English Court.	267
Of the Sovereign of the Sea, her dimensions, and charge.	277
Of King <i>Edgar</i> his mighty Naval power, and lofty title, &c.	278
Of the heat and medicinal vertu of the <i>Bash</i> .	279
The splendor of the Irish Court.	281
Of a memorable passage in <i>Snidas</i> touching our Savour.	282
Of <i>Edenburgh</i> .	283
A dispute 'twixt a Vintner and a Shoemaker about Bishops.	284
Of that furious Naval fight 'twixt <i>Oquendo</i> and the <i>Hollanders</i> in the <i>Downs</i> .	286
Of Chymistry.	287
The Revolt of <i>Catalonia</i> , and the utter defection of <i>Peringal</i> from the <i>Spaniard</i> .	288
The doleful casting away of Captain <i>Limmerys</i> Ship valued at 400000 pounds.	288
Of a hideous Serpent found in a young Gentlemans heart in <i>Holborn</i> , and other ill-favoured auguries.	289
Of monstrous prophane Epithets given the <i>French</i> Cardinal.	290
Som	

## *The Index of the first Volume.*

Some facetious passages of the old Duke of <i>Espernon</i> .	292
Of comfort in captivity.	294
Of a miraculous accident happen'd in <i>Hamelin</i> in <i>Germany</i> .	295
Of the calamities of the Times.	297
Of self-examination.	297
Of Merchant-Adventurers.	298
Of the late Pope's death, and the election of this by the Spanish faction, his propensity to Peace, and the impossibility of it.	302
Marquis <i>Parlet</i> his ingenious Motto.	301
Of the Ape of <i>Paris</i> applied to these Times.	
Of Affliction.	302
Of a tru frend.	302
Of a strange people lately discovered in Spain.	304
Of Moderation and Equanimity.	305
Of the fruits of affliction.	306
Of Wiving.	307

---

*Gloria ~~Eauf~~ Deo Saclorum in saecula sunt.*

---

Epistolæ





## Epistolæ Ho. Elianæ.

### Familiar LETTERS.

#### I.

To Sir J. S. at Leeds Castle.

SIR,

**T**WAS a quaint difference the Ancients did put 'twixt a *Letter*, and an *Oration*, that the one should be attir'd like a Woman, the other like a Man : The latter of the two is allowed large *side robes*, as long periods, parenthesis, similes, examples, and other parts of Rhetorical flourishes : But a *Letter* or *Epistle*, should be short-cut, and closely couched ; a Hungerlin becomes a *Letter* more handsomely than a gown. Indeed we should write as we speak ; and that's a true familiar Letter which expresseth ones mind, as if he were discoursing with the party to whom he writes in succinct and short terms. The *Tongue* and the *Pen*, are both of them Interpreters of the mind ; but I hold the *Pen* to be the more faithful of the two : The *Tongue* in *adiposita*, being seated in a moyst slippery place may fall and falter in her sudden extemporal expressions ; but the *Pen* having a greater advantage of premeditation, is not so subject to error, and leaves things behind it upon firm and authentic record. Now, *Letters*, though they be capable of any subject, yet commonly they are either *Narratory*, *Obiugatory*, *Consolatory*, *Monitory*, or *Congratulatory*. The first consists of *relations*, The second of *reprehensions*, The

third of *comfort*, The last two of *counsel* and *joy*: There are some who in lieu of Letters write *Homilies*, they Preach when they should Epistolize; There are others that turn them to tedious *trattats*; this is to make Letters degenerat from their tru nature. Some modern Authors there are, who have expos'd their *Letters* to the world, but most of them, I mean among your Latin Epistolizers, go freighted with meer *Bartholomew* ware, with trite and trivial phrases only, list'd with pedantic shreds of School-boy verses. Others there are among our next transmarin neighbours Eastward, who write in their own language, but their stile is so soft and easie, that their *Letters* may be said to be like bodies of loose flesh without sinews, they have neither joynts of art, nor *arteries* in them; they have a kind of simpering and sank hectic expressions made up of a bombast of words and finical affected complements only: I cannot well away with such sleazy stuff, with such cobweb compositions, wheresoever is no strength of matter, nothing for the Reader to carry away with him, that may enlarge the notions of his soul: One shall hardly find an apothegm, example, simile, or any thing of Philosophy, History, or solid knowledge, or as much as one new *created* phrase, in a hundred of them; and to draw any observations out of them, were as if one went about to distil cream out of froth; Insomuch that it may be said of them, what was said of the Echo, *That she is a meer sound, and nothing else*.

I return you your *Pal'zac* by this bearer, and when I found those Letters, wherein he is so familiar with his King, so flat, and those to *Ric' elieu*, so puff'd with prophane hyperboles, and larded up and down with such gross flatteries, with others besides which he sends as Urinals up and down the world to look into his water, for discovery of the crazie condition of his body, I forbore him further: so I am

Your most affectionate servitor,

W<sup>m</sup> Innes, 25. Julii,

1625

J. H.

# II.

*To my Father, upon my first going beyond Sea.*

SIR,

I Should be much wanting to my self, and to that obligation of Duty, the Law of God and his *Handmaid* Nature hath imposed upon me, if I should not acquaint you with the course and

and quality of my affaires and fortunes, specially at this time, that I am upon point of crossing the Seas to eat my bread abroad. Nor is the common relation of a Son that only induc'd me hereunto, but that most indulgent and costly Care you have been pleased (in so extraordinary a manner) to have had of my breeding (though but one child of *sisters*) by placing me in a choice methodical *School* (so far distant from your dwelling) under a learned (though *lesling*) Master; and by transplanting me thence to *Oxford*, to be graduated; and so holding me still up by the chin, until I could swim without Bladders. This Patrimony of liberal Education you have been Pleas'd to endow me withal, I now carry along with me abroad, as a sure inseparable Treasure; nor do I feel it any burden or encumbrance unto me at all. And what danger soever my person, or other things I have about me, do incur, yet I do not fear the losing of this, either by Shipwrack or Pyrats at Sea, nor by Robbers, or Fire, or any other Casualty ashore: and at my return to *England*, I hope, at leastwise I shall do my endeavour, that you may find this Patrimony improved somewhat to your comfort.

The main of my employment, is from that gallant Knight Sir *Robert Mansell*, who, with my Lord of *Pembroke*, and divers other of the prime Lords of the Court, have got the sole Patent of making all sorts of Glasse with Pit-cole, onely to save those huge proportions of Wood which were consumed formerly in the Glasse-Furnaces: And this Businesse being of that nature, that the Workmen are to be had from *Italy*, and the chief Materials from *Spain*, *France*, and other Forren Countries, there is need of an Agent abroad for this use; (and better then I have offer'd their service in this Kind) so that I believe I shall have Employment, in all these Countreys, before I return.

Had I continued still Steward of the Glasse-house in Broad-street, where Captain *Francis Bacon* hath succeeded me, I should in a short time have melted away to nothing, amongst those hot *Venetians*, finding my self too green for such a Charge; therefore it hath pleas'd God to dispose of me now to a condition more suitable to my yeers, and that will, I hope, prove more advantageous to my future Fortunes.

In this my Peregrination, if I happen, by some accident, to be disappointed of that allowance I am to subsist by, I must make my addresse to you, for I have no other Rendevous to flee unto; but it shall not be, unless in case of great indigence.

Touching the News of the Time: Sir *George Villiers*, the new

Favorit, tapers up apace, and grows strong at Court: His Predecessor the Earl of *Souersby* hath got a Lease of ninety years for his life, and so hath his *articulat* Lady, called so, for artickling against the frigidity and impotency of her former Lord. She was afraid that *Cooke* the Lord chief Justice (who had used extraordinary art and industry in discovering all the circumstances of the poisoning of *Ourchury*) would have made white *Breath* of them, but that the *Prerogative* kept them from the *Pot*: yet the subservient instruments, the lesser flies could not break thorow, but lay entangled in the Cobweb, amongst others Mistris *Turner*, the first inventress of *yellow-Starch* was executed in a Cobweb Lawn Ruff of that color at *Tyburn*, and with her I believe that *yellow Starch*, which so much disfigured our Nation, and rendered them so ridiculous and fantastic, will receive its Funerall. Sir *Gervas Elwaits*, Lieutnant of the Tower, was made a notable Example of Justice and Terror to all Officers of Trust; for being accessory, and that in a passive way onely to the murder, yet he was hanged on Tower-hill: and the Caveat is very remarkable which he gave upon the Gallows, That people should be very cautious how they make Vows to heaven, for the breach of them seldome passe without a Judgement, whereof he was a most ruthless Example: for being in the Low-Country, and much given to Gaming, he once made a solemn Vow, (which he brake afterwards) that if he plaid above such a sum, *he might be hanged*. My Lord (*William*) of *Pembroke* did a most noble Act like himself; for the King having given him all Sir *Gervas Elwaits*'s estate, which came to above 1000 pound per ann. he freely bestowed it on the widow and her children.

The later end of this week, I am to go a Ship-board, and first for the Low Countreys. I humbly pray your Blessing may accompany me in these my Travels by Land and Sea, with a continuance of your prayers, which will be as so many good Gales to blow me to safe Port: for I have been taught, That the Parents benedictions contribute very much, and have a kind of Prophetic vertue to make the child prosperous. In this opinion I shall ever rest,

Broad-street in London, this

1. of March, 1618.

Your dutifull Son,

J. H.

III. 79

## III.

To Dr. Francis Mansell, since Principall of Jesus-Colledge in Oxford.

SIR,

Being to take leave of *England*, and to lanch out into the world abroad, to breath forren air a while, I thought it very handfom, and an act well becoming me, to take my leave also of you, and of my dearly honoured Mother *Oxford*: Otherwise both of you might have just grounds to exhibite a Bill of Complaint, or rather, a Protest, against me, and cry me up; *you* for a forgetful friend; *she*, for an ingrateful Son, if not some spurious Issue: To prevent this, I salute you both together: *you* with the best of my most candid affections; *her*, with my most dutiful observance, and thankfulness for the milk she pleased to give me in that Exuberance, had I taken it in that measure she offered it me while I slept in her lap: yet that little I have sucked, I carry with me now abroad, and hope that this cours of life will help to concoct it to a greater advantage, having opportunity, by the nature of my employment, to study *men* as well as *Books*. The small time I supervis'd the Glasse-house, I got amongst those *Vexatians* some smatterings of the *Italian* Tounge, which, besides the little I have, you know, of *School-languages*, is all the Preparatives I have made for travel. I am to go this week down to *Gravesend*, and so embark for *Holland*. I have got a Warrant from the Lords of the Councel to travel for three years any where, *Rome* and *S. Omer* excepted. I pray let me retain some room, though never so little in your thoughts, during the time of this our separation, and let our soules meet sometimes by intercoures of letters; I promise you that yours shall receive the best entertainment I can make them, for I love you dearly dearly well, and value your friendship at a very high rate: So with appreation of as much happiness to you at home, as I shall desire to accompany me abroad, I rest ever,

Your friend to serve you,

London, this 20 of  
March, 1618.

J. H.

## IV.

To Sir James Crofts, Knight, at S. Osih.

SIR,

I Could not shake hands with *England*, without kissing your hands also; and because, in regard of your distance now from London, I cannot do it in person, I send this paper for my deputy.

The News that keeps greatest noise here now, is the return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from his myne of Gold in *Ghana* the South parts of *America*, which at first was like to be such a hepeful boom Voyage, but it seems that that golden myne is proved a meer *Chymera*, an Imaginary airy myne: and indeed, his Majestie had never any other concept of it: But what will not one in Captivity (as Sir *Walter* was) promise, to regain his freedom? who would not promise not onely mynes, but mountains of Gold, for Liberty? and 'tis pity such a knowing well-weigh'd Knight had not had a better Fortune; for the *Destiny* (I mean that brave Ship which he built himself of that name, that carried him thither) is like to prove a fatal Destiny to him, and to some of the rest of those gallant Adventurers which contributed for the setting forth of thirteen ships more, who were most of them his kinsmen and younger brothers, being led into the said Expedition by a general concept the world had of the wisdom of Sir *Walter Raleigh*; and many of these are like to make *Shipwreck* of their estates by this Voyage. Sir *Walter* landed at *Plymouth*, whence he thought to make an escape; and some say he hath tampered with his body by Physick, to make him look sickly, that he may be the more pitied, and permitted to lie in his own house. Count *Gondamar* the *Spanish* Ambassador speaks high language, and sending lately to desire Audience of his Majestie, he said he had but one word to tell him, his Majestie wondering what might be delivered in one word; when he came before him, he said onely, *Pyrrats, Pyrrats*, and so departed.

'Tis true that he protested against this Voyage before, and that it could not be but for some predatory design: And that if it be as I hear, I fear it will go very ill with Sir *Walter*, and that *Gondamar* will never give him over, till he hath his head off his shoulders; which may quickly be done, without any new Arraignment, by virtue of the old sentence that lies still dormant against him, which he could never get off by Pardon, notwithstanding that he

mainly

mainly laboured in it before he went; but his Majestie could never be brought to it, for he said he would keep this as a Curb to hold him within the bounds of his Commission, and the good behaviour.

*Gondamar* cries out, that he hath broke the sacred Peace twixt the two Kingdoms, That he hath fired and plundered *Sancti Thome* a Colony the *Spaniards* had planted with so much blood, neer under the *Line*, which made it prove such a hot service unto him, and where, besides others, he lost his eldest son in the Action: and could they have preserved the Magazin of *Tobacco* onely, besides other things in that Town, something mought have bin had to countervail the charge of the Voyage. *Gondamar* alleadgeth further, that the enterprize of the myne failing, he propounded to the rest of his Fleet to go and intercept some of the Plate-Galeons, with other Designs which would have drawn after them apparent acts of Hostility, and so demands Justice: besides other disasters which fell out upon the dashing of the first designe, Captain *Remish*, who was the main instrument for discovery of the myne, pistol'd himself in a desperate mood of discontent in his Cabin, in the *Convertine*.

This return of *Sir Walter Raleigh* from *Guiana*, puts me in mind of a facetious rale I read lately in *Italian* ( for I have a little of that Language already ) how *Alphonso* King of *Naples* sent a *Moor* who had been his Captive a long time, to *Barbary*, with a considerable sum of money to buy horses, and to return by such a time. Now there was about the King a kind of *Puffon* or Jester who had a Table-Book, or Journal, wherein he was used to register any absurdity, or impertinence, or merry passage that happened about the Court. That day the *Moor* was dispatched for *Barbary*, the said Jester waiting upon the King at supper, the King call'd for his Journal, and askt what he had observed that day: thereupon he produced his Table-Book, and amongst other things, he read how *Alphonso* King of *Naples* had sent *Beltram* the *Moor*, who had been a long time his Prisoner, to *Morocco* (his own Countrey) with so many thousand Crowns, to buy horses. The King asked him why he inserted that, Because, said he, I think he will never come back to be a Prisoner again, and so you have lost both man and money. But if he do come, then your Jest is marr'd, quoth the King: No Sir; for if he return I will blot out your name, and put him in for a Fool.

The Application is easie and obvious: But the world wonders extremely, that so great a wise man as *Sir Walter Raleigh* would

would return to cast himself upon so inevitable a Rock, as I fear he will; and much more, that such choice men, and so great a Power of ships, should all come home, and do nothing.

The Letter you sent to my Father, I conveyed safely the last week to *Wales*. I am this week, by Gods help, for the *Netherlands*, and then I think for *France*. If in this my forren employment I may be any way serviceable unto you, you know what power you have to dispose of me, for I honour you in a very high degree, and will live and die,

London, 28. of March,  
1618.

Your humble and ready  
Servant,

J. H

V.

To my Brother, after Dr. Howel, and now Bp. of  
Bristol, from Amsterdam.

BROTHER,

I Am newly landed at *Amsterdam*, and it is the first forren  
earth I ever set foot upon. I was pitifully sick all the Voyage, for the Weather was rough, and the wind untoward; and at the mouth of the *Texel* we were surpris'd by a furious Tempest, so that the Ship was like to split upon some of those old stumps of trees wherewith that River is full; for in Ages past, as the Skipper told me, there grew a fair Forrest in that Channell where the *Texell* makes now her bed. Having bin so rocked and shaken at Sea; when I came ashore I began to incline to *Copernicus* his opinion, which hath got such a sway lately in the World, *viz.* That the Earth as well as the rest of her fellow-Elements, is in perpetual motion, for she seem'd so to me a good while after I had landed. He that observes the site and position of this Countrey, will never hereafter doubt the truth of that Philosophical Problem which keeps so great a noise in the Schools, *viz.* That the Sea is higher then the Earth, because as I sail'd along these Coasts, I visibly found it true; for the Ground here which is all 'twixt Marsh and Moorish, lyes not onely level, but to the apparant sight of the eye far lower then the Sea, which made the Duke of *Alva* say, That the Inhabitants of this Countrey were the nearest Neighbours to Hell (the great Abyss) of any people upon Earth, because they dwell lowest: Most of that Ground they tread, is plucked as it were  
out



out of the very Jawes of *Neptun*, who is afterwards penn'd out by high Dikes, which are preserv'd with incredible charge, insomuch, That the chief *Dike-grave* here, is one of the greatest Officers of trust in all the Province, it being in his power, to turn the whole Countrey into a Salt lough when he list, and so to put *Hans* to swim for his life, which makes it to be one of the chiefest parts of his Letany, *From the Sea, the Spaniard, and the Devil*, the Lord deliver me. I need not tell you who preserves him from the last, but from the *Spaniard*, his best friend is the Sea it self, notwithstanding that he fears him as an Enemy another way: for the *Sea* stretching himself here into divers Arms, and meeting with some of those fresh Rivers that descend from *Germany* to disgorge themselves into him through these Provinc. s, most of their towns are thereby encompass'd with Water, which by Sluces they can contract or dilate as they list: This makes their Towns inaccessible, and out of the reach of Cannon; so that *Water* may be said to be one of their best Fences, otherwise I believe they had not been able to have born up so long against the Gigantic power of *Spain*.

This City of *Amsterdam*, though she be a great Staple of News, yet I can impart none unto you at this time, I will defer that till I come to the *Hague*.

I am lodged here at one Mounfieur *De la Cuze*, not far from the Exchange, to make an Introduction into the *French*, because I believe I shall steer my cours hence next to the Countrey where that Language is spoken; but I think I shall sojourn here about two moneths longer, therefore I pray direct your Letters accordingly, or any other you have for me: *One of the prime comforts of a Traveller is to receive Letters from his friends, they beget new Spirits in him, and present joyful objects to his fancy, when his mind is clouded sometimes with Fogs of melancholy*; therefore I pray make me happy as often as your conveniency will serve with yours: You may send or deliver them to Captain *Bacon* at the Glasse-house, who will see them safely sent.

So my dear brother, I pray God bleſſe us both, and send us after this large distance a joyfull meeting.

*Amsterdam*, April 1.  
1617.

Your loving Brother,

J. H.

VI. To

## | V I.

To Dan. Caldwell Esq. from Amsterdam.

My dear Dan.

I Have made your friendship so necessary unto me, for the contentment of my life, that happinesse it self would be but a kind of infelicity without it: It is as needful to me, as Fire and Water, as the very Air I take in, and breath out; it is to me not onely *necessitudo*, but *necessitas*: Therefore I pray let me injoy it in that fair proportion, that I desire to return unto you by way of correspondence and retaliation. Our first ligue of love, you know, was contracted among the Mules in *Oxford*; for no sooner was I *marriculated* to her, but I was *adopted* to you; I became her *son*, and your *friend*, at one time: You know I followed you then to *London*, where our love received *confirmation* in the *Temple*, and else-where. We are now far asunder, for no lesse then a-Sea severts, and that no narrow one, but the *German Ocean*: Distance sometimes endeares friendship, and absence sweeteneth it, it much *embanceth* the value of it, and makes it more precious: Let this be verified in us, Let that love which formerly used to be nourished by personal communication, and the Lips, be now fed by Letters; let the Pen supply the Office of the Tongue; Letters have a strong operation, they have a kind of art like embraces to mingle soules, and make them meet, though millions of paces asunder; by them we may converse and know how it fares with each other, as it were, by entercours of Spirits. Therefore amongst your civil speculations, I pray let your thoughts sometimes reflect on me (your absent self) and wrap those thoughts in Paper, and so send them me over: I promise you they shall be very welcome, I shall embrace and hug them with my best affections.

Commend me to *Tom Sawyer*, and enjoyn him the like: I pray be no niggard in distributing my love plentifully amongst our friends at the Innes of Court; Let *Jack Tolderry* have my kind commends with this caveat, *That the Pot which goes often to the water, comes home crack'd at last*: therefore I hope he will be careful how he makes the *Fleece* in *Cornhill* his thorowfare too often. So may my dear *Daniel* live happy, and love his

J. H.

From Amsterdam, April  
the 10. 1619.

VII. To

## VII.

To my Father, from Amsterdam.

SIR,

I Am lately arrived in *Holland* in a good plight of health, and continue yet in this Town of *Amsterdam*, a Town I believe, that there are few her fellows, being from a mean Fishing Dorp, come in a short revolution of time, by a monstrous encrease of Commerce and Navigation, to be one of the greatest Marts of *Europe*: 'Tis admirable to see what various sorts of Buildings, and new Fabrics, are now here erecting every where; not in houses onely, but in whole Streets and Suburbs; so that 'tis thought she will in a short time double her proportion in bignesse.

I am lodg'd in a *French-mans* house, who is one of the Deacons of our *English Brownists* Church here; 'tis not far from the Synagog of Jews, who have free and open exercise of their Religion here: I believe in this Street where I lodge, ther be well near as many Religions as there be houses; for one Neighbour knowes not, nor cares not much, what Religion the other is of, so that the number of Conventicles exceeds the number of Churches here. And let this Countrey call it self as long as it will, the *United Provinces* one way, I am perswaded in this point, there's no place so *disunited*.

The Dog and Rag Market is hard by, where every Sunday morning there is a kind of public Mart for those commodities, notwithstanding their precise observance of the Sabbath.

Upon Saturday last I hapned to be in a Gentlemans company, who shew'd me as I walk'd along in the Streets, a long-Bearded old Jew of the Tribe of *Aaron*; when the other Jews met him, they fell down, and kiss'd his Foot: This was that Rabbi, with whom our Countrey-man *Broughton* had such a dispute.

This City, notwithstanding her huge Trade, is far inferiour to *London* for populousnes; and this I infer out of their weekly Bills of Mortality, which come not at most but to fifty or thereabout; whereas in *London*, the ordinary number is 'twixt two and three hundred, one week with another: Nor are there such Wealthy men in this Town as in *London*; for by reason of the generality of Commerce, the Banks, Adventures, the Common shares and Stocks which most have in the *Indian* and other Companies, the Wealth doth diffuse it self here in a strange kind of equality, not one of the Bourgers being exceeding rich, or exceeding poor: Inasomuch, that I believe our four and twenty Aldermen, may buy

buy a hundred of the richest men in *Amsterdam*. It is a rare thing to meet with a Beggér here, as rare, as to see a Horse, they say, upon the Streets of *Venice*, and this is held to be one of their best peeces of Government; for besides the strictness of their Laws against Mendicants, they have Hospitals of all sorts for young and old, both for the relief of the one and the employment of the other; so that there is no object here to exercise any act of charity upon. They are here very neat, though not so magnificent in their Buildings, specially in their Frontispices, and first Rooms; and for cleanliness, they may serve for a pattern to all People. They will presently dress half a dozen Dishes of Meat, without any noise or shew at all: for if one goes to the Kitchen, there will be scarce apparance of any thing, but a few covered Pots upon a Turf-fire, which is their prime fuel; after dinner they fall a scouring of those Pots, so that the outside will be as bright as the inside, and the Kitchen suddenly so clean, as if no meat had bin dress'd there a month before: They have neither Well or Fountain, or any Spring of Fresh-water, in, or about all this City, but their Fresh-water is brought unto them by Boats; besides they have Cisterns to receive the Rain-water, which they much use: So that my Laundresse bringing my Linnen to me one day, and I commending the Whiteness of them, she answered, That they must needs be White and Fair, for they were washed in *Aqua Cælestis*, meaning Skie-water.

'Twere cheap living here, were it not for the monstrous Accises which are impos'd upon all sorts of Commodities, both for Belly and Back; for the Retailer payes the State; almost the one Moity as much as he payed for the Commodity at first, nor doth any murmur at it, because it goes not to any Favorit, or private Purse, but to preserve them from the *Spaniard*, their common Enemy as they term him; so that the saying is truly verified here, *Defend me, and spend me*: With this Accise principally, they maintain all their Armies by Sea and Land, with their Garrisons at home and abroad, both here, and in the *Indies*, and detract all other public charges besides.

I shall hence shortly for *France*, and in my way take most of the prime Towns of *Holland* and *Zealand*, specially *Leyden* (the University) where I shall sojourn some days. So humbly craving a continuance of your Blessing and Prayers, I rest

May the 1.

1619.

Your dutiful Son,  
J. H.

## VII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard, at Jesus Colledge in Oxford, from Leyden.

SIR,

IT is the Royal Prerogative of Love, not to be confined to that small Local compasse which circumscribes the Body, but to make his Sallies, and Progresses abroad, to find out, and enjoy his desired object, under what Region soever: Not is it the vast Gulph of *Neptun*, or any distance of place, or difference of Clime, can bar him of this priviledg: I never found the experiment here-of, so sensibly, nor felt the comfort of it so much, as since I shook hands with *England*: For though you be in *Oxford*, and I at *Leyden*, albeit you be upon an Island, and I now upon the Continent, (though the lowest part of *Europ*) yet those swift Postillions my thoughts find you our daily, and bring you unto me: I behold you often in my Chamber, and in my Bed; you eat, you drink, you sit down, and walk with me, and my fantasie enjoys you often in my sleep, when all my senses are lock'd up, and my soul wanders up and down the World, sometimes through pleasant Fields and Gardens, sometimes through odd uncouth places, over Mountains, and broken confused Buildings. As my love to you doth thus exercise his power, so I desire yours to me may not be idle, but row'd up sometimes to find me out, and summon me to attend you in *Jesus Colledge*.

I am now here in *Leyden*, the onely Academy besides *Franker* of all the *United Provinces*: Here are Nations of all sorts, but the *Germans* swarm more then any: To compare their *University* to yours, were to cast *New-Inne* in counter scale with *Christ-Church Colledge*; or the *Alms-Houses* on *Tower-Hill* to *Suttons Hospital*. Here are no Colledges at all, God wot (but one for the Dutch) not scarce the face of an *University*; onely there are general Schools where the *Sciences* are read by severall Professours, but all the Students are *Oppidaners*: A small time and lesse learning, will suffice to make one a *Graduate*; nor are those Formalities of Habits, and other Decencies here, as with you, much lesse those Exhibitions and Support for Schollers, with other encouragements; in so much, that the *Oxonians* and *Cambridgeians* — *Pond si sua no ius*, were they sensible of their own felicity, are the happiest *Academians* on Earth: yet *Apollo* hath a strong influence here; and as *Cicero* said of them of *Athenis*, *Athenis pingue calum, tenuis ingens*.

*ingenia, The Athenians had a thick Air, and thin Wits; so I may say of these Lugdunensians, They have a grosse Ay, but thin subtle Wits, (some of them) Witnesse else Heinsius, Grotius, Arminius, and Baudius; of the two last I was told a Tale, That Arminius meeting Baudius one day disguis'd with Drink, (wherewith he would be often) he told him, Tu Baudi dedecoras nostram Academiam; & tu Armini nostram Religionem. Thou Baudius disgracest our University; and thou Arminius our Religion. The Heaven here hath alwayes some Cloud in his countenance; and from this grosse-nesse and spissitude of Air proceeds the slow Nature of the Inhabitants, yet this slownesse is recompenc'd with another benefit; it makes them patient and constant, as in all other actions, so in their Studies, and Speculations, though they use*

— *Crassus transire Dies, lusemque palustrem.*

I pray impart my Love liberally amongst my Friends in Oxford; and when you can make truce with your more serious Meditations, bestow a thought, drawn into a few Lines, upon

Leyden, May the

Your J. H.

30. 1619.

# IX.

To Mr. Richard Altam, at his Chamber  
in Grayes-Inne.

Dear Sir,

**T**Hough you be now a good way out of my reach, yet you are not out of my remembrance; you are still within the Horizon of my Love: Now the Horizon of Love is large and spacious, it is as boundlesse, as that of the imagination; and where the imagination reacheth, the memory is still busie to usher in, and present the desired object it fixeth upon: it is Love that sets them both on work, and may be said to be the highest spear whence they receive their motion. Thus you appear unto me often in these Forren Travels; and that you may believe me the better, I send you these Lines as my Ambassadors (and Ambassadors must not lie) to inform you accordingly, and to salute you.

I desire to know how you like *Playden*; I heard it often said, That ther is no study requires patience and constancy more then the Common-Law; for it is a good while before one comes to any known perfection in it, and consequently to any gainful practise. This (I think) made *Jack Chaudler* throw away his *littlen* like

like him that when he could not catch the Hare, said, *Apx upon her, for is but dry tough meat, let her go*: It is not so with you; for I know you are of that disposition, that when you mind a thing, nothing can frighten you in making constant pursuit after it, till you have obtained it: For if the *Mathematicks*, with their Crabbedness, and intricacy, could not deter you, but that you waded through the very midst of them, and arriv'd to so excellent a perfection; I believe it is not in the power of *Ployden*, to Dastardize or Cowe your Spirits, untill you have overcome him, at leastwise have so much of him as will serve your turn. I know you were alwayes a quick and pressing Disputant in *Logic* and *Philosophy*, which makes me think your Genius is fit for Law, (as the *Baron* your excellent Father was) for a good *Logician* makes alwayes a good *Lawyer*: and hereby one may give a strong conjecture of the aptness or ineptitude of ones capacity to that study and profession; and you know as well as I, that *Logicians* who went under the name of *Sophisters*, were the first *Lawyers* that ever were.

I shall be upon incertain removes hence, untill I come to *Rouen* in *France*, and there I mean to cast Anchor a good while; I shall expect your Letters there with impatience. I pray present my Service to Sir *James Altham*, and to my good Lady, your Mother, with the rest to whom it is due in *Bishopsgate-Street*, and elsewhere: So I am

*Yours in the best degree of Friendship,*

*Hague, 30. of May,*  
1619.

J. H.

X.

*To Sir James Crofts; from the Hague.*

SIR,

**T**He same observance that a Father may challenge of his child, the like you may claim of me, in regard of the extraordinary care you have been pleas'd to have alwayes, since I had the happiness to know you, of the cours of my Fortunes.

I am now newly come to the *Hague*, the Court of the six (and almost seven) *confederated* Provinces; the Council of State with the Prince of *Orange*, makes his firm Residence here, unlesse he be upon a march, and in motion for some design abroad. This Prince (*Maurice*) was cast in a mould suitable to the temper of this people:

ple : he is slow and full of warines, and not without a mixture of fear, I do not mean a pusillanimous, but politic fear : He is the most constant in the quotidian cours and carriage of his life, of any that I have ever heard or read of ; for whosoever knows the customs of the Prince of *Orange*, may tell what he is a doing here every-hour of the day, though he be in *Constantinople*. In the morning he awaketh about six in Sommer, and seven in Winter ; the first thing he doth, he sends one of his Grooms or Pages, to see how the wind sits, and he wears or leaves off his Wascot accordingly, then he is about an hour dressing himself, and about a quarter of an hour in his Closet, then comes in the Secretary and if he hath any privar or public Letters to write, or any other dispatches to make, he doth it before he stirs from his Chamber ; then comes he abroad, and goes to his Stables if it be no Sermon-day, to see some of his Gentlemen or Pages (of whose breeding he is very careful) ride the great Horse : He is very accessible to any that hath business with him, and sheweth a winning kind of familiarity, for he will shake hands with the meanest Poor of the Countrey, and he seldom hears any Commander or Gentleman with his Hat on : he dines punctually about twelve, and his Table is free for all comers, but none under the degree of a Captain useth to sit down at it : after dinner he stayes in the Room a good while, and then any one may accost him, and tell his tale ; then he retires to his Chamber, where he answers all *Petitions* that were delivered him in the Morning, and towards the Evening, if he goes not to Counsel, which is seldom ; he goes either to make some visits, or to take the Air abroad, and according to this constant method he passeth his life.

There are great stirs like to arise 'twixt the *Bohemians*, and their elected King the Emperour, and they are come already to that height, that they consult of deposing him and to chuse some Protestant Prince to be their King, some talk of the Duke of *Saxony*, others of the *Palsegrau* : I believe the States here, would rather be for the latter, in regard of conformity of Religion, the other being a *Catholic*.

I could not find in *Amsterdam* a large *Or elius* in *French*, to send you, but from *Asswerp* I will not fail to serve you.

So wishing you all happiness and health, and that the Sun may make many progresses more through the *Zodiac*, before those comely Gray hairs of yours go to the grave, I rest

June the 3. 169.

Your very humble Servant,

J. H.

XI. To



## XI.

To Captain Francis Bacon, at the *Glasſe-houſe*  
in Broad-ſtreet.

SIR,

MY laſt to you, was from *Amſterdam*, ſince which time I have trav'ers'd the prime parts of the *United Provinces*, and I am now in *Zeeland*, being newly come to this Town of *Middelburgh*, which is much creſt-fall ſince the Staple of *Engliſh* cloth was removed hence, as is *Fliſhing* alſo her next Neighbour, ſince the departure of the *Engliſh* Garriſon: A good intelligent Gentleman told me the manner how *Fliſhing* and the *Brill*, our two Cautionary towns here were redeem'd, which was thus: The nine hundred and odd Souldiers at *Fliſhing*, and the *Rammakers* hard by, being many weeks without their pay, they borrow'd divers ſums of Money of the States of this Town, who finding no hopes of ſupply from *England*, advice was ſent to the *States-General* at the *Hague*, they conſulting with Sir *Ralph Winwood* our Ambaſſador (who was a favourable Inſtrument unto them in this buſines, as alſo in the match with the *Paſgrave*) ſent Inſtructions to the Lord *Caroon*, to acquaint the Earl of *Suffolk* (then Lord Treasu-  
-ſurer) herewith; and in caſe they could find no ſatisfaction there; to make his addreſſe to the King himſelf, which *Caroon* did, His Maſteſtie being much incens'd, that his Subjects and Souldiers ſhould ſtarve for want of their pay in a Forren Countrey, ſent for the Lord Treasu-  
-rer, who drawing his Maſteſtie aſide, and telling how empty his Exchequer was, His Maſteſtie told the Ambaſſador, that if his Maſters, the States, would pay the money they ow'd him upon thoſe Towns, he would deliver them up; The Ambaſſador returning the next day; to know whether his Maſteſtie perſiſted in the ſame reſolution, in regard that at his former au-  
-dience, he perceived him to be a little tranſported, his Maſteſtie answered, That he knew the *States of Holland* to be his good friends and confederats, both in point of Religion and Policy; therefore he apprehended not the leaſt fear of any difference that ſhould fall out between them, in contemplation whereof, If they deſir'd to have their Towns again, he would willingly ſurrender them: Hereupon the States made up the ſum preſently, which came in convenient time, ſer it ſerv'd to defray the expencefull progreſſe he made to *Scotland*, the ſummer following. When that Money was lent by Queen *Elizabeth*, it was Articled, that In-  
-tereſt ſhould be payed upon Intereſt; and beſides, that for every

B

Gentleman

Gentleman who should lose his life in the *States Service*, they should make good five pounds to the Crown of *England*: All this his Majesty remitted, and onely took the principal; and this was done in requitall of that Princely Entertainment, and great Presents, which my Lady *Elizabeth* had received in divers of their Towns, as she pass'd to *Heydelberg*.

The Bearer hereof, is Sigr. *Antonio Miotti*, who was Master of a Crystal-Glasse Furnace here a long time, and as I have it by good intelligence, he is one of the ablest, and most knowing men, for the guidance of a Glasse-Work in Christendom; Therefore according to my Instructions I send him over, and hope to have done Sir *Robert* good service thereby. So with my kinde respects unto you, and my most humble service where you know it is due, I rest

Your affectionate Servant,

J. H.

June the 6. 1619.

## XII.

To Sir James Crafts: *Antwerp*.

SIR,

I Presume that my last to you from the *Hague* came to safe hand: I am now come to a more cheerful Countrey, and amongst a People somewhat more vigorous and mettald, being not so heavy as the *Hollander*, or homely, as they of *Zealand*. This goodly ancient City me thinks looks like a disconsolat Widow, or rather som superannuated Virgin, that had lost her lover, being almost quite bereft of that flourishing commerce, wherewith before the falling off of the rest of the Provinces from *Spain*, she abounded to the envy of all other Cities and Marts of *Europ*. There are few places this side the *Alps* better built, and so well Streeted as this, and none at all so well girt with Bastions and Ramparts, which in some places are so spacious, that they usually take the Air in Coaches upon the very wals, which are beautified with divers rows of Trees, and pleasant Walks. The Cittadel here, though it be an addition to the Statelines and strength of the Town, yet it serves as a shrew'd curb unto her, which makes her chomp upon the Bit, and Foam sometimes with anger, but she cannot help it. The Tumults in *Bohemia* now grow hotter and hotter, they write how the great Council at *Prague* fell to such a hurlyburly, that some of those Senators who adhered to the Emperour, were thrown out at the windows, wher som were maim'd, som broak their

their necks. I am shortly to bid a farewell to the *Netherlands*, and to bend my course for *France*, where I shall be most ready to entertain any commands of yours. So may all health and happiness attend you according to the wishes of

July 5. 1619.

Your obliged Servant,

J. H.

XIII.

To Dr. Tho. Richard at Oxford, from Roſen.

I Have now taken firm footing in *France*, and though *France* be one of the choicest Climats of Complement, yet I can use none towards you, but tell you in plain down-right Language, That in the List of those friends I left behind me in *England*, you are one of the prime rank, one whose name I have mark'd with the whitest Stone: If you have gain'd such a place amongst the choicest friends of mine, I hope you will put me somewher amongst yours, though I but fetch up the rear, being contented to be the *infima species*, the lowest in the predicament of your friends.

I shall sojourn a good while in this City of *Roſen*, therefore I pray make me happy with the comfort of your Letters, which I shall expect with a longing impatience: I pray send me ample advertisement of your welfare, and of the rest of our friends, as well upon the Banks of *Rhe*, as amongst the *British* Mountains. I am but a fresh man yet in *France*, therefore I can send you no news, but that all is here quiet, and 'tis no ordinary news, that the *French* should be quiet: But some think this Calm will not last long, for the Queen Mother (late *Regent*) is discontented, being restrain'd from coming to the Court, or to the City of *Paris*, and the Tragical death of her Favorite, (and Foster-Brother) the late *Marquis of Ancre*, lieth yet in their stomach undigested: She hath the Duke of *Espernon*, and divers other potent Princes, that would be strongly, at her devotion (as 'tis thought) if she would stir. I pray present my service to Sir *Enbule Thelwall*, and send me word with what pace, *Jesu* Gilledge new Walls go up: I will borrow my conclusion to you at this time of my Countryman *Owen*.

*non enim possum quinque te diligere versu  
Dicere, si satis est distichon, ecce duo.*

*I cannot in one Vers my love declare,  
If two will serve the turn, to here they are.*

Whereunto I will add this surname *Anagram*.

*Yours whole*

Aug. 6. 1619.

J. Howel.

XIV.

*To Dan. Caldwell Esq. from Roëen.*

MY dear *Dan*. when I came first to this Town, amongst other objects of contentment which I found here, whereof there are variety, a Letter of yours was brought me, and 'twas a *Sbe-Letter*, for two more were enwomb'd in her body, she had an easie and quick deliverance of that Twin; but besides them, she was big and pregnant of divers sweet pledges, and lively evidences of your own love towards me, whereof I am as fond as any Mother can be of her child: I shall endeavour to cherish and foster this dear love of yours, with all the tendernes that can be, and warm it at the fuel of my best affections, to make it grow every day stronger and stronger, untill it comes to the state of perfection, because I know it is a true and real, it is no spurious or adulterated love: If I intend to be so indulgent and careful of yours, I hope you will not suffer mine to starve with you; my love to you needs not much tending, for it is a lusty strong love, and will not easily miscarry.

I pray when you write next, to send me a dozen pair of the best white Kidskin Gloves, the *Royall Exchange* can afford; as also two pair of the purest white Wofsted Stockins you can get of Women size, together with half a dozen pair of Knifs. I pray send your man with them to *Vacandary* the *French Post* upon *Towe-hill*, who will bring them me safely. When I go to *Paris*, I shall send you some curiosities, equivalent to these; I have here inclos'd return'd an answer to those two that came in yours, I pray see them safely delivered. My kind respects to your Brother *Sergeant* at Court, to all at *Battersay*, or any wher else, wher you think my Commendations may be well plac'd.

No more at this time, but that I recommend you to the never failing Providence of God, desiring you to go on in nourishing still between us, that love, which for my part,

*No Traverses of Chance, of Time, or Fate,  
Shall ere extinguish till our lives last date,*

*But*

*Buds in the Vine bear lovely Elm doth wire,  
Grass both our Hearts, and flame with fresh desire.*

Rouen, Aug.  
13. 1619.

Yours J. H.

XV.

*To my Father, from Rouen.*

SIR,  
Yours of the third of *August*, came to safe hand in an inclos'd from my Brother ; you may make easie conjecture how welcome it was unto me, and to what a height of comfort it rais'd my spirits, in regard it was the first I received from you, since I cross'd the Seas ; I humbly thank you for the blessing you sent along with it.

I am now upon the fair Continent of *France*, One of Natures choicest Master peeces ; one of *Ceres* chiefest Barns for Corn ; one of *Bacchus* prime Wine-Cellars, and of *Neptuns* best Salt-pits ; a compleat self-sufficient Countrey, wher there is rather a superfluity, then defect of any thing, either for necessity or pleasure, did the policy of the Countrey correspond with the bounty of Nature, in the equal distribution of the Wealth amongst the inhabitants ; for I think there is not upon the Earth, a richer Countrey, and poorer people. Tis true, *England* hath a good repute abroad for her fertility, yet be our Harvests never so kindly, and our Crops never so plentiful, we have evry yeer commonly som Grain from thence, or from *Danzie*, and other places imported by the Merchant : Besides, ther be many more Heaths, Commons, Bleakbarren-Hills, and waste Grounds in *England*, by many degrees, then I find here ; and I am sorry our Countrey of *Wales*, should give more instances hereof, then any other part.

This Province of *Normandy*, once an Appendix of the Crown of *England*, though it want Wine, yet it yeelds the King as much delmeans as any one of the rest : the lower *Norman* hath Syder for his common drink ; and I visibly observ'd that they are more plump and replet in their bodies, and of a clearer complexion then those that drink altogether Wine. In this great City of *Rouen* ther be many Monuments of the *English* Nation yet extant. In the outside of the highest Steeple of the great Church ther is the word of *GOD* engraven in huge Golden Characters, evry one almost as long as my self. to make them the more visible. In this Steeple

Steeple hangs also the greatest Bell of Christendom, call'd *d'Amboise* for it weighs neer upon fourty thousand pound weight. There is also here Saint *Oen*, the greatest Sanctuary in the City, founded by one of our Compatriots, as the name imports: This Province is also subject to *Wardships*, and no other part of *France* besides; but whether the Conqueror transported that Law to *England* from hence, or whether he sent it over from *England* hither, I cannot resolve you. There is a marvailous quick trade beaten in this Town, because of the great Navigable River *Se-quana* (the *Seine*) that runs hence to *Paris*, whereon ther stands a strange Bridge that ebbs and flows, that riseth and fall's with the River, it being made of Boats, whereon Coach, and Carts may passe over as well as men: Besides, this is the neereft Mercantile City that stands 'twixt *Paris* and the Sea.

My last unto you was from the *Low-Countries*, wher I was in motion to and fro above four months; but I fear it miscarried in regard you make no mention of it in yours.

I begin more and more to have a sense of the Sweetness, and advantage of forren Travel: I pray when you come to *London*, to find a time to visit Sir *Robert*, and acknowledge his great favours unto me, and desire a continuance thereof, according as I shall endeavour to deserve them. So with my due and daily Prayers for your health, and a speedy successful issue of all your Law-businesses, I humbly crave your blessing, and rest,

Your dutifull Son,

Septemb. the 7.

1619.

J. H.

XVI.

To Cap. Francis Bacon, from Paris.

SIR.

I Received two of yours in *Roien* with the Bills of Exchange, ther inclos'd, and according to your directions I sent you those things which you wrote for.

I am now newly com to *Paris*, this huge Magazin of men, the Epitome of this large populous Kingdom, and rendezvouz of all Forreners. The structures here are indifferently fair, though the Streets generally foul all the four Seasons of the year, which I impute first to the Position of the City being built upon a Isle (the Isle of *France*, made so by the branching and serpentin cours of the River of *Seine*) and having som of her Suburbs seated high,

the

the fish runs down the Channel, and settles in many places within the body of the City, which lieth upon a flat; as also for a world of Coaches, Carts, and Horses of all sorts that go to and fro perpetually, so that sometimes one shall meet with a stop half a mile long of those Coaches, Carts, and Horses, that can move neither forward nor backward by reason of some sudden encounter of others coming a cross-way; so that oftentimes it will be an hour or two before they can dis-intangle: In such a stop the great *Henry* was so fatally slain by *Ravillao*. Hence comes it to passe, that this Town (for *Paris* is a Town, a City, and an *university*) is alwaies dirty, and 'tis such a dirt, that by perpetual motion is beaten into such a thick black unctious Oyl, that wher it sticks, no art can wash it off of some colours, insomuch, that it may be no improper comparifon to say, That an ill name is like the *cro* (the dirt) of *Paris*, which is indelible; besides, the stain this dirt leaves, it gives also so strong a sent, that it may be smelt many miles off, if the wind be in ones face as he comes from the fresh Air of the Countrey: This may be one cause why the *I* plague is alwaies in som corner or other of this vast City, which may be call'd as once *Scythia* was *Vagina populorum*, or (as mankind was call'd by a great Philosopher) a great Mole-hill of Ants: Yet I believe this City is not so populous as she seems to be, for her form being round (as the whole Kingdom is) the Passengers wheel about, and meet oftner then they use to do in the long continued Streets of *London*, which makes *London* appear lesse populous then shee is indeed; so that *London* for length (though not for latitude) including *Westminster*, exceeds *Paris*, and hath in *Michaelmas* Term more souls moving within her in all places. 'Tis under one hundred years that *Paris* is becom so sumptuous, and strong in Buildings; for her houses were mean, untill a Myne of White Stone was discover'd hard by, which runs in a continued Vein of Earth, and is digg'd out with ease being soft, and is between a White Clay and Chalk at first, but being pulled up, with the open Air it receives a Crusty kind of hardnesse, and so becomes perfect Freestone, and before it is sent up from the Pit, they can reduce it to any form: Of this Stone, the *Louvre*, the Kings Palace is built, which is a vast Fabric, for the Gallerie wants not much of an *Italian* mile in length, and will easily lodg 3000 men, which some told me, was the end for which the last King made it so big, that lying at the fag-end of this great mutingus City; if the perchance should rise, the King might powre out of the *Louvre* so many thousand men unawares into the heart of her.

I am lodg'd here hard by the *Pasile*, because it is furthest off from those places where the *English* resort ; for I would go on to get a little Language as soon as I could. In my next, I shall impart unto you what State-news *France* affords, in the interim, and alwayes I am

Paris, 30. of March,  
1629.

Your humble Servant,  
J. H.

---

XVII.

To Richard Altham Esquire ; from Paris:

Dear Sir,

Love is the marrow of friendship, and Letters are the Elixir of Love ; they are the best fuel of affection, and cast a sweeter odour then any Frankincense can do ; such an odour, such an *Aromatic* perfume your late Letter brought with it, proceeding from the fragranty of those dainty Flowers of eloquence, which I found blossoming as it were in every Line ; I mean those sweet expressions of Love and Wit, which in every period were intermingled with so much Art, that they seem'd to contend for mastery which was the strongest : I must confesse, that you put me to hard shifts to correspond with you in such exquisit strains and raptures of Love, which were so lively, that I must needs judge them to proceed from the motions, from the *Diastole* and *Systole* of a Heart truly affected ; certainly your heart did dictate every syllable you write, & guided your hand all along : Sir, give me leave to tell you, that not a dram, nor a doze, nor a scruple of this precious love of yours is lost, but it is safely trefur'd up in my best, and answer'd in like proportion to the full, mine to you is as cordial, it is passionat and perfect, as love can be.

I thank you for the desire you have to know how it fares with me abroad ; I thank God I am perfectly well, and well contented with this wandering cours of life a while, I never enjoyed my health better, but I was like to endanger it two nights ago ; for being in some jovial company abroad, and coming late to our lodg'ng, we were suddenly surprized by a crew of *Filous* of night Rogues, who drew upon us, and as we had exchange'd som blows, it pleas'd God, the *Chevalieur de Guet*, an Officer, who goes up and down the Streets all night a horseback to prevent disorders, pass'd by, and so rescued us ; but Jack White was hurt, and I had two thrusts in my Cloak. Ther's never a night passeth, but some robbing



robbing or murder is committed in this Town, so that it is not safe to go late any where, specially about the *Pont-Neuf*, the New Bridge, though *Henry* the Great himself lies Centinel ther in Arms, upon a huge *Florentine* horse, and sits bare to every one that passeth, an improper posture me thinks to a King on horseback: not long since, one of the Secretaries of State (wherof ther are here always four) having bin invited to the Suburbs of *Saint Germain* to supper, left order with one of his Laquays, to bring him his horse about nine, it so happen'd, that a mischance befell the horse, which lam'd him as he went a wating to the *Seine*, inso much, that the Secretary was put to bear the hoof himself, and Foot it home; but as he was passing the *Pont-Neuf* with his Laquay carrying a Torch before him, he might ore-hear a noise of clashing of Swords, and Fighting, and looking under the Torch, and perceiving they were but two, he bad his Laquay go on; they had not made many paces, but two armed men with their Pistols cock'd, and Swords drawn, made puffing towards them, whereof one had a paper in his hand, which he said, he had casually took up in the streets, and the difference between them was about that Paper: therefore they desir'd the Secretary to read it, with a great deal of complement, the Secretary took out his spectacles, and sell a reading of the said Paper, whereof the substance was, *That it should be known to all men, that whosoever did passe over that Bridge after nine a Clock at night in winter, and ten in Summer, was to leave his cloak behind him, and in case of no cloak, his Hat.* The Secretary starting at this, one of the Camerades told him, That he thought that Paper concern'd him; so they unmantled him of a new plush Cloak, and my Secretary was content to go home quietly, and *en Cuirbo*. This makes me think often, of the excellent Nocturnal Government of our City of *London*, wher one may passe and repasse securely all hours of the night, if he give good words to the Watch. Ther is a gentle calm of Peace now throughout all *France*, and the King intends to make a progresse to all the Frontier Towns of the Kingdom, to see how they are fortified. The Favourit *Luines* strengthneth himself more and more in his minionship, but he is much murmured at in regard the accesse of Suiters to him is so difficult, which made a Lord of this Land say, That three of the hardest things in the world were, *To quadrat a Circle, to find out the Philosophers Stone, and to speak with the Duke of Luines.*

I have sent you by *Vacandary* the Post, the *French* Bever and Twelvees you writ for; Bever-hats are grown dearer of late, because

cause the *Jesuits* have got the *Monopoly* of them from the King.

Farewell dear child of Vertue, and Minion of the Muses, and continue to love

Your J. H.

Paris. 1. of May, 1620.

XVIII.

To Sir James Crofts; from Paris.

SIR,

I Am to set forward this week for *Spain*, and if I can find no commodity of imbarcation at *Saint Omer*, I must be forc'd to journey it all the way by Land, and clammer up the huge *Pyrenay-hills*; but I could not bid *Paris* adieu, till I had conveyed my true and constant respects to you by this Letter. I was yesterday to wait upon Sir *Herbert Croft* at *Saint Germain*, where I met with a *French Gentleman*, who amongst other curiosities, which he pleased to shew me up and down *Paris*, brought me to that place where the late King was slain, and to that wher the *Marquis of Ancre* was shot, and so made me a punctual relation of all the circumstances of those two acts, which in regard they were rare, and I believe two of the notablest Accidents that ever happen'd in *France*, I thought it worth the labour to make you partaker of some part of his discourse.

*France* as all Christendom besides (for ther was then a truce 'twixt *Spain* and the *Hollander*) was in a profound Peace, and had continued so twenty years together, when *Henry* the Fourth fell upon some great Martiall design, the bottom whereof is not known to this day; and being rich (for he had heap'd up in the *Basile* a mount of Gold that was as high as a Lance) he levied a huge Army of 40000 men, whence came the Song, *The King of France with forty thousand men*; and upon a sudden he put this Army in perfect equippage, and some say he invited our Prince *Henry* to come unto him to be a sharer in his exploits: But going one afternoon to the *Basile*, to see his Treasure and Ammunition, his Coach stopp'd suddenly, by reason of some Colliers and other Carts that were in that narrow street; whereupon one *Ravillac* a lay-Jesuit (who had a whole twelvemonth watch'd an opportunity to do the act) put his foot boldly upon one of the wheelles of the Coach, and with a long Knife stretch'd himself over their shoulders who were in the Boor of the Coach, and reach'd the King

King at the end, and stab'd him right in the left side to the heart, and pulling out the fatal Steel, he doubled his thrust; the King with a rueful voice cryed out, *Je suis blessé* (I am hurt) and suddenly the blood issued at his mouth: The Regicide villain was apprehended, and command given, that no violence should be offered him, that he might be reserv'd for the Law, and some exquisite torture. The Queen grew half distracted hereupon, who had been crown'd Queen of *France* the day before in great triumph; but a few dayes after she had something to countervail, if not to overmatch her sorrow; for according to Saint *Lewis* law, she was made Queen Regent of *France* during the Kings Minority, who was then but about years of Age: Many consultations were held how to punish *Ravillac*, and there were some *Italian* Physicians that undertook to prescribe a torment, that should last a constant torment for three dayes, but he escap'd onely with this, His body was pull'd between four horses, that one might hear his Bones crack, and after the dislocation, they were set again, and so he was carried in a Cart standing half naked, with a Torch in that hand which had committed the murder; and in the place where the act was done, it was cut off, and a Gauntlet of hot Oyl was clap'd upon the stump, to stanch the blood, wherat he gave a doleful shriek, then was he brought upon a stage, wher a new pair of Boats was provided for him, half fill'd with boyling Oyl, then his body was pincer'd, and hot Oyl pour'd into the holes; in all the extremity of this torture, he scarce shew'd any sense of pain, but when the Gauntlet was clap'd upon his Arms to stanch the Flux, at which time he of reeking blood, gave a shriek onely; He boar up against all these torments about three hours before he dyed: all the confession that could be drawn from him, was, *That he thought to have done God good service, to take away that King, which would have embroil'd all Christendom in an endlesse War.*

A fatal thing it was, that *France* should have throe of her Kings com to such violent deaths, in so short a revolution of time. *Henry* the second running at tilt with Monsieur *Montgomery*, was kill'd by a Splinter of a Lance that pierc'd his eye: *Henry* the third, not long after, was kill'd by a young Fayer, who in lieu of a Letter which he pretended to have for him, pull'd out of his long sleeve a Knife, and thrust him into the Bottom of the belly, as he was coming from his close stool, and so dispatcht him; but that Regicide was hack'd to pieces in the place by the Nobles: The same destiny attended this King by *Ravillac*, which is becom now a common name of reproach and infamy in *France*.

Never

Never was King so much lamented as this, there are a world not onely of his Pictures, but Statues up and down *France*, and there's scarce a Market-Town, but hath him erected in the Market-place, or ore some Gate, not upon Sign-posts, as our *Henry* the eight, and by a publick Act of Parliament which was confirmed in the Consistory at *Rome*, he was entitl'd, *Henry* the Great, and so plac'd in the Temple of Immortality. A notable Prince he was, and of an admirable temper of body and mind, he had a gracefull facetious way to gain both love and aw, he would be never transported beyond himself with choler, but he would passe by any thing with some *repary*, som witty strain, wherein he was excellent: I will instance in a few which were told me from a good hand. One day he was charg'd by the Duke of *Bouillon* to have chang'd his Religion, he answer'd, *No cofin, I have chang'd no Religion, but an Opinion*; And the Cardinall of *Perren* being by, he enjoin'd him to write a Treatise for his Vindication, the Cardinal was long about the work, and when the King ask'd from time to time where his *Bo k* was, he would still answer him, *That he expected som Manuscripts from Rome before he could finish it*: It happen'd, that one day the King took the Cardinall along with him to look on his *Workmen*, and new Buildings at the *Louvre*; and passing by one corner which had bin a long time begun, but left unfinished, The King ask'd the chief *Mason*, why that corner was not all this while perfected? Sir, it is because I want som choice Stones; no, no, said the King, looking upon the Cardinal, *It is because thou want'st Manuscripts from Rome*. Another time, the old Duke of *Main*, who was us'd to play the drol with him, coming softly into his Bed-Chamber, and thrusting in his Bald-head, and Long-neck, in a posture to make the King merry, it happen'd the King was coming from doing his Ease, and spying him, he took the round Cover of the *Close-stool*, and clap'd it on his Bald-Sconce, saying, *Ab Cousin you thought once to have taken the Crown off of my head, and wear it on your own; but this of my Tail shall now serve your turn*. Another time, when at the siege of *Amiens*, he having sent for the Count of *Soissons* (who had 100000 Franks a yeer Pension from the Crown) to assist him in those wars, and that the Count excused himself, by reason of his yeers, and poverty, having exhausted himself in the former wars, and all that he could do now, was to pray for his Majesty, which he would do heartily: This answer being brought to the King, he replied, *Will my Cousin, the Count of Soissons, do nothing else but pray for me, tell him that Prayer without Fasting, is not available; therefore I will make my Cousin Fast also, from his Pension of 100000, per annum*. He

He was once troubled with a fit of the Gout; and the *Spanish* Ambassador coming then to visit him, and saying he was sorry to see his Majesty so lame, he answered, *As lame as I am, if there were occasion, your Master the King of Spain, should no sooner have his foot in the stirrup, but he should find me on Horseback.*

By these few you may guesse at the genius of this spritfull Prince, I could make many more instances, but then I should exceed the bounds of a Letter. when I am in *Spain* you shall hear further from me, and if you can think on any thing wherein I may serve you, beleeve it Sir, that any imployment from you, shall be welcom to

*Your much obliged servant.*

*Paris, 12. of May,  
1620.*

J. H.

XIX.

*To my Brother Dr. Howell*

BROTHER,

**B**EING to morrow to part with *Paris*, and begin my journey for *Spain*, I thought it not amisse to send you this, in regard I know not when I shall have opportunity to write unto you again.

This Kingdom since the young King hath taken the Scepter into his own hands doth flourish very much with quietnes and Commerce; nor is there any motion or the least tintamar of trouble in any part of the Countrey, which is rare in *France*. 'Tis true, the Queen Mother is discontented since she left her Regency, being confin'd, and I know not what it may com unto in time, for she hath a strong party, and the murthering of her Marquis of *Ancre* will yet bleed as som fear.

I was lately in societic of a Gentleman, who was a Spectator of that Tragedie, and he pleas'd to relate unto me the particulars of it, which was thus: when *Henry* the fourth was slain, the Queen Dowager took the Reins of the Government into her hands during the young Kings Minority; and amongst others whom she advanc'd, Signor *Conchino*, a *Florentin*, and her Foster-Brother was one; Her countenance came to shine so strongly upon him, that he became her only confident and favorit, inso-much, that she made him Marquis of *Ancre*, one of the twelve Marshals of *France*, Governour of *Normandy*, and conferr'd di-

vers

vers other Honours, and Offices of trust upon him, and who but he: The Princes of *France* could not endure this domineering of a stranger, therefore they leagu'd together, to suppress him by Arms; The Queen Regent having intelligence hereof, surpriz'd the Prince of *Conde*, and clap'd him up in the *Bastile*; the Duke of *Main* fled hereupon to *Peronne* in *Pycardie*, and other great men put themselves in an Armed posture, to stand upon their guard: The young King being told, that the Marquis of *Ancre* was the ground of this discontentment, commanded Monsieur de *Vitry*, Captain of his Guard, to Arrest him, and in case of resistance, to kill him: This business was carried very closely till the next morning, that the said Marquis was coming to the *Louvre* with a rustling Train of Gallants after him, and passing over the Draw-Bridge at the Court-Gate, *Vitry* stood there with the Kings Guard about him, and as the Marquis entred, he told him, that he had a Commission from the King to apprehend him; therefore he demanded his Sword: the Marquis hereupon put his hand upon his sword, some thought to yeeld it up, others to make opposition; in the mean time *Vitry* discharg'd a Pistoll at him, and so dispatch'd him: The King being above in his Gallery, ask'd what noise that was below, one smilingly answer'd, nothing, Sir, but that the Marshal of *Ancre* is slain; who slew him? The Captain of your Guard: why? Because he would have drawn his Sword at Your Majesties Royal Commission: then the King replied, *Vitry hath done well, and I will maintain the act*: Presently the Queen Mother had all her Guard taken from her, except six Men, and sixteen Women, and so she was banish'd *Paris*, and commanded to retire to *Blois*: *Ancre's* Body was buried that night in a Church hard by the Court, but the next morning, when the Laquays and Pages (who are more unhappy here then the Apprentises in *London*) broke up his Grave, tore his Coffin to peeces, rip'd the Winding-Sheet, and tied his Body to an Asses Tail, and so dragg'd him up and down the Gutters of *Paris*, which are none of the sweetest; they then slic'd off his Ears, and nail'd them upon the Gates of the City, they cut off his Genitorics (and they say he was hung like an Ass) and sent them for a present to the Duke of *Main*, the rest of his Body, they carried to the New-Bridge, and hung him his Heels upwards, and Head downwards upon a new Gibbet, that had bin set up a little before to punish them who should speak ill of the present Government, and it was his chance to have the Maiden-head of it himself: His Wife was hereupon apprehended, imprison'd, and beheaded for

a Witch soon few dayes after upon a surmise, that she had enchanted the Queen to dote so upon her Husband; and they say the young Kings Picture was found in her Closet in *Virgin-Wax*, with one Leg moked away; a little after a proceſſe was foim'd against the Marquis (her Husband) and so he was *condemn'd after death*. This was a right act of a *French* popular fury, which like an angry torrent is irresistibile, nor can any Banks, Boundaries, or Dikes, stop the impetuous rage of it. How the young King will prosper after so high, and an unexampled act of violence, by beginning his Raig, and embruing the Walls of his own Court with blood in that manner, ther are divers censures.

When I am settled in *Spain*, you shall hear from me, in the interim, I pray let your Prayers accompany me in this long journey, and when you write to *wales*, I pray acquaint our friends with my welfare. So I pray God bleſſe us both, and send us a happy enterview.

Your loving Brother,

Paris, 8. Septemb.  
1620.

J. H.

XX.

To my Cousin W. Vaughan Esq; from Saint Malo.

Cousin,

I Am now in *French Britany*, I went back from *Paris* to *Rouen*, and so through all low *Normandy*, to a little Port call'd *Granville*, wher I embark'd for this Town of *Saint Malo*, but I did purge so violently at Sea, that it put me into a Burning Feavour for some few dayes, wherof (I thank God) I am newly recovered, and finding no opportunity of shipping here, I must be forc'd to turn my intended Sea-voyage to a long Land-journey.

Since I came to this Province, I was curious to converse with some of the lower *Bretons* who speak no other Language but our *welsh*, for their radical words are no other, but 'tis no wonder, for they were a Colony of *Welsh* at first, as the name of this Province doth imply, as also the Latin name *Armorica*, which though it passe for Latin, yet it is but pure *welsh*, and signifies a Countrey bordering up the Sea, as that Arch-heretick was call'd *Pelagius*, a *Pelago*, his name being *Morgan*. I was a little curious to peruse the Annals of this Province, and during the time that it was

was a Kingdom, ther wer four Kings of the name *Hoell*, whereof one was call'd *Hoell* the Great.

This Town of *Saint Malo* hath one rarity in it, for ther is here a perpetual Garrison of *English*, but they are of *English* Dogs, which are let out in the night to guard the ships, and eat the Carrens up and down the streets, and so they are shut up again in the morning.

It will be now a good while before I shall have conveniency to send to you, or receive from you ; howsoever, let me retain still some little room in your memory, and somtimes in your meditations, while I carry you about me perpetually, not onely in my head, but in heart, and make you travel all along with me thus from Town to Countrey, from Hill to Dale, from Sea to Land, up and down the World ; and yon must be contented to be subject to these incertain removes and perambulations, untill it shall please God to fix me again in *England* : nor need you, while you are thus my concomitant through new places evry day, to fear any ill usage, as long as I fare well.

St. Malo, 25. of Sept.  
1620.

Yours *χρήσις καὶ κλίσσις*

J. H.

# XXI.

To Sir John North, Knight ; from Rochel.

S I R,

I Am newly com to *Rochel*, nor am I sorry that I went somewhat out of my way to see this Town, nor (to tell you true) out of any extraordinary love I bear to the people ; for I do not find them so gentle and debonnair to strangers, nor so Hospitable as the rest of *France*, but I excuse them for it, in regard it is commonly so with all Republic and Hans Towns, whereof this smells very rank ; nor indeed hath any *Englishman* much cause to love this Town, in regard in Ages pass'd, she played the most trecherous part with *England* of any other place of *France*. For the Story tells us, That this Town having by a perfidious stratagem (by forging a counterfeit Commission from *England*) induc'd the *English* Governour to make a general Muster of all his Forces out of the Town ; this being one day done, they shut their Gates against him, and made him go shake his ears, and to shift for his lodging.



lodging, and so rendred themselves to the *French King*, who sent them a blank to write their own conditions. I think they have the strongest Ramparts by Sea of any place of *Charenton*, nor have I seen the like in any Town of *Holland*, whose safety depends upon Water. I am bound to-morrow for *Bourdeaux*, then through *Gascogne* to *Thoulouze*, so through *Languedoc* ore the Hills to *Spain*; I go in the best season of the year, for I make an *Autumnal* journey of it. I pray let your Prayers accompany me all along, they are the best Officers of Love, and Fruits of Friendship: So God prosper you at home, as me abroad, and send us in good time a joyful conjuncture.

Rochel, 8. of October,  
1620.

Tours, J. H.

XXII.

To Mr. Tho. Porter, after Cap. Porter.  
from Barcelona.

MY dear Tom, I had no sooner set foot upon this Soyl, and breath'd *Spanish* ayr, but my thoughts presently reflected upon you: Of all my friends in *England*, you were the first I met here, you were the prime object of my speculation; me thought the very Winds in gentle whispers did breath out your name, and blow it on me; you seem'd to reverberat upon me with the Beams of the Sun, which you know hath such a powerfull influence, and indeed too great a stroke in this Countrey: And all this you must ascribe to the operations of Love, which hath such a strong virtual force; that when it fastneth upon a pleasing subject, it sets the imagination in a strange fit of working, it employes all the faculties of the Soul, so that not one Cell in the Brain is idle, it busieth the whole inward man, it affects the heart, amuseth the understanding, it quickneth the fancy, and leads the will as it were by a silken thred to cooperat with them all: I have felt these motions often in me, specially at this time, that my memory fixed upon you: But the reason that I fell first upon you in *Spain*, was, that I remembered I had heard you often discoursing how you have received part of your education here, which brought you to speak the Language so exactly well: I think often of the Relations I have heard you make of this Countrey, and the good instructions you pleas'd to give me.

I am now in *Barcelona*, but the next week I intend to go on through your Town of *Valencia* to *Alicant*, and thence you shall be sure to hear from me further, for I make account to Winter there. The Duke of *Offuna* pass'd by here lately, and having got leave of Grace to release some slaves, he went aboard the *Cape-Gallie*, and passing through the Churma of slaves, He ask'd divers of them what their offences were, every one excus'd himself, one saying, That he was put in out of malice, another by bribery of the Judge, but all of them unjustly; amongst the rest, there was one sturdy little black man, and the Duke asking him what he was in for; Sir, said he, *I cannot deny but I am justly put in here, for I wanted money, and so took a Purse hard by Tarragona to keep me from starving*; The Duke with a little staff he had in his hand, gave him two or three blowes upon the shoulders, saying, *You Rogue, what do you do amongst so many honest innocent men? get you gone out of their company*; so he was freed, and the rest remain'd still in *statu quo prius*, to tug at the Oar.

I pray commend me to Signor *C. millo*, and *Maxalao*, with the rest of the *Venetians* with you, and when you go aboard the Ship behind the *Exchange*, think upon

Your J. H.

*Barcelona*, 10. of Novemb. 1620.

### XXIII.

To Sir James Crofts.

SIR,

I Am now a good way within the Body of *Spain*, at *Barcelona*, a proud wealthy City, situated upon the *Mediterranean*, and is the *Metropolis* of the Kingdom of *Catalunia*, call'd of old *Hispânia Tarraconensis*: I had much ado to reach hither; for besides the monstrous abruptness of the way, these parts of the *Pyrreys* that border upon the *Mediterranean*, are never without Thieves by Land (call'd *Bandaleros*) and Pyrats on the Sea-side, which lie sculking in the Hollows of the Rocks, and often surprize Passengers unawares, and carry them slaves to *Barbary* on the other side. The safest way to passe, is to take a Bordon in the habit of a Pilgrim, wherof there are abundance that perform their vows this way to the Lady of *Monsevat*, one of the prime places of pilgrimage in Christendom; It is a stupendous Monastery, built on the top of a huge Land Rock, whither it is impossible to go up, or

come

come down by a direct way, but a path is cut out full of windings and turnings; and on the Crown of this Craggy hill ther is a flat, upon which the Monastery and Pilgrimage place is founded, wher ther is a Picture of the Virgin *Mary* Sunburnt, and Tann'd, it seems when she went to *Egypt*; and to this Picture a marvellous confluence of people from all parts of *Europe* resort.

As I pass'd between som of the *Pyrenny Hills*, I observ'd the poor *Labraders*, som of the Countrey people live no better them brut Animals in point of food, for their ordinary commons is Grassie and Water, onely they have alwayes within their Houses a Bottle of Vinegar, and another of Oyl, and when Dinner or Supper time comes, they go abroad and gather their Herbs, and so cast Vineger and Oyl upon them, and will passe thus two or three dayes without Bread or Wine, yet are they strong lusty men, and will stand stiffly under a Musket.

Ther is a Tradition, that ther were divers Mynes of Gold in Ages pass'd amongst those Mountains: And the hSepherds that kept Goats then, having made a small fire of Rosemary-stubs, with other combustible stuff to warm themselves, this fire graz'd along, and grew so outrageous, that it consum'd the very Entrails of the Earth, and melted those Mynes, which growing fluid by liquefaction, ran down into the small Rivelets that were in the Valleys, and so carried all into the Sea, that monstrous Gulph which swalloweth all, but seldome disgorgeth any thing; and in these Brooks to this day som small Grains of Gold are found.

The *Viceroy* of this Countrey hath taken much pains to clear these Hills of Robbers, and there hath bin a notable Havock made of them this yeer; for in divers Woods as I pass'd, I might spie som Trees laden with dead Carcases, a better Fruit far then *Dia-gones* Tree bore, wheron a Woman had hang'd her self, which the *Cytic* cryed out to be the best bearing Tree that ever he saw.

In this place ther lives neither *English* Merchant or Factor, which I wonder at, considering that it is a Maritim Town, and one of the greatest in *Spain*; her chiefest Arsenal for Gallies, and the Scale by which she conveys her Moneys to *Italy*; but I believe the reason is, that ther is no commodious Port here for Ships of any burden, but a large Bay. I will enlarge myself no further at this time, but leave you to the guard and guidance of God, whose sweet hand of protection hath brought me through so many untoward places and difficulties to this *Citie*: So hoping to meet

E 2

your

your Letters in *Alicia*, where I shall anchor a good while, I rest

*Barcelona*, 24. Novemb.  
1620.

*Tours to dispose of.*

J. H.

XXIV.

*To Dr. Fr. Mansell; from Valentia.*

SIR,

Though it be the same glorious Sun that shines upon you in *England*, which illuminats also this part of the Hemisphere; though it be the Sun that ripeneth your Pippins, and our Pomgranats; your Hops, and our Vineyards here, yet he dispenseth his heat in different degrees of strength; those Rays that do but warm you in *England*, do half roast us here; those Beams that irradiat only, and guild your Honey-suckled fields, do scorch and parch this chinky gaping soyl, and so put too many wrinkles upon the face of our common Mother the Earth. O blessed Clime, O happy *England*, wher ther is such a rare temperature of heat and cold, and all the rest of Elementary qualities, that one may passe (and suffer little) all the year long without either shade in Summer, or fire in Winter.

I am now in *Valentia*, one of the noblest Cities of all *Spain*, situat in a large Vegue or Valley, above threescore miles compass; here are the strongest Silks, the sweetest Wines, the excellent'st Almonds, the best Oyls, and beautifull'st Femals of all *Spain*, for the prime Courtizans in *Madrid*, and else-where are had hence: The very bruit Animals make themselves Beds of Rosemary, and other Fragrant Flowers hereabouts; and when one is at Sea, if the Wind blow from the shore, he may smell this soyl before he come in sight of it many leagues off, by the strong odoriferous sent it casts; As it is the most pleasant, so it is also the temperat'st Clime of all *Spain*, and they commonly call it the second *Italy*, which made the *Moors*, whereof many thousands were distr'd and banish'd hence to *Barbary*, to think that Paradise was in that part of the Heavens which hung over this City. Some twelve miles off, is old *Sagunto*, call'd now *Murviadre*, through which I pass'd, and saw many Monuments of *Roman* Antiquities there, amongst others, ther is the Temple dedicated to *Venus*, when the Snake came about her Neck, a little before *Hannibal* came thither.

No

Nomore now, but that I heartily wish you were here with me, and I believe you would not desire to be a good while in *England*. So I am

Your J. H.

*Valencia*, 1. of March, 1620.

XXV.

To Christopher Jones, *Esq;* at *Grayes-Inne*.

I Am now (thanks be to God) come to *Alicant*, the chief Rendezvous I aynd at in *Spain*; for I am to send hence a commodity call'd *Barilla* to Sir *Robert Mansell*, for making of Crystall-Glasse; and I have treated with Signor *Andriotti* a *Genoa* Merchant for a good round parcel of it, to the value of 2000 pound, by Letters of credit from Master *Richard*, and upon his credit, I might have taken many thousand pounds more, he is so well known in the Kingdom of *Valencia*. This *avilla* is a strange kind of Vegetable, and it grows no wher upon the surface of the Earth, in that perfection, as here: The *Venetians* have it hence, and it is a commodity wherby this Maritim Town doth partly subsist, for it is an ingredient that goes to the making of the best Castile-Soap: It grows thus, tis a round thick Earthy shrub that bears Berries like *Barbaries*, but twixt blew & green, it lies close to the ground, and when it is ripe, they dig it up by the roots, and put it together in Cocks, wher they leave it dry many days like Hay, then they make a Pit of a fadom deep in the Earth, and with an Instrument like one of our Prongs, they take the Tuffs and put fire to them, and when the flame comes to the Berries they melt, and dissolve into an Azure Liquor, and fall down into the Pit till it be full, then they dam it up, and som days after they open it, and find this *Barilla* juice turn'd to a Blew stone, so hard, that it is scarce Malleable, it is sold at one hundred Crowns a Tun, but I had it for lesse; ther is also a spurious Flower call'd *Gazull*, that grows here, but the Glasie that's made of that is not so resplendent and cleer. I have bin here now these three Months, and most of my Food hath bin Grapes and Bread, with other Roots, which have made me so fat, that I think if you saw me, you would hardly know me; such nourriture this deep Sanguin *Alicant* Grape gives. I have not reciv'd a syllable from you since I was in *Antwerp*, which transforms me to wonder, and engenders odd thoughts of Jealousie in me, that as my body grows fatter, your love grows

Ianker towards me : I pray take off these scruples, and let me hear from you, else it will make a schism in friendship, which I hold to be a very holy league, and no lesse then a Piacle to infringe it ; in which opinion I rest

Your constant Friend,

*Alicant*, March 27.

1621.

J. H.

XXVI.

To Sir John North, Knight.

S I R,

HAVING endur'd the brunt of a whole Summer in Spain, and tryed the temper of all the other three Seasons of the year, up and down the Kingdoms of *Catalonia*, *Valencia*, and *Murcia*, with some parts of *Aragon*, I am now to direct my course for Italy ; I hoped to have embark'd at *Cartagena*, the best Port upon the *Mediterranean*, for what Ships and Gallies get in thither, are shut up as it were in a Box from the violence and injury of all Weathers, which made *Andres Doris* being ask'd by Philip the second, which were his best Harbours ? He answer'd, *Juna*, *July*, and *Cartagena*, meaning that any Port is good in those two months, but *Cartagena* was good any time of the year. Ther was a most ruthless accident had happen'd ther a little before I came ; for whereas five ships had gone thence laden with Souldiers for *Naples*, amongst whom ther was the Flower of the Gentry of the Kingdom of *Murcia* ; those ships had hardly sail'd three leagues, but they met with sixteen sails of *Algier*, men of War, who had lain skulking in the Creeks therabouts, and they had the winds, and all things else so favourable, that of those five ships they took one, sunk another, and burnt a third and two fled back to safe Harbor ; the report hereof being bruited up and down the Countrey, the Gentlewomen came from the Countrey to have tydings, some of their Children, others of their Brothers, and Kinred, and went tearing their Hair, and howling up and down the streets in a most piteous manner : The Admiral of those five ships, as I heard afterwards, was sent for to *Madrid*, and hang'd at the Court gate, because he did not fight : Had I come time enough to have taken the opportunity, I might have bin made, either food for Hadocks, or turn'd to Cindeis, or have bin by this time a slave in the Banner at *Algier*, or tugging at an Oar, but I hope God hath reserv'd

me for a better destiny : so I came back to *Alcant*, where I lighted upon a lusty *Dutchman*, who hath carried me safe hither, but we were near upon forty days in voyage ; we pass'd by *Malorca* and *Mino-ca*, the *Balears Insula* by some Ports of *Barbary*, by *Sardinia*, *Corsica*, and all the Islands of the *Mediterranean Sea* we were at the mouth of *Tyber*, and thence forc'd our cours for *Sicilie* ; we pass'd by those Sulphureous fiery Islands, *Montibel*, and *Strombolo*, and about the dawn of the day we shot through *Scylla* and *Charibdis*, and so into the Phare of *Messina*, thence we touch'd upon som of the Greek Islands, and so came to our first intended cours, into the *Venetian Gulph*, and are now here at *Malamocco*, where we remain yet aboard, and must be content to be so, to make up the month before we have *pratic*, that is, before any be permitted to go a shore, and negotiat, in regard we touch'd at some infected places : For there are no people upon Earth so fearfull of the Plague, as the *Italians*, specially the *Venetian*, though their Neighbors the Greeks hard by, and the Turks, have little or no apprehension at all of the danger of it, for they will visit and commerce with the sick without any scruple, and will fix their longest finger in the midst of their forehead, and say, Their destiny and manner of death is pointed there. When we have gain'd y'on *Maiden-City*, which lieth before us, you shall hear farther from me : So leaving you to his holy protection who hath thus graciously vouchsaf'd to preserve this ship, and me, in so long and dangerous a Voyage, I rest

Yours, J. H.

*Malamocco, April the*  
30. 1641.

# XXVII.

To my Brother Dr. Howel, from a Shipboard  
before Venice.

## BROTHER,

IF this Letter fail either in point of Orthography or Style, you must impute the first to the tumbling posture my body was in at the writing hereof, being a shipboard, the second to the muddiness of my Brain, which like Lees in a narrow Vessel, hath been shaken at Sea in divers Tempests near upon forty days, I mean natural dayes, which include the nights also, and are compos'd of four and twenty hours, by which number the *Italian* computes his time,

time, and tells his Clock, for at the writing hereof, I heard one from *Malanocca* strike one and twenty hours: When I sh all have saluted yonder Virgm City that stands before me, and hath tantaliz'd me now this fennight, I hope to cheer my spirits, and settle my Pericranium again.

In this voyage we pass'd thorow, at least touch'd, all those Seas, which *Hesiod* and other Poets sing of so often, as the *Ionian*, the *Aegean*, the *Icarian*, the *Tyrrhene*, with others and now we are in the *Adriatic* Sea, in the mouth whereof, *Venice* stands like a Gold Ring in a Bears Muzzle: We pass'd also by *Atna*, by the *In flames* *Sicquies*, *Acroceraunia*, and through *Seylla* and *Charybdis*, about which the antient Poets, both Greek, and Latin, keep such a coil, but they are nothing so horrid or dangerous, as they make them to be, they are two white keen-pointed Rocks, that lie under water diametrically opposed, and like two Dragons defyng one another, and ther are Pylots, that in small Shallops, are ready to steer all ships that passe: This amongst divers other, may serve for an instance, That the old Poets used to heighten and hoise up things by their ayrie fancies above the reality of truth: *Atna* was very furious when we pass'd by as she useth to be sometimes more then other, specially when the wind is Southward, for then she is more subject to belching out flakes of fire: (as Stutterers use to stammer more when the wind is in that direction) some of the sparkles fell aboard of us, but they would make us believe in *Syracusa* now *Messina*, that *Atna* in times pass'd, hath eructated such huge gobets of fire, that the sparks of them have burnt houses in *Malta*, above fifty miles off, transported thither by a direct strong wind: We pass'd hard by *Corinth*, now *Ragusa*, but I was not so happy as to touch there, for you know

*Non quivis homini contingit a lire Corinthum:*

I convers'd with many Greeks, but found none that could understand, much lesse practically speak any of the old dialects of the Latin-Greek, it is so adulterated by the vulgar, as a Bed of Flowers by Weeds; nor is ther any people, either in the islands, or on the Continent, that speaks it conversably, yet ther are in the *Moraz* seven parishes call'd *Zacares*, wher the Original Greek is not much degenerated, but they confound divers Letters of the Alphabet with one sound; for in point of pronunciation ther is no difference twixt *upson*, *Iota*, and *Eth*.

The last I received from you was in Latin, wherof I sent you an

an



an answer from *Spain* in the same Language, though in a courser Dialect: I shall be a guest to *Venice* a good while, therefore I desire a frequency of correspondence between us by Letters, for ther will be conveniency evry week of receiving and sending; when you write to *wales*, I pray send advice, that I am come safe to *Italy*, though not landed there yet: So my dear Brother, I pray God bless us both, and all our friends, and reserve me to see you again with comfort; and you me, who am

May the 5.

1621.

Your loving Brother,

J. H.

## XXVIII.

To the Honourable Sir Robert Mansell, Vice-Admiral  
of England; from Venice.

SIR,

As soon as I came to *Venice*, I applyed my self to dispatch your businesse according to instructions, and Mr. *Seymour* was ready to contribute his best furtherance: These two *Italians* who are the Bearers hereof, by report here, are the best Gentlemen-Workmen that ever blew Crystal, one is allied to *Antonio Miossi*, the other is Cousin to *Mazdaa*; for other things they shall be sent in the Ship *Lion*, which rides here at *Malamecca*, as I shall send you account by conveyance of Mr. *Symms*: Herewith I have sent a Letter to you from Sir *Henry Wotton*, the Lord Ambassador here, of whom I have receiv'd som favours, He wish'd me to write, that you have now a double interest in him: for whereas before he was only your Servant, he is now your Kinsman by your late marriage.

I was lately to see the Arsenal of *Venice*, one of the worthiest things of Christendom; they say ther are as many Gallies, and Galeasies of all sorts, belonging to Saint *Mare*, either in Cours, as Anchor, in Dock, or upon the Carine, as there be dayes in the year; here they can build a compleat Gally in half a day, and put her afloat in perfect Equippage, having all the ingredients fitted before-hand, as they did in three hours, when *Henry* the Third pa's'd this way to *France* from *Poland*, who wish'd, that besides *Paris*, and his Parliament-Towns, he had this Arsenal in exchange, for three of his chiefest Cities: Ther are three hundred people perpetually here at Work, and if one comes young, and grows

grows old in Saint *Mares* service, he hath a Pension from the State during life: Being brought to see one of the *Clarissimas* that governs this Arsenal, this huge Sea Store-House, amongst other matters reflecting upon *England*, he was saying, That if *Cavallier Don Roberto Mansell* were now here, he thought verily the republic would make a proffer to him to be Admiral of that Fleet of Gallies, and Galeons, which are now going against the Duke of *Osuna*, and the Forces of *Naples*, you are so well known here.

I was, since I came hither, in *Murano*, a little Island, about the distance of *Lambeth* from *London*, where Crystal-Glasse is made, and 'tis a rare sight to see a whole Street, where on the one side ther are twenty Furnaces together at work; They say here, that although one should transplant a Glasse-Furnace from *Murano* to *Venice* her self, or to any of the little assembly of Islands about her, or to any other part of the Earth besides, and use the same Materials, the same Workmen, the same Fuel, the self-same Ingredients evry way, yet they cannot make Crystal Glasse in that perfection, for beauty and lustre, as in *Murano*; som impute it to the quality of the circumambient Ayre, that hangs o're the Place, which is purified and attenuated by the concurrence of so many Fires that are in those Furnaces night and day perpetually, for they are like the *Vestal* fire which never goes out: And it is well known, that some Ayres make more qualifying impressions then others, as a *Greek* told me in *Sicily*, of the Ayre of *Egypt*, where ther be huge common Furnaces to hatch Eggs by the thousands in *Camels* Dung; for during the time of hatching, if the Ayre happen to come to be overcast, and grow cloudy, it spoils all; if the Skie continue still serene and clear, not one Egg in a hundred will miscarry.

I met with *Camillo* your Consaorman here lately, and could he be sure of entertainment, he would return to serve you again, and I believe for less salary.

I shall attend your commands herein by the next, and touching other particulars, wherof I have written to Captain *Bacon*: So I rest

Your most humble and ready  
Servant,

J. H.

Venice, May the  
30. 1621.

## XXIX.

## To my Brother from Venice.

Brother,

I Found a Letter of yours that hath lain dormant here a good while in Mr. *Smyth*'s hands, to welcome me to *Venice*, and I thank you for the variety of news wherewith she went freighted; for she was to me, as a Ship richly laden from *London* us'd to be to our Merchants here, and I esteem her Cargazon at no less a value, for she enrich'd me with the knowledge of my Father's health, and your own, with the rest of my Brothers, and Sisters, in the Country, with divers other passages of contentment; besides, she went also ballasted with your good instructions, which as Merchants use to do of their commodities, I will turn to the best advantage, and *Italy* is no ill market to improve any thing; the onely *proceede* (that I may use the mercantile term) you can expect, is thanks, and this way I shall not be wanting to make you rich returns,

• Since I came to this Town I dispatch'd sundry businesses of good value for Sir *Robert Mansel*, which I hope will give content: The Art of Glasse-making here is very highly valued, for whosoever be of that profession, are Gentlemen *ipso facto*, and it is not without reason, it being a rare kind of knowledge and Chymistry, to transmute Dust and Sand (for they are the onely main Ingredients) to such a diaphanous pellucid dainty body as you see a Crystal-Glasse is, which hath this property above Gold or Silver or any other mineral, to admit no payson; as also, that it never wastes or loseth a whit of its first weight, though you use it never so long; When I saw so many sorts of curious Glasses made here, I thought upon the complement which a Gentleman put upon a Lady in *England*, who having five or six comely Daughters, said, He never saw in his life, such a dainty Cupboard of Crystal Glasses; the complement proceeds it seems from a saying they have here, That the first handsome Woman that ever was made, was made of Venice-Glasse, which implies Beauty, but *Dr. Tillam* (and *Venice* is not unfurnish'd with some of that mould, for no place abounds more with Lasses and Glasses) but considering the brittleness of the Stuff, it was an odd kind of melancholly in him that could not be perswaded, but he was an *Urinal*, surely he deserv'd to be piss'd in the mouth; But when I pried into the Materials, and observ'd the Furnaces and the Calcinations, the Transubstantiations, the Liquefactions that are incident

to

to this Art, my thoughts were rais'd to a higher speculation; that if this small Furnace-fire hath vertue to convert such a small lump of dark Dust and Sand into such a precious clear Body as Crystal, surely, that gran Universal-fire, which shall happen at the day of judgment, may by its violent ardor *vitrify* and turn to one lump of Crystal, the whole Body of the Earth, nor am I the first that fell upon this conceit.

I will enlarge my self no further to you at this time, but conclude with this Tetrastich which my Brain ran upon in my bed this morning.

*Vitrea sunt nostra comissa negotia cura,*

*Hoc oculis speculum mittimus ergo tuis :*

*Quod Speculum ? Est instar speculi mea littera, per quod*

*Vivida fraterni cordis imago niter.*

Adieu my dear Brother, live happily and love

Ven. the 1. of  
June, 1621.

Your Brother,  
J. H.

X X X.

To Mr. Richard Alcham at Grayes-Inne,  
from Venice,

Gentle Sir,

— O, dulcior illo  
*Melle quod in ceris Attica ponit apis.*

O thou who dost in sweetnesse far excell,  
That *Fupetta* the Attic Bee stor's in her cell.

My dear Dick,

I Have now a good while since taken footing in Venice, this admired Maiden City, so call'd, because she was never deslour'd by any enemy since she had a being, not since her *Rialto* was first erected, which is now above twelve Ages ago.

I protest unto you at my first landing, I was for som dayes ravish'd with the high beauty of this Maid, with her lovely countenance, I admir'd her magnificent buildings, her marvailous situation, her dainty smooth neat streets, wheron you may walk most dayes in the year in a silk Stockin, and Sartin-Slippers, without soiling them, nor can the streets of *Paris* be so foul, as these are fair.

fair. This beautiful Maid hath bin often attempted to be vitiated, som have *courted* her, som *brib'd* her, som would have *forc'd* her, yet she hath still preserv'd her chastity intire; and though she hath liv'd so many Ages, and pass'd so many shrew'd brunts, yet she continueth fresh to this very day without the least wrinkle of old Age, or any symtomes of decay, whereunto political bodies as well as natural, use to be liable. Besides she hath wrestled with the greatest Potentates upon Earth; The Emperour, the King of France, and most of the other Princes of Christendom in that famous league of *Cambray* would have sunk her, but she bore up still within her Lakes, and broke that league to peaces by her wit: The gran *Turk* hath bin often at her, and though he could not have his will of her, yet he took away the richest Jewel she wore in her *Cornet*, and put it in his *Turban*, I mean the Kingdom of *Cypres* the onely Royal Gem she had; he hath set upon her skirts often since, and though she clos'd with him some times, yet she came off still with her Maiden-head, though some that envy her happines, would brand her to be of late times a kind of *Concubine* to him, and that she gives him ready mony once a yeas to lie with her, which she minceth by the name of *present*, though it be indeed rather a *bribe*.

I would I had you here with a wish, and you would not defer in haste to be at *Grayes-Inne*, though I hold your walks to be the pleasant'st place about *London*; and that you have there the choicest society. I pray present my kind commendations to all there, and service at Bishops-gate-street, and let me heare from you by the next Post: So I am

Ven. 5. June  
1621.

Intirely yours,  
J. H.

## XX XI.

To Dr. Fr. Mansell, from Venice.

Give me leave to salute you first in these Sapphics.

*Insulam tendens iter ad Britanniam  
Chara, de paucis volo, sisse gressum,  
Verba Mansello, bene noscis illum,  
satis profer.*

*Pinihus*

*Finibus, longe patriis Hoellus*

*Dimorans, quantis Potestum superba*

*clivus levis Dorobeniensis*

*disbat ab urbe ;*

*Plurimum in his tibi vult saluent,*

*Plurimum cordis tibi vult v gorem,*

*Plurimum soris tibi vult fac orem*

*Regis & Aula.*

These wishes com to you from *Venice*, a place wher ther is nothing wanting that heart can wish; Renowned *Venice*, the admir'dst City in the World, a City that all *Europe* is bound unto, for she is her greatest Rampart against that huge Eastern Tyrant the *Turk* by Sea else I believe he had over-run all Christendom by this time. Against him this City hath perform'd notable exploits, and not onely against him, but divers other; She hath restor'd Emperours to their Throne, and Popes to their Chairs, and with her Gallies often preserv'd Saint *Peter's* Bark from sinking: for which by way of reward, one of his successors espous'd her to the Sea, which marriage is solemnly renew'd evry year in solemn Profession by the *Legge* and all the Clarissimos, and a Gold Ring cast into the Sea out of the great Galeasse, call'd the *Bucintoro*, wherein the first Ceremony was perform'd by the Pope himself, above three hundred years since, and they say it is the self-same Vessel still, though often put upon the *carrack*, and trim'd: This made me think on that famous Ship at *Athenis*; nay, I fell upon an abstracted notion in Philosophy, and a speculation touching the body of man, which being in perpetual Flux, and a kind of succession of decays, and consequently requiring ever and anon, a restauration of what it loseth of the vertue of the former aliment, and what was converted after the third concoction into blood and fleshy substance, which as in all other sublunary bodies that have internal principles of heart, useth to transpire, breath out, and waste away through invisible Pores by exercise, motion, and sleep to make room still for a supply of new nouriture: I fell, I say, to consider whither our bodies may be said to be of like condition with this *Bucintoro*; which though it be reputed still the same Vessel, yet I beleve ther's not a foot of that Timber remaining which it had upon the first Dock, having bin as they tell me, so often plank'd and ribb'd, caulk'd and pecc'd: In like manner our bodies may be said to be daily repaired by new sustenance, which begets new blood, and consequently new spirits, new humours,

mours, and I may say new flesh, the old by continual depredation and insensible transpirations evaporating still out of us, and giving way to fresh; so that I make a question, whether by reason of these perpetual reparations, and accretions, the body of man may be said to be the same numerical body in his old age that he had in his manhood, or the same in his manhood, that he had in his youth, the same in his youth that he carried about him in his childhood, or the same in his childhood which he wore first in the womb; I make a doubt, whether I had the same identical, individually numerical body, when I carried a Calf-Leather Sachel to School in *Hereford*, as when I wear a Lamskin Hood in *Oxford*, or whether I have the same masse of blood in my veins, and the same flesh now in *Venice* which I carried about me three years since, up and down *London* streets, having in lieu of Beer and Ale drunk Wine all this while, and fed upon different Viands; now the stomach is like a crucible, for it hath a chymical kind of vertue to transmute one body into another, to transubstantiate Fish and Fruits into Flesh within, and about us, but though it be questionable, whether I wear the same flesh which is fluxible, I am sure my Hair is not the same, for you may remember I went flaxen-hair'd out of England, but you shall find me return'd with a very dark Brown, which I impute not only to the heat and ayr of those hot Countries I have eat my bread in, but to the quality and difference of food; but you will say, that hair is but an excrementitious thing, and makes not to this purpose; moreover, me thinks I hear you say, that this may be true, only in the blood and spirits, or such fluid parts, not in the solid and heterogeneal parts: but I will press no further at this time this Philosophical notion which the sight of *Bucintoro* insus'd into me, for it hath already made me exceed the bounds of a Letter, and I fear me to trespass too much upon your patience; I leave the further disquisition of this point to your own contemplations, who are a far wiser Philosopher then I, and have waded deeper into, and drunk more of *Aristotles* Well; but to conclude, though it be doubtful whether I carry about me the same body or no, in all points that I had in England, I am well assur'd, I bear still the same mind, and therein I verifie the old vers.

*Corium non animam mutant qui terras mare currunt.*

The ay, but not the mind they change,  
Who in Outlandish Countries range.

For

For what alterations soever happen in this Microcosm, in this little World, this small bulk and body of mine, you may be confident, that nothing shall alter my affections, specially towards you, but that I will persevere still the same,

*The very same, J. H.*

*Ven. 25. June, 1621.*

XXXII.

*To Richard Altham, Esquire.*

*Dear Sir,*

I Was plung'd in a deep fit of Melancholly, *Saturn* had cast his black influence ore all my intellectuals, me thought I felt my heart as a lump of Dow, and heavy as Lead within my Brest; when a Letter of yours of the third of this month was brought me, which presently begot new spirits within me, and made such strong impressions upon my Intellectuals, that it turn'd and transform'd me into another man. I have read of a Duke of *Milan* and others, who were poyson'd by reading of a Letter, but yours produc'd contrary effects in me, it became an antidot, or rather a most Soverain Cordial to me, more operative then *Be-zar*, of more vertue then Potable Gold, or the Elixir of Amber, for it wrought a sudden cure upon me: That fluent and rare mixture of love, and wit, which I found up and down therein, were the Ingredients of this Cordial; they were as so many choise Flowers, strew'd here and ther, which did cast such an Odoriferous sent, that they reviv'd all my senses, and dispell'd those dull fumes which had formerly ore-clouded my brain: Such was the operation of your most ingenuous and affectionat Letter, and so sweet an entertainment it gave me: If your Letter had that vertue, what would your person have done? and did you know all, you would wish your person here a while; did you know the rare beuty of this Virgin City, you would quickly make love to her, and change your *Royal Exchange* for the *Rialto*, and your *Graves-Tune Walks* for Saint *Marks* place for a time. Farewell dear child of Vertue, and minion of the Muses, and love still

*Ven. 1. July 1621.*

*Yours J. H.*

XXXIII.



## XXXIII.

*To my much honoured friend, Sir John North, Knight,  
from Venice.*

*Noble Sir,*

**T**He first office of gratitude is, to receive a good turn civilly, then to retain it in memory and acknowledge it, thirdly, to endeavour a requital, for this last office; it is in vain for me to attempt it, specially towards you, who have laden me with such a variety of courtesies, and weighty favours, that my poor stock comes far short of any retaliation: but for the other two, *reception* and *retention*, as I am not conscious to have bin wanting in the first act, so I shall never fail in the second, because both these are within the compasse of my power; for if you could pry into my memory, you should discover there a huge Magazin of your favours (you have bin pleas'd to do me present and absent) safely stor'd up and coacervated, to preserve them from mouldring away in oblivion; for *courtesies should be no perishable commodity*: Should I attempt any other requital, I should extenuat your favours, and derogat from the worth of them; yet if to this of the memory, I can contribut any other act of body or mind, to enlarge my acknowledgments towards you; you may be well assured, that I shall be ever ready to court any occasion, whereby the world may know how much I am

*Ven. 13. Jul.  
1621.*

*Your thankful Servitor,  
J. H.*

## XXXIV.

*To Dan. Caldwell Esq; from Venice.*

*My dear D.*

**C**ould Letters flie with the same Wings as Love useth to do; and cut the Ayr with the like swiftnes of motion, this Letter of mine should work a miracle, and be with you in an instant; nor should the fear interception or any other casualty in the way, or cost you one penny the Post, for the should passe invisibly: but 'tis not fitting, that *paper* which is made but of old Rags wherewith Letters are swaddled, should have the same priviledg as Love, which is a spiritual thing, having something of Divinity in it, and partakes in celerity with the *Imagination*, then which ther

D

's not any thing more swift you know, no not the motion of the upper Sphere the *primum mobile*, which snatcheth all the other nise after it, and indeed the whole Macrocosm all the world besides, except our *Earth* (the Center,) which upper Sphere the Astronomers would have to move so many degrees, so many thousand miles in a moment; since then, Letters are denied such a velocity, I allow this of mine twenty dayes, which is the ordinary time allow'd twixt *Venice* and *London*, to com unto you, and thank you a thousand times over for your last of the tenth of *June*, and the rich Venison Feast you made, as I understand not long since, to the remembrance of me, at the *Ship-Tavern*: Believe it Sir, you shall find that this love of yours, is not ill employed, for I esteem it at the highest degree, I value it more then the *Treasury* of *Saint Mark*, which I lately saw, wher amongst other things, ther is a huge Iron Chest as tall as my self, that hath no Lock, but a Crevice, through which they cast in the Gold that's bequeath'd to *Saint Mark* in Legacies, wheron ther is engraven this proud Motto.

*Quando quisto scrinio S' Aprirà,  
Tutto'l mundo tremerà.*

When this Chest shall open, the whole World shall tremble: the Duke of *Osuna*, late Vice-Roy of *Naples*, did what he could to force them to open it, for he brought *Saint Mark* to waste much of this Treasure in the late Wars, which he made purposely to that end, which made them have recours to us, and the *Hollander* for Ships, not long since.

Amongst the rest of *Italy*, this is call'd the *Maiden-City* (notwithstanding her great number of Courtisans) and ther is a Prophecy, *That she shall continue a Maid untill her Husband forsake her*, meaning the *Sea*, to whom the Pope married her long since, and the *Sea* is observ'd not to love her so deeply as he did, for he begins to shrink, and grow shallower in som places about her; nor doth the Pope also, who was the Father that gave her to the *Sea*, affect her as much as he formerly did, specially since the extermination of the *Jesuits*: so that both *Husband*, and *Father*, begin to abandon her.

I am to be a guest to this Hospitable *Maid*, a good while yet, and if you want any commodity that she can afford (and what cannot she afford for humane pleasure or delight?) do but write, and it shall be sent you.

Farewell

Farwell gentle soul, and correspond still in pure love with

Nov 19. of Jul.  
1621.

TOM J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir James Crofts Kt. from Venice.

SPX.

I Receiv'd one of yours the last week, that came in my Lord Ambassador *Walsingham* Packer, and being now upon point of parting with *Venice*, I could not do it without acquainting you (as far as the extent of a Letter will permit) with her power, her Policy, her Wealth, and pedigree: She was built of the ruins of *Aquileia*, and *Padua*, for when those swarms of tough Northern people over-ran *Italy*, under the conduct of that Scourge of *Heaven* *Attila*, with others, and that this soft voluptuous Nation after so long a desuetude from Arms, could not repell their fury, many of the ancient Nobility and Gentry fled into these Lakes and little Islands, amongst the Fishermen for their security, and finding the Ayr good and commodious for habitation, they began to build upon these small Islands, wherof there are in all threescore; and in tract of time, they conjoyn'd and leagu'd them together by Bridges, wherof there are now above 200. and this makes up the City of *Venice*; who is now above twelve Ages old, and was contemporary with the Monarchy of *France*; but the Signory glorieth in one thing above the Monarchy, that she was born a Christian, but the Monarchy not. Though this City be thus hem'd in with the Sea, yet she spreads her Wings far and wide upon the shore; she hath in *Lombardy* six considerable Towns, *Padua*, *Vercana*, *Vicenza*, *Brescia*, *Cromo*, and *Bergamo*; she hath in the *Marquisat*, *Passan* and *Castelfranco*; she hath all *Friuli* and *Istria*; she commands the shores of *Dalmatia* and *Slavonia*; she keeps under the power of *Saint Mark*, the Islands of *Cerfu* (anciently *Georgria*) *Cephalonia*, *Zante*, *Cerigo*, *Lucezio*, and *Candy* (*Joves Cradle*;) she had a long time the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, but it was quitrent from her by the *Turk*, which made that high-spirited *Bassa*, being taken prisoner at the Battel of *Lepanto*, wher the gran Signor lost above 200 Gallies, to say, That that defeat to his great Master was but like the shaving of his Beard, or the parting of his Nails; but the reigning

king of Cypres was like the cutting off of a Limb, which will never grow again: This mighty potentat being so neer a neighbour to her, she is forc'd to comply with him, and give him an Annual Present in Gold: She hath about thirty Gallies most part of the ee r in cours to scowre and secure the *Gulph*; she entertains by Land in *Lombardy*, and other parts 25000. Foot, besides some of the Cantons of *Suisses* whom she gives pay unto; she hath also in constant pay 600 men of Arms, and evry of these must keep two Horses a peece, for which they are allowed 120 Duckats a year, and they are for the most part gentlemen of *Lombardy*: When they have any great expedition to make, they have alwayes a stranger for their Generall, but he is supervis'd by two *Proveditors*, without whom he cannot attempt any thing.

Her great Counsell consists of above 2000 Gentlemen, and som of them meet evry Sunday and Holiday, to chuse officers, and Magistrates; and evry Gentleman being pass'd 25. years of Age, is Capable to sit in this Counsell: The *Doge* or *Duke* (their *Soveraign Magistrate*) is chosen by Lots, which would be too tedious here to demonstrat, and commonly he is an Aged man who is created, like that cours they hold in the *Popedom*. When he is dead ther be *Inquisitors* that examin his actions, and his misdemeanors are punishable in his Heirs: Ther is a surintendent Counsell of ten, and six of them may dispatch businesse without the *Doge*, but the *Doge* never without som of them, not as much as open a Letter from any Forrein State, though address'd to himself, which makes him to be call'd by other Princes, *Testa di legno*, *A head of wood*.

The wealth of this *Republic* hath bin at a stand, or rather declining since the *Portugall* found a road to the *East-Indies* by the *Cape of good hope*; for this City was us'd to fetch all those Spices, and other *Indian* Commodities, from the gran *Cayro* down the *Nile*, being formerly carried to *Cayro* from the *Red Sea*, upon *Camels* and *Dromedaries* backs, threescore dayes journey; And so *Venice* us'd to dispense those Commodities through all Christendom, which not onely the *Portugall*, but the *English*, and *Hollande*, now transport, and are Masters of the Trade. Yet ther is no outward appearance at all of poverty, or any decay in this City, but she is still gay, flourishing, and fresh, and flowing with all kind of bravery and delight, which may be had at cheap rates. Much more might be written of this ancient wise *Republic*, which cannot be comprehended within the narrow inclosure of a Letter. So  
with

with my due and daily Prayers, for a continuance of your health,  
and increase of honour, I rest,

Vm. I. of August,  
1621.

Your most humble and ready  
Servitor,

J. H.

XXXVI.

To Robert Brown Esquire, at the Middle-Temple;  
from Venice.

Robin,

I Have new enough of the Maiden-City, and this week I am to go further into *Italy*; for though I have bin a good while in *Venice*, yet I cannot say I have bin hitherto upon the Continent of *Italy*; for this City is nought else but a knot of Islands in the *Adriatic* Sea, joyn'd in one body by Bridges, and a good way distant from the firm Land: I have lighted upon very choice company, your Cousin *Brown*, and Master *Web*, and we all take the Rode of *Lombardy*; but we made an order amongst our selves, that our discours be alwayes in the Language of the Countrey, under penalty of a forfeiture, which is to be indispensably payed. *Randal Symms* made us a curious Feast lately, wher in a Cup of the richest *Greek* we had your health, and I could not tell whether the Wine or the remembrance of you was sweeter; for it was naturally a kind of Aromatic Wine, which left a fragrant perfuming kind of farewell behind it. I have sent you a Runlet of it in the Ship *Lion*, and if it com safe, and unprick'd, I pray bestow som Bottles upon the Lady (you know) with my humble Service. When you write next to Master *Simus*, I pray acknowledg the good Hospitality, and extraordinary civilities I received from him: Before I conclude, I will acquaint you with a common saying that is us'd of this dainty City of *Venice*.

Venetia, Venetia, *chi non te vede non te Pregia,*  
*Mà chi t'hà troppo veduto ti Despreggia.*

*Englisht*d and *Rim'd* thus (though I know you need no Translation, you understand so much of *Italian*,)

Venice, Veniec, *none Thee unseen can prize,*  
*Who hath seen thee too much will Thee despise.*

I will conclude with that famous Hexastich which *Sauganarus* made of this rare City, which pleaseth me much better.

*Viderat Hadriacis Venetam Neprunus in undis  
Stare urbem, & toti ponere jura Mari;  
Nunc mihi Tarpeias quantum vis Jupiter Arces  
Objice, & illa tui moenia Martis, ait,  
Sic Pelago Tibrim praefers, urbem aspice utramque,  
Illam homines dicēs, hanc posuisse Deos.*

• When Neptun saw in Adrian Surges stand  
Venice, and give the Sea Laws of command:  
Now Jove said be, Object thy Capitol,  
And Mars proud wills: This were for to extol  
Tyber beyond the Main, both Towns behold,  
Rome men shauld'st say, Venice the Gods did mould.

*Sauganarus* had given him by Saint Mark a hundred Zechins for every one of these Verses, which amounts to about 300 pounds. It would be long before the City of London would do the like. Witness that cold reward, or rather those cold drops of Water which were cast upon my Countreyman Sir Hugh Middleton, for bringing *Ware-River* through her Streets, the most servicable and wholsomest benefit that ever she received.

The parcel of *Italian Books* that you writ for, you shall receive from Master *Leat*, if it please God to send the Ship to safe Port; and I take it as a favour, that you imploy me in any thing that may conduce to your contentment; because

Ven. 12. Aug.  
1621.

I am your serious Servitor,  
J. H.

XXXVII.

To Cap. Thomas Porter, from Venice.

My dear Captain,

AS I was going a Shipboard in *Alicona*, a Letter of yours in Spanish came to hand: I discovered two things in it, first, what a master you are of that Language, then how mindful you are of your friend; for the first, I dare not correspond with you yet; for the second, I shall never com short of you, for I am as mindful of you, as possibly you can be of me, and som hours, my  
Puls

Pulsed not beat more often, then my memory runs on you, which is often enough in conscience; for the Physicians hold, that in evry well-dispos'd body, ther be above 4000 Pulsations evry hour, and some Pulses have bin known to beat above 30000 times an hour in acute Feavours.

I understand you are bound with a gallant Fleet for the Mediterranean, if you come to *Alicant*, I pray commend me to *Francisco Marco* my Land-lord, he is a merry drole, and good company: One night when I was ther he sent his Boy with a *Borracho* of Leather under his Cloak for Wine, the Boy coming back about ten a clock, and passing by the Guard, one ask'd him whither he carried any Weapons about him (for none must wear any Weapons there after ten at night,) No quoth the Boy being pleasant, I have but a little Dagger; the Watch came and search'd him, and finding the *Borra* full of good Wine, drunk it all up, saying, Sirrah, You know no man must carry any Weapons so late: but because we know whose Servant you are, ther's the Scabbard of your Dagger again, and so threw him the empty *Borracho*; but another passage pleas'd me better of *Don Beltrah de Ro's*, who being to marry a rich *Labradora* (a Yeamons) daughter hard by, which was much importun'd by her parents to the match, because their Family should be thereby ennobled, he being a Cavalier of *Saint Jago*; the young Maid having understood that *Don Beltrah* had bin in *Naples*, and had that disease about him, answered wittily, *En verdad pro adoba me la langro, no quero dansar mi la carne*; Truly Sir, To better my blood, I will not hurt my flesh. I doubt I shall not be in *England* before you set out to Sea, if not, I take my leave of you in this Paper, and wish you a prosperous voyage and an honorable return; it is the hearty prayers of

Wm. 21. Aug.  
1621.

Yours J. H.

XXXVIII.

To Sir William Saint John Knight, from  
Venice.

SIR,

HAVING seen *Antenors* Tomb in *Padoña*, and the *Amphitheatre* of *Flavinius* in *Verona*, with other brave Towns in *Lombardy*, I am now come to *Rome*, and *Rome* they say is evry man

Country

Countrey, she is call'd *communis Patria*, for evry one that is within the compasse of the *Latin Church*, finds himself here as it were at hom, and in his Mothers house, in regard of interest in Religion, which is the cause, that for one Native, ther be five strangers that sojourn in this City, and without any distinction, or mark of strangenes, they come to preferments and offices, both in Church and State, according to merit, which is more valued and sought after here, then any where.

But whereas I expected to have found *Rome* elevated upon seven Hills, I met her rather spreading upon a Flat, having humbled her self since she was made a *Christian*, and descended from those Hills to *campus Martius*, with *Trasleren*, and the Suburbs of Saint *Peter* she hath yet in compasse about fourteen miles, which is far short of that vast circuit she had in *Claudius* his time; for *Pope* writes she was then of fifty miles circumference, and she had five hundred thousand free Citizens in a famous sense that was made, which allowing but six to evry Family in Women, Children, and Servants, came to three Millions of souls, but she is now a Wilderness in comparision of that number: The *Pope* is grown to be a great Temporal Prince of late years, for the state of the Church extends above 300. miles in length, and 200 miles in breadth, it contains *Ferrari*, *Bologna*, *Romagnia*, the *Marquisat* of *Ancona*, *Umbria*, *Sabina*, *Perugia*, with a part of *Toscany*, the *Patrimony*, *Rome* her self, and *Latium*: In these there are above fifty Bishopricks, the *Pope* hath also the Dutchy of *Spoleto*, and the exarchat of *Ravenna*, he hath the Town of *Beneventa* in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and the Countrey of *Venisso* call'd *Avignon* in *France*, he hath title also good enough to *Naples* it self, but rather then offend his Champion the King of *Spain*, he is contented with a white Mule, and Purse of Pistols about the neck, which he receives evry yeer for a heriot or homage, or what you will call it; he pretends also to be Lord Paramount of *Sicily*, *urbin*, *Parma*, and *Maseran*, of *Norway*, *Ireland* and *England*, since King *John* did prostrate our Crown at *Pandolfo* his Legat's Feet.

The State of the Apostolic See here in *Italy* lieth 'twixt two Seas, the *Adriatic*, and the *Tyrrhen*, and it runs through the midst of *Italy*, which makes the *Pope* powerful to do good or harm, and more capable then any other to be an Umpire or an Enemy: His authority being mixt 'twixt Temporal and Spirituall, disperseth it self into so many members, that a young man may grow old here, before he can well understand the form of Government.

The Consistory of Cardinals meet but once a week, and once



a week they solemnly wait all upon the *Pope*. I am told ther are now in Christendom but sixty eight Cardinals, wherof ther are six Cardinal Bishops, fifty one Cardinall Priests, and eleven Cardinall Deacons: The Cardinal Bishops attend and sit neer the *Pope*, when he celebrats any Festival: The Cardinall Priests assist him at Masse, and the Cardinall Deacons attire him. A Cardinall is made by a short *Breve* or *Writ* from the *Pope* in these words, *Creamus te Socium Regibus, superiorem Ducibus, & fratrem nostrum: We create thee a Companion to Kings, Superior to Dukes, and our Brother*: If a Cardinall Bishop should be questioned for any offence, ther must be twenty four Witnesses produc'd against him.

The Bishop of *Offis* hath most priviledg of any other, for he consecrats and instals the *Pope*, and goes always next to him: All these Cardinals have the repute of Princes, and besides other incomes, they have the Annats of Benefices to support their greatness.

For point of power, the *Pope* is able to put 50000 men in the field, in case of necessity, besides his navall strength in Gallies. We read how *Paul* the third sent *Charles* the fifth twelve thousand Foot, and 500 Horse. *Pius* the fifth sent a greater ayd to *Charles* the ninth: and for riches, besides the Temporall Dominions he hath in all the Countreys before named, the Datary or Dispatching of *Bulls*; the Trienniall Subsidies, Annats, and other Ecclesiastic Rights, mount to an unknown sum; and it is a common saying here, *That as long as the Pope can finger a pen, he can want no pence*. *Pius* the fifth, notwithstanding his expences in Buildings left four Millions in the Castle of Saint *Angelo*, in lesse then five yeers, more I believe then this *Gregory* the fifteenth will, for he hath many Nephews; and better it is to be the *Popes* Nephew, then to be favorit to any Prince in Christendom.

Touching the Temporall Government of *Rome*, and Oppidan Affairs, ther is a Pretor, and som choice Citizens which sit in the Capitoll: Amongst other peeces of policy, ther is a Synagog of Jews permitted here (as in other places of *Italy*) under the *Popes* nose, but they go with a mark of distinction in their hats, they are tolerated for advantage of comerece, wherein the Jews are wonderful dextreous, though most of them be only Brokers and Lombardeers; and they are held to be here, as the *Cynic* held Women to be *malum necessarium*. Ther be few of the *Romans* that use to pray heartily for the *Popes* long life, in regard the oftner the change is, the more advantageous it is for the City, because commonly

monly it brings strangers, and a retinue of new people. This *Ayr of Rome* is not so wholesome as of old; and amongst other reasons one is, because of the burning of Stubble to fatten their fields; For her Antiquities, it would take up a whole Volume to write them, those which I hold the chiefest are *Vassians Amphitheatre*, where some thousands of people might sit; The *Stones of Anibury*, divine are Statues at *Belveder* and *Saint Peters*, specially that of *Lazarus*, the *Obelisk*; for the genius of the *Roman* hath alwayes bin much taken with Imagery, Limning, and Sculptures, in so much, that as in former times, so now, I believe the Statues and Pictures in *Rome*, exceed the number of living people: One antiquity among other, is very remarkable, because of the change of Language; which is an ancient *Calum* erected as a Trophy for *Emilius* the Consul, after a famous Naval Victory obtain'd against the *Carthaginians* in the second Punic War, where these words are engraven and remain legible to this day. *Exomet locumque Macistrates Castreis exfoiunt pugnando cepit enque navebos marid Com- sit, &c.* And half a dozen lines more it is call'd *Columa rescripta*, having the Beaks and Prores of ships engraven up and down, whereby it appears, that the Latin then spoken was much differing from that which was us'd in *Cicero's* time 150. years after. Since the dismemb'ring of the Empire, *Rome* hath run through many Vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune; and had it not bin for the residence of the Pope, I believe she had becom a heap of Stones, a mount of Rubbish by this time; and howsoever that she bears up indifferent well, yet one may say,

*Qui miseranda videt veteris vestigia Romæ,  
Ille potest moris dicere Romæ fuit.*

*They who the ruins of first Rome behold,  
May say, Rome is not now, but once of old.*

Present *Rome* may be said to be but the Monument of *Rome* pass'd, when she was in that flourish that *Saint Austin* desired to see her in: She who tam'd the world, tam'd her self at last, and falling under her own weight, fell to be a prey to *Time*; yet ther is a providence seems to have a care of her still; for though her *Ayr* be not so good, nor her circumjacent Soil so kindly as it was, yet she hath wherewith to keep life and soul together still, by her Ecclesiastic Courts, which is the sole cause of her peopling now: So that it may be said, When the Pope came to be her head, she was reduc'd

reduc'd to her first principles; for as a shepherd was Founder, so a shepherd is still her Governor and preserver. But whereas the French have an odd saying, That

*Jeannets cheval my homme,  
S'ensuyva pour aller à Rome.*

*N're Horse, or Man did mend,  
That unto Rome did wend.*

Truly I must confesse, that I find my self much better'd by it; for the sight of some of these vaines did fill me with symptoms of Mortification, and made me more sensible of the frailty of all sublunary things, how all bodies, as well inanimat as animat, are subject to dissolution and change, and every thing else under the Moon, except the love of

Your faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

Rome, Septemb. 13. 1621.

# XXXIX.

To Sir T. H. Knight; from Naples.

SIR,

I Am now in the Gentle City of Naples, a City dwelling with all delight, Gallantry and Wealth; and truly, in my opinion, the King of Spain's greatnes appears here more eminently, then in Spain it self: This is a delicat luxurious City, fuller of true-bred Cavaliers, then any place I saw yet. The Climate is hot, and the constitutions of the inhabitants more hot.

The *Napolitana* is accounted the best Courtier of Ladies, and the greatest embracer of pleasure of any other people: They say ther is no lesse here then twenty thousand Courtizans registred in the office of *Sarceli*. This Kingdom with *Calabria*, may be said to be the one moytie of Italy, it extends it self 450. miles, and spreads in bredth 112; it contains 2700 Towns, it hath 20 Archbishops, 127 Bishops, 13 Princes, 24 Dukes, 25 Marquisses, and 800 Barons. Ther are three Presidial Castles in this City; and though the Kingdom abound in rich Staple commodities, as Silks, Cottons, and Wine, and that ther is a mighty Revenue comes to the Crown; yet the King of Spain when he casts up his account at the years end, makes but little benefit therof, for it is eaten up by Governours, Garrisons, and Officers. He is forc'd to main-  
tain

tain 4000 *Spanish* Foot call'd the *Tercia of Naples*, in the Castles he hath 1600 in the perpetual Garrison ; he hath a 1000 men of Arms, 450 Light Horse ; besides ther are five Footmen enroll'd for evry hundred Fire ; And he had need to do all this, to keep this voluptuous peeple in aw ; for the Story musters up seven and twenty famous Rebellions of the *Neapolitans* in lesse then 300 years : But now they pay soundly for it, for one shall hear them groan up and down under the *Spanish* yোক ; And commonly the King of *Spain* sends som of his *Grandees* hither, to repair their decayed fortunes, whence the saying sprung, *That the Viceroy of Sicily gnaws, the Governour of Millan Eats, but the Viceroy of Naples devours.* Our *English* Merchants here, beat a considerable Trade, and their Factors live in better Equippage, and in a more splendid manner, as in all *Italy* besides, then their Masters and Principalls in *London*, they ruffle in Silks and Sattins, and wear good *Spanish* Leather-shoes, while their Masters-shoes upon our *Exchange* in *London* shine with Blacking. At *Puzzoli* not far off amongst the *Grotts*, ther are so many strange stupendous things, that nature her self seem'd to have studied of purpose how to make her self ther admir'd : I reserve the discourting of them with the nature of the *Tarantold*, and *Manna* which is gather'd here and no wher else. with other things till I shall see you, for they are fitter for discourses then a Letter. I will conclude with a Proverb they have in *Italy* of this peeple.

*Napolitano*

*Large di bocca, stretto di mano.*

*The Neapolitans*

*Have wide mouths, but narrow hands.*

They make strong Masculin promises, but Femal performances, (for deeds are men, and words are women) and if in a whol flood of complements one find a drop of reality, 'tis well. The first acceptance of a Courtisie is accounted the greatest incivility that can be amongst them, and a ground for a quarrel, as I heard of a *German* Gentleman that was baffled for excepting one onely invitation to a dinner. So desiring to be preserv'd still in your good opinion, and in the rank of your servants, I rest alwayes most ready

*At your disposing,*

*Naples, Octob. the 1,*  
1621.

J. H.

To

To Christopher Jones Esquire at Graye-Inne,  
from Naples.

Honoured Father,

I Must still stile you since I was adoptred your Son, by so good a Mother as *Oxford*: My mind lately prompted me, that I should commit a great Solœcisme, amongst the rest of my friends in England, I should leave you unsaluted, whom I love so dearly well, specially having such a fair and pregnant opportunity as the hand of this worthy Gentleman, your cousin *Morgan*, who is now posting hence for England. He will tell you how he fares with me; how any time these thirty and odd months I have bin tosd'd from shore to shore, and pass'd under various Meridians, and am now in this voluptuous, and luxuriant City of *Naples*: And though these frequent removes and tumblings under climes of differing temper were not without some danger; yet the delight which accompanied them was far greater; and it is impossible for any man to conceive the true pleasure of Peregrination: but he who actually enjoyes, and puts it in practise; believe it Sir, that one year well imployed abroad by one of mature judgment (which you know I want very much) advantageth more in point of usefull and solid knowledge, then three in any of our Universities: You know *Running waters are the purest*, so they that traverse the world up and down, have the clearest understanding; being faithful ey-witnesses of those things which others receive but in trust, whereunto they must yeeld an intuitive consent, and a kind of implicit faith; When I pass'd through some parts of *Lombardy*, amongst other things, I observ'd the Physiognomies, and complexions of the people, men and women, and I thought I was in *Wales*, for divers of them have a cast of countenance, and a neerer resemblance with our Nation, then any I ever saw yet: And the reason is obvyous, for the *Romans* having bin near upon three hundred years amongst us, where they had four Legions (before the English Nation or Language had any being) by so long a coalition and tract of tith, The two Nations must needs copulat and mix: Insomuch, that I believe there is yet remaining in *Wales* many of the *Romane* race, and divers in *Italy* of the *British*. Amongst other resemblances, one was in their profody, and vein of versifying or riming, which is like our *Bards*, who held agnominations, and enforcing

enforcing of consonant words or syllables, one upon the other, to be the greatest elegance : As for example in *Welsh*, *Tewys to-dynis ty'r dervin gwillb*, &c. So have I seen divers odd rimes in *Italian* running so ; *Doane, O dano, she Febo affrento affronta* : In *selva salvo a me Più caro cuore*, &c.

Being lately in *Rome* amongst other Pasquils I met with one that was against the *Scot*, though it had som gawl in't, yet it had a great deal of wit, specially towards the conclusion : so that I think if King *James* saw it, he would but laugh at it.

As I remember four years since, ther was a very abusive Sarye in *Vers* brought to our King : and as the passages were a reading before him, he often said, That if ther were no more men in *England*, the ogue should hang for it : at last being com to the conclusion, which was (after all his railing)

*Now God preserve the King, the Queen, the Peers,  
And grant the Author long may were his Ears.*

This pleas'd His Majestie so well, that he broke into a laughter, and said, *By my Sel so thou shalt for me* : Thou art a bitter, but thou art a witty Knave.

When you write to *Monmouthshire*, I pray send my respects to my Tutor, Master *Moor Fortune*, and my service to Sir *Charles Williams* : and according to that relation which was twist us in *Oxford*, I rest

*Naples, 8. Octob.  
1620.*

*Your constant Son to serve you,  
J. H.*

# X L I.

*To Sir J. C. from Florence.*

SIR,

His Letter comes to kisse your hands from fair *Florence*, a City so beutiful, that the great Emperour (*Charles* the first) said, *That she was sitting to be shewen, and seen onely upon Holidays* : She marvaiously flourisheth with Buildings, with Wealth and Artisans ; for it is thought that in *Sorges*, which is but one commodity, there are made two millions evry year : All degrees of people live here not onely well, but splendidly well, notwithstanding the manifold exactions of the Duke, upon all things.

For

For none can buy here Lands or Houses, but he must pay eight in the hundred to the Duke: none can hire or build a House, but he must pay the tenth penny: none can marry, or contract suite in Law, but there's a Fee to the Duke: none can bring as much as an Egg or Sallet to the Market, but the Duke hath share therein: Moreover, *Livorno* which is the Key of *Tuscany*, being a Maritim, and a great Mercantil Town, hath mightily enrich'd this Countrey by being a Frank Port to all comers, and a safe readevour to Pyrats, as well as to Merchants. Add hereto, that the Duke himself in some respect is a Merchant, for he sometimes ingrosseth all the Corn of the Countrey, and retails it at what rate he pleaseth. This enables the Duke to have personally 20000. men inroll'd, train'd up, and payed, and none but they can carry Arms; he hath 400. Light-Horse in constant pay, and 100. men at Arms besides; and all these quartered in so narrow a compass, that he can command them all to *Florence* in twenty four hours. He hath twelve Gallies, two Galeons, and six Gallies besides, and his Gallies, are call'd *The black Fleet*, because they annoy the *Turk* more in the bottom of the *Straits*, than any other.

This State is bound to keep good quarter with the Pope, more than others: for all *Tuscany* is fenc'd by Nature her self, I mean with Mountains, except towards the Territories of the Apostolic See, and the Sea it self, therefore it is call'd a Countrey of *non*.

The Duke's Palace is so spacious, that it occupieth the Room of fifty Houses at least: yet though his Court surpasseth the bounds of a Duke's, it reacheth not to the Magnificence of a King's: The Pope was sollicitous to make the gran Duke a King, and he answer'd, That he was content he should be King in *Tuscany*, not of *Tuscany*; whereupon one of his Counsellors replied, That it was a more glorious thing to be a gran Duke, than a petty King.

Among other Cities which I desir'd to see in *Italy*, *Genoa* was one wher I lately was, and found her to be the proudest for buildings of any I met withall, yet the people go the plainest of any other, and are also most parsimonious in their diet: They are the subtillest, I will not say the most subdalous dealers: they are wonderfull wealthy specially in Money: In the year 1600: the King of Spain owed them eighteen millions, and they say it is double as much now.

From the time they began to finger the *Indian Gold*, and that

this

this Town hath bin the *Scale* by which he hath conveyed his Treasure to *Flanders*, since the Wars in the *Netherlands* for the support of his Armies, and that she hath got som priviledges for the exportation of Wools, and other commodities (prohibited to others) out of *Spain*, she hath improved extremely in riches and made Saint *Georges* Mount swell higher then Saint *Marks* in *Venice*.

She hath bin often ill favouredly shaken by the *Venetian*, and hath had other enemies, which have put her to hard shifts for her own defence, specially in the time of *Lewis* the eleventh of *France*; at which time, when she would have given her Self up to him for protection, King *Lewis* being told that *Genoa* was content to be his, he answer'd; *She should not be his long, for he would give her up to the dævel, and rid his hands of her.*

Indeed the *Genovaises* have not the Fortune to be so well lov'd, as other people in *Italy*, which proceeds I believe from their cunningnes, and over-reachings in bargaining, wherein they have something of the *Jew*. The Duke is there but Biennial, being chang'd every two years: He hath fifty *Germans* for his Guard: there be four *Centurions* that have two men a piece, which upon occasions, attend the Signory abroad, in Velvet Coats; ther be eight chief Governours, and 400. Counsellours, amongst whom there be five Soverain Syndies, who have authority to censure the Duke himself, his time being expir'd, and punish any Governour else, though after death, upon the Heir.

Amongst other customes they have in that Town, one is, That none must carry a pointed knif about him, which makes the *Hollander*, who is us'd to *Snik and Snes*, to leave his Horn-sheath and knif a Shipboard when he comes a shore: I meet not with an *Englishman* in all the Town: nor could I learn of any Factor of ours that ever resided ther.

There is a notable little active Republic towards the midst of *Toscany* call'd *Luca*, which in regard she is under the Emperours protection, he dares not meddle withal, though she lie as a Partridge under a Faucons Wings; in relation to the gran Duke; besides ther is another reason of the State, why he meddles not with her, because she is more beneficial unto him now that she is free, and more industrious to support this freedom, then if she were become his vassal; for then it is probable, she would grow more rarelesse and idle, and so could not vent his commodities so soon, which she buyes for ready mony, wherein most of her wealth



wealth consists: There is no State that winds the penny more nimbly, and makes quicker returns.

She hath a Councell call'd the *Discolt*, which pryés into the profession and life of every one, and once a year they rid the State of all Vagabonds: So that this petty pretty Republic, may not be improperly parallell'd to a Hive of Bees, which have been always the emblems of industry and order.

In this splendid City of *Florence*, ther be many rarities, which if I should insert in this Letter, it would make her swell too big, and indeed they are fitter for Parol Communication. Here is the prime dialect of the *Italian* spoken, though the pronuntiation be a little more guttural, then that of *Siens*, and that of the Court of *Rome*, which occasions the Proverb,

*Lingua Toscana in buca Romana.*

*The Toscane tongue sounds best in a Roman mouth.*

The people here generally seem to be more generous and of a higher comportment then elsewhere, very cautious and circumspect in their negotiation; whence ariseth the Proverb,

*Chi hà da far con Tosco,  
Non bisogna chi sia Losco.*

*who dealeth with a Florentine,\*  
Must have the use of both his Ey'n.*

I shall bid *Italy* farewell now very shortly, and make my way ore the *Alps* to *France*, and so home by Gods grace, to take a review of my frends in *England*, amongst whom, the sight of your self will be as gladsome to me, as of any other; for I profess my self, and purpose to be ever

*Florence, 1. Novemb.*

1621.

Your thrice affectionate  
Servito,

J. H.

## XLII.

To Cap. Francis Bacon, from Turin.

SIR,

I Am now upon point of shaking hands with *Italy*; for I am come to *Turin*, having already seen *Venice* the rich, *Padua* the learned,

learned, *Bologna* the fat, *Rome* the holy, *Naples* the gentle, *Genoa* the proud, *Florence* the fair, and *Milan* the great; from this last, I came hither, and in that City also appears the Grandeur of Spain's Monarchy very much: The Governour of *Milan* is always Captain General of the Cavalry to the King of Spain throughout *Italy*: The Duke of *Ferria* is now Governour, and being brought to kiss his hands, he us'd me with extraordinary respect, as he doth all of our Nation, being by the maternall side a *Domer*, The *Spaniard* entertains there also 3000 Foot, 1000 Light-Horse, and 600 men at Arms in perpetuall pay; so that I believe the benefit of that Duchy also, though seated in the richest Soyl of *Italy*, hardly Countervails the charge. Three things are admir'd in *Milan*, the *Dome* or great Church (built all of white Marble, within and without,) the Hospital, and the Castle, by which the Cittadel of *Antwerp* was trac'd, and is the best condition'd Fortresse of Christendom: Though *Nova Palma* a late Fortresse of the *Venetian* would go beyond it, which is built according to the exact Rules of the most modern Enginry, being of a round form with nine Bastions, and a street level to every Bastion.

The Duke of *Savoy*, though he passe for one of the Princes of *Italy*, yet the least part of his Territories lie there, being squander'd up and down amongst the *Alps*, but as much as he hath in *Italy*, which is *Piemont*, is a well peopled, and passing good Country.

This Duke of *Savoy Emanuel*, is accounted to be of the Ancientst and purest extraction of any Prince in *Euron*, and his Knights also of the *Annunciade*, to be one of the ancientst Orders; though this present Duke be little in Stature, yet is he of a lofty spirit, and one of the best Souldiers now living; and though he be valiant enough, yet he knows how to patch the Lions-skin with a Fox Tail: whosoever is Duke of *Savoy* had need be cunning, and more then any other Prince, in regard, that lying between two potent Neighbours, the *French* and the *Spaniard*, he must comply with both.

Before I wean my self from *Italy*, a word or two touching the genius of the Nation. I find the *Italian* a degree higher in complement then the *French*, he is longer and more grave in the delivery of it, and more prodigal of words, insomuch, that if one were to be worded to death, *Italian* is the fittest Language in regard of the fluency and softnesse of it: for throughout the whole body of it, you have not a word ends with a consonant, except som few Monosyllable Conjunctions and Prepositions, and this renders

renders the Speech more smooth ; which made one say, *That when the confusion of tongues hapn'd at the building of the Tower of Babel, if the Italian had bin there, Nimrod had made him a Pleisterer.* They are generally indulgent of themselves, and great embracers of pleasure, which may proceed from the luscious rich Wines, and luxurious Food, Fruits, and Roots, wherewith the Countrey abounds ; Inſomuch, that in ſom places, Nature may be ſaid to be *Lege sui, & Regis ſibi.* The Cardinal *de Medici's* Rule, is of much authority amongſt them, *That ther is no Religion under the Sun.* And ſom of them are of the opinion of the *Aſians*, who hold, that touching thoſe natural paſſions, deſires, and motions, which run up and down in the blood, God Almighty and his Hand-maid Nature, did not intend they ſhould be a torment to us, but to be us'd with comfort and delight. To conclude, in *Italy* ther be *Virtutes magne, nec minora Vicia, Great virtues, and no leſſe vices.*

So with a tender of my moſt affectionat reſpects unto you, I reſt

Your humble Servant,

Turin, 30. Novemb.

1621.

J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir J. H. from Lions.

SIR,

I Am now got ore the *Alps*, and return'd to *France* ; I had croſs'd and clammer'd up the *Pyreneans* to *Spain* before, they are not ſo high and hideous as the *Alps* ; but for our *Mountains* in *Wales*, as *Epynt* and *Penwinmau*, which are ſo much cry'd up amongſt us, they are *Mole-hills* in compariſon of theſe, they are but *Pigmeys* compar'd to *Giants*, but *blifters* compar'd to *Impoſtumes*, or *Pimples* to *Werts* : Beſides, our *Mountains* in *Wales* bear alwaies ſomething uſeſſull to man or beaſt, ſom graſſ at leaſt ; but theſe uncouth huge monſtrous excrescences of Nature, bear nothing (moſt of them) but craggy Stones : The Tops of ſom of them are blanch'd over all the year long with *Snows*, and the people who dwell in the *Valleys* drinking for want of other this *Snow*, *water*, are ſubject to a ſtrange ſwelling in the Throat, called *Goytre*, which is common amongſt them.

As I scal'd the *Alps*, my thoughts reflected upon *Hannibal*, who with *Vinegar* and *Strong-waters*, did eat out a passage through those Hills, but of late yeers they have found a speedier way to do it by *Gun-Powder*.

Being at *Turin*, I was by some disaster brought to an extreme low ebb in money, so that I was forc'd to foot it along with some *Pilgrims*, and with gentle pace and easie journeys, to clime up those Hills till I came to this Town of *Lions*, where a Countreyman of ours, one Mr. *Lewis*, whom I knew in *Alicant* lives Factor, so that now I want not any thing for my accommodation.

This is a stately rich Town, and a renowned Mart for the Silks of *Italy*, and other Levantin commodities, and a great bank for money, and indeed the greatest of *France*. Before this Bank was founded, which was by *Hemy* the first, *France* had but little Gold and Silver, insomuch, that we read how King *John* their Captive King, could not in four yeares raise sixty thousand Crowns to pay his Ransom to our King *Edward*; And Saint *Lewis* was in the same case when he was prisoner in *Egypt*, wher he had left the Sacrament for a gage; But after this Bank was erected, it fill'd *France* full of money; they of *Luca*, *Florence*, and *Genoa*, with the *Venetian*, got quickly over the Hills, and brought their moneys hither to get twelve in the hundred profit, which was the interest at first, though it be now much lower.

In this great Mercantil Town, there be two deep navigable Rivers, the *Rhone* and the *Sone*; the one hath a swift rapid cours, the other slow and smooth; And one day as I walk'd upon their Banks, and observ'd so much difference in their cours, I fell into a contemplation of the humours of the *French* and *Spaniard*; how they might be not improperly compar'd to these Rivers; the *French* to the *swift*, the *Spaniard* to the *slow* River.

I shall write you no more Letters untill I present my self unto you for a speaking Letter, which I shall do as soon as I may tread *London* stones:

Your affectionate Servitor,  
J. H.

*Lions*, 6. Nov. 1621.

## XLIV.

To Mr. Tho. Bowyer, from Lions.

**B**EING so near the Lake of Geneva, curiosity would carry any one to see it: The Inhabitants of that Town, methinks, are made of another paste differing from the affable nature of those people I had convers'd withal formerly; they have one policy, lest that their pretty Republic should be peester'd with fugitives, their Law is, *That what stranger soever flies thither for sanctuary, he is punishable there, in the same degree, as in the Country where he committed the offence.*

Geneva is govern'd by four Syndics, and four hundred Senators: She lies like a Bone 'twixt three Mastiffs, the Emperour, the French King, and the Duke of Savoy, they all three look upon the Bone, but neither of them dare touch it singly, for fear the other two would flie upon him. But they say the Savoyard hath the justest Title, for ther are Imperial Records extant, *That although the Bishops of Geneva were Lords Spiritual and Temporall, yet they should acknowledge the Duke of Savoy for their Superiour*: This man's Ancestors went frequently to the Town, and the Keys were presently tender'd to him. But since Calvin's time, who had bin once banish'd, and then call'd in again, which made him to apply that speech unto himself, *The stone which the builders refus'd, is become the head-stone of the corner*: I say, since they were refin'd by Calvin, they seem to shun and scorn all the world besides, being cast as it were into another mould, which hath quite alter'd their very natural disposition in point of Moral Society.

Before I part with this famous City of Lions, I will relate unto you a wonderfull strange accident that happen'd here not many years ago: Ther is an Officer call'd *Le Chevalier du Guet* (which is a kind of Night-guard) here as well as in Paris, and his Lieutenant call'd *Jaquette*, having sup'd one night in a rich Merchants house, as he was passing the round afterwards, he said, *I wonder what I have eaten and drunk at the Merchants house, for I find my self so hot, that if I met with the Devils Dam to night, I shou'd not forbear using of her*: hereupon, a little after he overtook a young Gentlewoman mask'd, whom he would needs usher to her Lodging, but discharg'd all his Watch, except two: she brought him, to his thinking, to a little low lodging hard by the City Wall, wher ther were onely two Rooms: and after he had

enjoyed her, he desir'd, that according to the custom of *French* Gentlemen, his two Camerads might partake also of the same pleasure; so she admitted them one after the other: And when all this was done, as they sat together, she told them, if they knew well, who she was, none of them would have ventur'd upon her, thereupon she whistl'd three times, and all vanish'd: The next morning, the two Souldiers that had gone with *Lieutenant Jaquette* were found dead under the City Wall, amongst the ordure and excrements, and *Jaquette* himself a little way off half dead, who was taken up, and coming to himself again, confess'd all this, but dyed presently after.

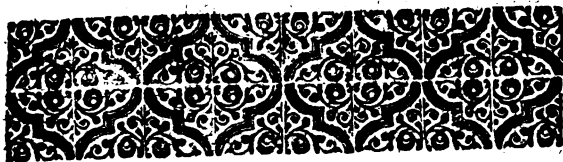
The next week I am to go down the *Loire* towards *Paris*, and thence as soon as I can for *England*, wher amongst the rest of my friends, whom I so much long to see after this Triennial separation, you are like to be one of my first objects; In the mean time, I with the same happinesse may attend you at *home*, as I desire to attend me *homeward*; for I am

Truly yours,

London, 5. Decemb.  
1621.

J. H.

Familiar



# Familiar LETTERS.

## SECTION II.

I.

*To my Father.*

SIR,

**T** hath pleased God after almost three years peregrination by Land and Sea, to bring me back safely to *London*; but although I am com safely, I am com sickly: for when I landed in *Venice*, after so long a Sea-Voyage from *Spain*, I was afraid the same defluxion of salt rheum which fell from my Temples into my Throat in *Oxford*, and distilling upon the *uvula* impeached my utterance a little to this day, had found the same channel again, which caused me to have an Issue made in my left arm for the diversion of the humour. I was well ever after till I came to *Rouen*, and there I fell sick of a pain in the head, which, with the Issue, I have carried with me to *England*. Doctor *Harvey* who is my Physician, tells me, that it may turn to a Consumption, therefore he hath stopped the Issue, telling me there is no danger at all in it, in regard I have not worn it a full twelvemonth: My Brother, I thank him, hath bin very carefull of me in this my sickness, and hath come often to visit me: I thank God I have pass'd the brunt of it, and am recovering, and picking up my crums apace. Ther is a flaunting French Ambassador com over lately, and I believe his errand is nought else but Complement, for the King of *France* being lately at *Calais*, and so

So in sight of *England*, he sent his Ambassadour Monsieur *Cadenet* expressly to visit our King; he had audience two dayes since, when he with his Train of rustling long-hair'd *Monseurs*, carried himself in such a light garb, that after the audience, the King ask'd my Lord Keeper *Bacon* what he thought of the *French* Ambassadour; he answer'd, that he was a tall proper man; 1, his Majesty replyed, but what think you of his head-peece? is he a proper man for the Office of an Ambassador? Sir, said *Bacon*; *Tall men are like high Houses of four or five Stories, wherein commonly the uppermost room is worst furnished.*

So desiring my brothers and sisters, with the rest of my cosens and friends in the Countrey, may be acquainted with my safe return to *England*, and that you would please to let me hear from you by the next conveniency, I rest,

London, 2. Febr.

1621.

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

II.

To Rich. Altham Esq. at Norberry.

*Salve pars animæ dimidiata mea;* Hail half my soul, my dear Dick, &c. I was no sooner returned to the sweet bosome of *Englaud*; and had breath'd the smoak of this Town, but my memory ran suddenly on you, the *Idea* of you hath almost ever since so fill'd up and ingross'd my imagination, that I can think on nothing else, the love of you sells both in my breast and brain with such a pregnancy that nothing can deliver me of this violent high passion but the sight of you: Let me despair if I lye, ther was never femall long'd more after any thing by reason of her growing embryo, than I do for your presence: Therefore I pray you make haste to save my longing, and *Tantalize* me no longer, ('tis but three hours riding) for the sight of you will be more precious to me than any one Object I have seen, (and I have seen many rare ones) in all my three years Travel; and if you take this for a Complement (because I am newly com from *France*) you are much mistaken in

Your J. H.

London, 1. Febr.

1621.

To



## III.

To D. Caldwell Esq; at Battersay.

**M**Y dear Dan. I am com at last to *London*, but not without som danger, and through divers difficulties, for I fell sick in *France*, and came so over to *Kent*; And my journey from the Sea side hither, was more tedious to me than from *Rome* to *Rouen*, where I grew first indisposed; and in good faith, I cannot remember any thing to this hour how I came from *Gravesend* hither, I was so stupified, and had lost the knowledg of all things: But I am com to my self indifferently well since, I thank God for it, and you cannot imagin how much the sight of you, much more your society, would revive me: your presence would be a Cordial unto me more restorative then exalted Gold, more precious than the powder of Pearl, wheras your absence if it continue long, will prove unto me like the dust of *Diamonds*, which is incurable poyson: I pray be not accessary to my death, but hasten to comfort your so long weather-beaten friend,

Lond. Febr. 1.

J. H.

1661.

## IV.

To Sir James Crofts, at the L. Darcy's  
in S. Ofith.

**S**IR, I am get again safely this side of the Sea, and thought I was in a very sickly case when I first arriv'd, yet thanks be to God I am upon point of perfect recovery, wherunto the sucking in of *English* air, and the sight of some friends conduc'd not a little.

Ther is fearfull news com from *Germany*; you know how the *Bohemians* shook off the Emperors yolk, and how the great Councell of *Prague* fell to such a hurly burly, that som of the Imperial Counsellors were hurl'd out at the windows; you heard also, I doubt not, how they offer'd the Crown to the Duke of *Saxony*, and he waving it, they sent Ambassadors to the *Palgrave*, whom they thought might prove *par negotio*, &c to be able to go through-fitch with the work, in regard of his powerful alliance, the King of great *Britain* being his Father in Law, the King of *Denmark*, the Prince of *Orange*, the Marq. of *Brandenburg*, the Duke of *Bouillon* his Uncles, the States of *Holland* his Confederates, the *French* King

h.s

his friend, and the Duke of *Bavaria* his near allye : The Prince *Palsgrave* made some difficulty at first, and most of his Counsellors opposed it, others incited him to it, and amongst other hortatives, they told him, *That if he had the courage to venture upon a King of England's sole Daughter, he might very well venture upon a Sovereign Crown when it was tendered him.* Add hereunto that the States of *Holland* did mainly advance the work, and there was good reason in policy for it ; for their twelve yeares Truce, being then upon point of expiring with *Spain*, and finding our King so wedded to Peace, that nothing could divorce him from it, they lighted upon this design, to make him draw his Sword, and engage him against the House of *Austria* for the defence of his sole Daughter, and his Gran-Children. What his Majesty will do hereafter, I will not presume to foretell, but hitherto he hath given little countenance to the busines, nay, he utterly disliked it at first ; for whereas Doctor *Hall* gave the Prince *Palsgrave* the Title of King of *Bohemia* in his Pulpit-Prayer, he had a check for his pains ; for I heard his Majesty should say, *That there is an implicit tie amongst Kings, which obligeth them, though there be no other interest or particular engagement to stick unto, and right one another upon insurrection of Subjects ; Therefore he had more reason to be against the Bohemians, then to adhere to them in the deposition of their Sovereign Prince :* The King of *Denmark* sings the same note, nor will he also allow him the appellation of King. But the fearful news I told you of at the beginning of this Letter is, that there are fresh tidings brought how the Prince *Palsgrave* had a well appointed Army of about 25000 horse and foot near *Prague*, but the Duke of *Bavaria* came with scarce half the number, and notwithstanding his long march, gave them a sudden Battell, and utterly routed them ; Inasmuch that the new King of *Bohemia* having not worn the Crown a whole twelvemonth, was forced to flie with his Queen and children : and after many difficulties they write, that they are come to the Castle of *Castrein*, the Duke of *Brandenburg's* Countrey his Uncle : This news affects both Court and City here with much heavinesse.

I send you my humble thanks for the noble correspondence you pleased to hold with me abroad, and I desire to know by the next, when you come to *London*, that I may have the comfort of the sight of you, after so long an absence.

Your true Servitor,

March the 1.

1612.

J. H.

To

V

To Dr. Fr. Mansell, at All-Soules in  
Oxford.

I Am returned safe from my forain employment; from my three years travell, I did my best to make what advantage I could of the time though not so much as I should; for I find that Peregrination (well us'd), is a very profitable school, it is a running Academy, and nothing conduceth more to the building up and perfecting of a man. Your honourable Uncle Sir Robert Mansell who is now in the *Mediterranean* hath been very notable to me, and I shall ever acknowledge a good part of my education from him. He hath melted vast sums of money in the glass busines, a busines indeed more proper for a Merchant than a Courtier. I heard the King should say, that he wondred Robin Mansell being a Sea-man, whereby he hath got so much honour, should fall from Water to tamper with Fire, which are two contrary Elements; My Father fears that this glass employment will be too brittle a foundation for me to build a Fortune upon, and Sir Robert being now at my coming back so far at Sea, and his return uncertain: my Father hath advised me to hearken after some other condition. I attempted to go Secretary to Sir John Ayres to Constantinople, but I came too late; You have got your self a great deal of good repute by the voluntary resignation you made of the principality of Jesus College, to Sir Eubule Theloall, in hope that he will be a considerable Benefactor to it: I pray God he perform what he promiseth, and that he be not over-partial to North-wales men. Now that I give you the first summon, I pray you make me happy with your correspondence by Letters, there is no excuse or impediment at all left now, for you are sure where to find me, whereas I was a *Landloper* as the Dutch-man saith, a wanderer, and subject to uncertain removes, and short sojourns in divers places before. So with appreciation of all happiness to you here and hereafter; I rest,  
March 5. 1638. At your friendly dispose, J. H.

VI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall, Knight and Principal of  
Jesus Coll. in Oxford.

SIR, I send you most due and humble thanks, that notwithstanding I have played the Trustee, and been absent so long from

from Oxford, you have been pleas'd lately to make choise of me to be Fellow of your new Foundation in *Jesus-Colledge*, whereof I was once a member; As the quality of my Fortunes, and cours of life run now, I cannot make present use of this your great favour, or promotion rather, yet I do highly value it, and humbly accept of it, and intend, by your permission, to reserve and lay it by, as a good warm garment against rough weather if any fall on me. With this my expression of thankfulness, I do congratulate the great honour you have purchas'd both by your own beneficence, and by your painful endeavour besides, to perfect that National Colledge, which hereafter is like to be a Monument of your Fame, as well as a Seminary of Learning, and will perpetuat your memory to all Posteritie.

God Almighty prosper and perfect your undertakings, and provide for you in heaven those rewards which such publick works of Piety use to be crown'd withall; it is the appreciation of

Your truly devoted Servitor, J. H.

London, idibus Mar. 1621.

## VII.

### To my Father:

SIR, according to the advice you sent me in your last, while I sought after a new cours of employment, a new employment hath lately sought after me; my Lord *Savage* hath two young Gentlemen to his honnes, and I am to go travel with them: Sir *James Crofts* (who so much respects you) was the main Agent in this busines, and I am to go shortly to *Long Melford* in *Suffolk*, and thence to *Saint Osith* in *Essex* to the Lord *Darcy*. Queen Anne is lately dead of a Dropsie in Denmark house, which is held to be one of the fatal events that followed the last fearful Comet that rose in the tail of the Constellation of *Virgo*, which some ignorant Astronomers that write of it, would fix in the heavens, and that as far above the Orb of the Moon, as the Moon is from the earth: but this is nothing in comparison of those hideous fires that are kindled in *Germany* blowu first by the *Bohemians*, which is like to be a war without end; for the whole house of *Austria* is interested in the quarel, and it is not the custome of that House to sit by any affiont, or forget it quickly. Queen Anne left a world of brave Jewels behind, but one *Piero* an outlandish man who had the keep'ng of them embeazled many, and is run away; she left all she had

had to Prince *Charles*, whom she ever loved best of all her Children, nor do I hear of any Legacie she left at all to her daughter in *Germany*; for that match some say lessened something of her affection towards her ever since, so that she would often call her goody *Palgrave*, nor could she abide Secretary *Winwood* ever after, who was one of the chiefest instruments to bring that match about, as also for the rendition of the cautionary Towns in the Low-Countries *Flushing* and *Brill*, with the *Rammakins*. I was lately with Sir *John Walter* and others of your Counsell about your Law-busines, and som of them told me that Master *J. Lloyd* your adversary, is one of the shrewdest Solicitors in all the thirteen Shires of *Wales*, being so habituated to Law-sutes and wrangling, that he knows any the least starting hole in every Court: I could wish you had made a fair end with him, for besides the cumber and trouble, specially to those that dwell at such a huge distance from *Westminster-Hall* as you do, Law is a shrewd pickpurs, and the Lawyer as I heard one say wittily not long since, is like a *Christmasse-box*, which is sure to get whosoever loseth.

So with the continuance of my due and daily prayers for your health, with my love to my brothers and sisters, I rest,

Your dutifull Son, J. H.

March 20. 1621.

VIII.

To Dan: Caldwell Esqr. from the Lord Savages  
House in Long-Melford.

My dear D.

THOUGH considering my former condition of life I may now be called a Countrey-man, yet you cannot call me a Rustic, (as you would imply in your Letter) as long as I live in so civill and noble a Family, as long as I lodg in so vertuous and regular a House as any I beleve in the Land both for economicall government, and the choice company, for I never saw yet such a dainty Race of Children in all my life together, I never saw yet such an orderly and punctuall attendance of servants, nor a great House so neatly kept; here one shall see nor dog, nor cat, nor cage to cause any nastinesse within the body of the House: The kitchen and gutters and other offices of noise and drudgery are at the seg-end, ther's a back-gate for beggars and the meaner sort of

of swains to come in at ; The stables butt upon the Park, which for a cheerful rising ground, for groves and browings for the Deer, for rivulets of water may compare with any for its bignes in the whole land ; it is opposite to the front of the great House, whence from the Gallery one may see much of the game when they are a hunting. Now for the gardening and costly choice flowers, for ponds, for stately large walks green and gravelly, for orchards and choice fruits of all sorts, there are few the like in England : here you have your *bon Cristen pear* and *Bergamot* in perfection, your *Muscadel grapes* in such plenty that there are some bottles of wine sent every year to the King : and one Mr. *Daniel* a worthy Gentleman hard by, who hath bin long abroad, makes good store in his vineage. Truly this house of *Long-Melford* though it be not so great, yet it is so well compacted and contrived with such dainty conveniencies every way, that if you saw the Landskip of it, you would be mightily taken with it, and it would serve for a choice pattern to build and contrive a house by ; If you come this summer to your Manner of *Sheriff* in *Essex*, you will not be far off hence : if your occasions will permit, it will be worth your coming hither, though it be onely to see him, who would think it a short journey to go from *Saint Davids* head to *Dover* cliffs to see and serve you, were there occasion : if you would know who the same is, 'tis

20. Mar. 1621.

Your J. H.

## IX.

To Robert Brown Esquire.

SIR,

**T**HANKS for one civillie, is a good usher to bring on another ; Therefore it is my policy at this time to thank you most heartily for your late copious Letter to draw on a second : I say, I thank you a thousand times over for yours of the third of this present, which abounded with such variety of news, and ample well-couch'd relations, that I made many friends by it ; yet I am sorry for the quality of some of your news, that Sir *Robert Mansell* being now in the Mediterranean with a considerable navall strength of ours against the *Moors*, to do the Spaniard a pleasure, Marquis *Spinola* should in a hogling way, change his Master for the time, and taking commission from the Emperour, become his servant for invading the *Palatinat* with the forces of the King of *Spain*, in the *Netherlands* :

*Netherlands* : I am sorry also the Princes of the union should be so stupid as to suffer him to take *Oppenheim* by a Parthian kind of back stratagem, in appearing before the Town, and making semblance afterwards to go for *worms*, and then perceiving the Forces of the United Princes to go for succouring of that, to turn back and take the Town he intended first, whereby I fear he will be quickly master of the rest. Surely I believe there may be some treachery in't, and that the Marquis of *Ambach* the General was overcome by pistols made of *Indian* ingots; rather than of steel, else an Army of 40000. which he had under his command might have made its party good against *Spain's* less than 20000. though never such choice Veterans. But what will not gold do? it will make a *Pig-mey* too hard for a *Gyant*, there's no fence or fortres against an *Ass laden with gold*; It was the saying you know of His Father, whom partial and ignorant Antiquity cries up to have conquered the World, and that he sigh'd there were no more Worlds to conquer, though he had never one of the three old parts of the then known World entirely to himself. I desire to know what is become of that handfull of men his Majestie sent to *Germany* under Sir *Horace Vere*, which he was bound to do as he is one of the Protestant Princes of the union, and what's become of Sir *Arthur Chichester*, who is gone Ambassador to those parts.

Dear Sir, I pray make me happy still with your Letters, it is a mighty pleasure for us Country folks to hear how matters passe in London and abroad: you know I have not the opportunity to correspond with you in like kind, but may happily hereafter when the tables are turn'd, when I am in London, and you in the West. Whereas you are desirous to hear how it fares with me, I pray know that I live in one of the noblest Houses, and best Air of England: There is a dainty Park adjoyning where I often wander up and down, and I have my several walks. I make one to represent the Royal Exchange, the other the middle Isle of *Paul's*, another *Westminster-Hall*; and when I passe through th' herd of Deer me thinks I am in *Cheapside*. So with a full return of the same measure of love, as you pleas'd to send me, I rest

24. *Mar. 1621.*

Tours J. H.

## X.

To R. Altham Esquire, from Saint Osieth.

SIR,

**L**ife it self is not so dear unto me as your Friendship, nor Vertue in her best colours as precious as your love, which was lately so lively pourtraied unto me in yours of the fifth of this present : Me thinks your Letter was like a peece of Tissue richly embroder'd with rare flowers up and down, with curious representations,, and Landskips : Albeit I have as much stuff as you of this kind ( I mean matter of love ) yet I want such a Loom to work it upon, I cannot draw it to such a curious web ; therefore you must be content with homely Polldavie ware from me, for you must not expect from us Countrey folks such *urbanities*, and quaint invention, that you, who are daily conversant with the wits of the Court, and of the Inns of Court, abound withall.

Touching your intention to travel beyond the Seas the next Spring, and the intimation you make how happy you would be in my company ; I let you know, that I am glad of the one, and much thank you for the other, and will think upon it, but I cannot resolve yet upon any thing. I am now here at the Earl Rivers, a noble and great knowing Lord, who hath seen much of the World abroad ; My Lady *savage* his Daughter is also here with divers of her children : I hope this *Hilary* Term to be merry in London. and amongst others to re-enjoy your conversation principally, for I esteem the society of no soul upon Earth more then yours : till then I bid you farewell, and as the season invites me, I wish you a merry Christmas, resting

*Yours while*

Jam. Howell.

Decem. 20. 1621.

## XI.

To Captain Tho. Porter upon his return from  
Algier voyage.

Noble Captain,

**I** Congratulat your safe return from the *Sireighis*, but am sorry you were so *strighted* in your Commission, that you could not attempt what such a brave naval power of 20. men of War, such a gallant General and other choise knowing Commanders might have performed, if they had had line enough ; I know the light-  
ness



ness and nimbleness of *Algier* ships, when I lived lately in *Alger* and other places upon the Mediterranean, we should every week hear some of them chas'd, but very seldom taken; for a great ship following one of them, may be said to be as a Mastiff-dog running after a Hare; I wonder the Spaniard came short of the promised supply for furtherance of that notable adventurous design you had to fire the Ships and Gallies in *Algier* road; And according to the relation you pleased to send me, it was one of the bravest enterprises, and had prov'd such a glorious exploit, that no story could have parallel'd; But it seems their Hoggies, Magicians and Maribbets, were tampering with the ill Spirit of the Ayr all the while, which brought down such a still cataract of rain waters suddenly upon you to hinder the working of your fire-works; such a disaster the story tells us befell *Charles* the Emperour, but far worse than yours, for he lost ships and multitudes of men, who were made slaves, but you came off with loss of eight men only, and *Algier* is another girts thing now, than she was then, being I believe a hundred degrees stronger by Land and Sea; and for the latter strength we may thank our Country-man *Ward*, and *Dausker* the Butterbag *Hollander*, which may be said to have bin two of the farallest and most infamous men that ever Christendom bred; for the one taking all *Englishmen*, and the other all *Dutchmen*, and bringing the Ships and Ordnance to *Algier*, they may be said to have bin the chief Rayfers of those Picaroons to be Pirates, which are now come to that height of strength, that they daily endamage and affront all Christendom. When I consider all the circumstances and successe of this your voyage, when I consider the narrowness of your Commission, which was as lame as the *Cerk* that kept it; when I find that you secured the Seas, and Traffick all the while, for I did not hear of one Ship taken while you were abroad; when I hear how you brought back all the Fleet without the least disgrace or damage by foe or foul weather to any ship, I conclude, and so do far better judgments than mine, that you did what possibly could be done: let those that repine at the one in the hundred (which was impos'd upon all the Levant Merchants for the support of this Fleet) mutter what they will, that you went first to *Graves-end*, then to the *Lands-end*, and after to no end.

I have sent you for your welcome home (in part) two barrels of *Colchester* Oysters, which were provided for my Lord of *Colchester* himself, therefore I presume they are good, and all green fin'd; I shall shortly follow, but not to stay long in *England*, for I think I must over again speedily to push on my fortunes: so my dear

Tom, I am *de todas mis curas*, from the center of my heart, I am

S. Oſth, Decemb.

Tours, J. H.

XII.

To my Father upon my ſecond going to Travel.

SIR,

I Am lately returned to London, having bin all this while in a very noble Family in the Countrey, where I found far greater reſpects than I deſerv'd ; I was to go with two of my Lord *Savages* Sons to travel, but finding my ſelf too young for ſuch a charge, and our Religion differing, I have now made choice to go over Camerado to a very worthy Gentleman Baron *Althams* Son, whom I knew in *Stanes*, when my brother was there. Truly I hold him to be one of the hopefullſt young men of this Kingdom for parts and perſon, he is full of excellent ſolid knowledge, as the Mathematics, the Law and other material ſtudies ; beſides, I ſhould have been tied to have ſtaid three years abroad in the other employment at leaſt, but I hope to go back from this by Gods grace before a twelvemonth be at an end, at which time I hope the hand of Providence will ſettle me in ſome ſtable home-fortune.

The news is that the Prince *Palſgrave* with his Lady and Children are come to the *Hague* in *Holland*, having made a long progreſs, or rather a pilgrimage about *Germany* from *Prague*. The old Duke of *Bavaria* his Uncle is choſen Elector and Arch-ſewer of the Roman Empire in his place, (but as they ſay in an imperfect Diet) and with this proviſo, that the tranſferring of this Election upon the Bavarian, ſhall not prejudice the next heir. Ther is one *Count Mansfeld* that begins to get a great name in *Germany*, and he with the Duke of *Brunſwick* who is a temporal BPP, of *Halverſtade*, have a conſiderable Army on foot for the Lady *Elizabeth*, which in the Low-Countreys, and ſome parts of *Germany* is called the *Queen of Boheme*, and for her winning Princely comportment, the *Queen of Hearts* : Sir *Arthur Chicheſter* is come back from the Palatinate, much complaining of the ſmall Army that was ſent thither under Sir *Honace Vere*, which ſhould have been greater, or none at all.

My Lord of *Euckingham* Having been long ſince Maſter of the Horſe at Court, is now made Maſter alſo of all the wooden Horſes in the Kingdom, which indeed are our beſt Horſes, for he is to be

High

High Admiral of England, so he is become *Dominus Equitum & Imperium*. The late Lord Treasurer *Cranfield* grows also very powerful, but the City hates him for having betrayed their greatest secrets which he was capable to know more than another, having been formerly a Merchant.

I think I shall have no opportunity to write to you again till I be to other side of the Sea; therefore I humbly take my leave, and ask your blessing, that I may the better prosper in my proceedings: So I am

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

March 19. 1621.

XIII.

To Sir John Smith, Knight.

SIR,

THE first ground I set foot upon after this my second transmigration voyage was *Trevore* (the Scots Staple) in *Zealand*, thence we sail'd in *Holland*, in which passage we might see divers Steeples and Turrets under water, of Towns that as we were told were swallow'd up by a Deluge within the memory of man: we went afterwards to the *Hague*, wher ther are hard by, though in several places, two wonderful things to be seen, one of *Art*, the other of *Nature*; That of *Art* is a Waggon or Ship, or a Monster mixt of both, like the *Hippocentaure* who was half man, and half horse; this Engine hath wheels and sayls that will hold above twenty people, and goes with the wind, being drawn or mov'd by nothing els, and will run, the wind being good, and the sayls hois'd up, above fifteen miles an hour upon the even hard sands: they say this invention was found out to entertain *Spinola* when he came hither to treat of the last Truce. That wonder of *Nature* is a Church-Monument, where an Earl and a Lady are engraven with 365 Children about them, which were all deliver'd at one birth; they were half male, half female; the Bason hangs in the Church which carried them to be Christned, and the Bishops Name who did it; and the Story of this Miracle, with the year and the day of the monish mentioned, which is not yet 200 years ago; and the Story is this: That Countesse walking about her door after dinner, ther came a Begger-woman with two children upon her back to beg alms, the Countesse asking whether those children were her own, she answered, she had them both at one birth, and by one father,

F 2

who was her husband ; The Countesse would not onely give her any alms, but revil'd her bitterly, saying, It was impossible for one man to get two children at once : The begger-woman being thus provok'd with ill words, and without alms fell to imprecations, that it should please God to shew his judgment upon her, and that she might bear at one birth as many children as ther be dayes in the year, which she did before the same years end, having never born child before. We are now in North-Holland, where I never saw so many, amongst so few, sick of Leprosies ; and the reason is, because they commonly eat abundance of fresh Fish. A Gentleman told me, that the women of this Countrey when they are delivered, ther comes out of the womb a living creature besides the child call'd *Zucchie*, likest to a Bat of any other creature, which the Mid-wives throw into the fire, holding sheets before the chimney lest it should flye away. Master *Altham* desires his service be presented to You and your Lady, to Sir *John Franklin* and all at the *Hill*, the like do I humbly crave at your hands : the *Italian* and *French* Manuscripts you pleas'd to favour me withal, I left at Mr. *Serles* the Stationer, whence if you have them not already, you may please to send for them. So in all affection I kisse your hands, and am

Trevere 10. of Apr.  
1622.

Your humble Servitor,  
J. H.

## XIV.

To the Right Honourable, the Lord Vicount  
Colchester, after Earl Rivers.

Right Honourable,

THE commands your Lordship pleas'd to impose upon me when I left *England*, and those high favours wherein I stand bound to your Lordship, call upon me at this time to send your Lordship som small fruits of my forren Travel : Marquis *Spinola* is return'd from the Palatinat, wher he was so fortunat, that like *Cæsar* he came, saw and overcame, notwithstanding that huge Army of the Princes of the Union, consisting of 40000 men, wheras his was under twenty, but made up of old tough blades, and veteran Commanders. He hath now chang'd his coat, and taken up his old Commission again from *Don Philippo*, wheras during that Expedition, he call'd himself *Cæsar's* servant. I hear the Emperor hath transmitted the upper Palatinat to the Duke of *Bavaria*,

as caution for those moneys he hath expended in those wars: And the King of *Spain* is the Emperours Commissary for the lower Palatinat: They both pretend that they were bound to obey the Imperial summons to assist *Cesar* in these wars; the one as he was Duke of *Burgundy*, the other of *Bavaria*, both which Countreys are feudetary to the Empire, els they had incurred the Imperial bun. It is fear'd this *German* war will be as the Frenchman saith, *de longue haleine*, long breath'd, for ther are great powers on both sides, and they say the King of *Denmark* is arming.

Having made a leasurely sojourn in this Town, I had spare hours to couch in writing a survey of these Countreys which I have now travers'd the second time; but in regard it would be a great bulk for a Letter, I send it your Lordship apart, and when I return to *England*, I shall be bold to attend your Lordship for correction of my faults; In the interim I rest

Answer, May 1.

1622.

My Lord,

Your thrice humble Servitor, J. H.

X V.

*A Survey of the seventeen Provinces.*

My Lord,

**T**O attempt a precise description of each of the seventeen Provinces, and of its Progression, Privileges and Primitive government, were a task of no lesse confusion than labour: Let it suffice to know, that since *Flanders* and *Holland* were erected to Earldoms, and so left to be an appendix of the Crown of *France*, som of them have had absolute and supreme Governors, som subaltern and subject to a superior Power. Amongst the rest the Earls of *Flanders* and *Holland* were most considerable, but of them two he of *Holland* being homegeable to none, and having *Friesland* and *Zealand* added, was the more potent: In processe of time all the seventeen met in one; som by conquest, others by donation and legacy, but most by alliance: In the House of *Burgundy* this union received most growth, but in the House of *Austria* it came to its full perfection; for in *Charles* the fifth they all met as so many lines drawn from the circumference to the centre, who Lording as supreme head not only over the fifteen Temporal, but the two Spiritual, *Liege* and *Utrecht*, had a design to reduce them to a Kingdom, which his Son *Philip* the second attempted after him,

but they could not bring their intents home to their aim, the cause is imputed to that multiplicity and difference of priviledges which they are so eager to maintain, and wherof som cannot stand with a Monarchie without incongruity. *Philip* the second at his inauguration was sworn to observe them, and at his departure he oblig'd himself by an oath, to send still one of his own blood to govern them: Moreover, at the request of the Knights of the golden Piece, he promised that all Forren souldiers should retire, and that he himself would com to visit them once every seventh year, but being once gon, and leaving in lieu of a Sword a *Dislaffe* an unwieldy woman to govern, he came not only short of his promise, but procur'd a Dispensation from the Pope to be absolv'd of his Oath, and all this by the counsell of the Cardinall *Granvill*, who, as the States Chronicler writes, was the first firebrand that kindled that lamentable and longsome war wherein the *Netherlands* have traded above fifty years in blood: For intending to increase the number of Bishops, to establish the decrees of the Counsell of *Trent*, and to clip the power of the Counsell of State compos'd of the natives of the Land, by making it appealable to the Counsell of *Spain*, and by adding to the former Oath of Allegiance, (all which conduc'd to settle the Inquisition, and to curb the conscience) the broyls began; to appease which, Ambassadors were dispatch'd to *Spain*, wherof the two first came to violent deaths, the one being beheaded, the other poyson'd: But the two last *Egmont* and *Horn* were nourish'd still with hopes, untill *Philip* the second had prepar'd an Army under the conduct of the Duke of *Alva*, to compose the difference by arms. For as soon as he came to the government, he established the *Bleed-rad* as the complainants term'd it, a Counsell of Blood, made up most of *Spaniards*, *Egmont* and *Horn* were apprehended, and afterwards beheaded, Cittadells were erected and the Oath of Allegiance, with the Politicall government of the Countrey in divers things alter'd: This pow'r'd byl on the fire formerly kindled, and put all in combustion; The Prince of *Orange* retires, therupon his eldest son was surpriz'd and sent as Hostage to *Spain*, and above 5000. Families quit the Countrey, many Towns revolted, but were afterwards reduc'd to obedience, which made the Duke of *Alva* say, that the *Netherlands* appertain'd to the King of *Spain* not only by descent but conquest, and for cumber of his victories when he attempted to impose the tenth penny for maintenance of the Garrisons in the Cittadels he had erected at *Grave*, *Utrecht*, and *Antwerp*, (where he caus'd his Statue made of Canon brasse to be erected,

trampling the *Papists* under his feet) all the Towns withstood this imposition, so that at last matters succeeding ill with him, and having had his cosen *Roccos* hang'd at *Flushing*-gates after he had trac'd out the platform of a Cittadel in that Town also, he receiv'd Letters of revocation from *Spain*; Him succeeded *Don Luys de Requesens*, who came short of his predecessor in exploits, and dying suddenly in the field, the government was invested for the time in the Counsell of *State*; The *Spanish* soldiers being without a head, gather'd together to the number of 1600. and committed such outrages up and down, that they were proclaimed enemies to the State: Hereupon the pacification of *Gant* was transacted, whereof amongst other Articles one was, that all forren souldiers should quit the Countrey: this was ratified by the King, and observ'd by *Don John* of *Austria* who succeeded in the government; yet *Don John* retain'd the *Landstrogers* at his devotion still, for some secret design, and as some conjecur'd for the invasion of *England*, he kept the *Spaniards* also still hovering about the Frontiers ready upon all occasion: Certain Letters were intercepted that made a discovery of some projects which made the war to bleed afresh; *Don John* was proclam'd enemy to the State; so the Archduke *Matthias* was sent for, who being a man of small performance and improper for the times was dismiss'd, but upon honourable terms. *Don John* a little after dies, and as soon gave out of the pox; then comes in the Duke of *Parma*, a man as of a different Nation being an *Italian*, so of a differing temper, and more moderate spirit and of greater performance than all the rest, for whereas all the *Provinces* except *Luxemburg* and *Holland* had revolted, he reduc'd *Gant*, *Tourney*, *Ruges*, *Malins*, *Brussels*, *Antwerp*, (which three last he beleager'd at one time) and divers other great Towns to the *Spanish* obedience again, he had sixty thousand men in pay, and the choicest which *Spain* and *Italy* could afford. The *French* and *English* Ambassadors interceding for a peace had a short answer of *Philip* the second, who said, that he needed not the help of any to reconcile himself to his own subjects, and reduce them to conformity, but the difference that was he would refer to his cosen the Emperours: Hereupon the busines was agitated at *Wien*, where the *Spaniard* stood as high a tipto as ever, and notwithstanding the vast expence of treasure and blood he had bin at for so many years, and that matters began to exasperat more and more, which were like to prolong the wars *in infinitum*, he would abate nothing in point of Ecclesiastic government: Hereupon the States perceiving that King *Philip* could not be wrought either by the solicitation of other

other Princes, or their own supplications so often reiterated, that they might enjoy the freedom of Religion, with other infranchisements and finding him inexorable, being incited also by that ban which was published against the Prince of *Orange*, that whosoever kill'd him should have 5000. crowns, they at last absolutely renounced and abjur'd the King of *Spain* for their Sovereign; They broak his Seales, chang'd the Oath of Allegiance, and fled to *France* for shelter; they inaugurated the Duke of *Anjou* (recommended unto them by the Queen of *England* to whom he was a sutor) for their Prince, who attempted to render himself absolute, and so thought to surprize *Amwerp*, where he receiv'd an ill favor'd repuls; yet nevertheless, the united *Provinces*, for so they term'd themselves ever after, fearing to distast their next great neighbour *France*, made a second proffer of their protection and Sovereignty to that King, who having too many irons in the fire at his own home, the *Ligue* growing stronger and stronger, he answer'd them that his shirt was nearer to him than his *dublet*; Then had they recour to Queen *Elizabeth*, who partly for her own securitie, partly for interest in Religion reacht them a supporting hand, and so lent them men, money and a Governour the Earl of *Leicester*, who not symbolizing with their humor, was quickly revok'd, yet without any outward dislike on the Queens side, for she left her Forces still with them, but upon their expence: She lent them afterwards som considerable sums of moneys and she receivd *Flushing* and the *Brill* for caution: Ever since the *English* have bin the best sinews of their war, and Achievers of the greatest exploits amongst them. Having thus made sure work with the *English*, they made young *Count Maurice* their Governour, who for five and twenty years together held tack with the *Spaniard*, and during those traverses of war was very fortunat: an overture of Peace was then propounded, which the States would not hearken unto singly with the King of *Spain*, unlesse the *Provinces* that yet remain'd under him would engage themselves for performance of what was Articled; besides they would not treat either of Peace or Truce, unles they were declar'd *free States*, all which was granted; so by the intervention of the *English* and *French* Ambassadors, a Truce was concluded for 12 years.

These wars did so drain and discommodat the King of *Spain*, by reason of his distance (every Soldier that he sent either from *Spain* or *Italy*, costing him nere upon a hundred crowns before he could be rendred in *Flanders*,) that notwithstanding his mines of *Mexico* and *Peru*, it plung'd him so deeply in debt, that having taken up moneys



moneys in all the chief banks of Christendom, he was forc'd to publish a *Diploma* wherein he dispens'd with himself (as the *Holland* Story hath it) from payment, al'eging that he had employed those moneys for the public Peace of Christendom: this brook many great Banquers, and they say his credit was not current in *Sevill* or *Lisbon* his own Towns: and which was worse, while he stood wrastring thus with his own Subjects, the *Turk* took his opportunity to get from him *Tunis*, and the *Golietta* the Tropheys of *Charles* the first his Father. So eager he was in this quarrell that he employ'd the utmost of his strength and industry to reduce this people to his will, in regard he had an intent to make these *Provinces* his main Randeyous and Magazin of men of war, which his neighbors perceiving, and that he had a kind of aym to be *Western Monarch*, being led not so much for love as reasons of State, they stuck close to the revolted *Provinces*, and this was the bone that Secretary *Walsingham* told Queen *Elizabeth*, he would cast the King of *Spain* that should last him 20 years. and perhaps make his teeth shake in his head.

But to return to my first discours whence this digression hath snatch'd me, The *Netherlands* who had bin formerly knit and centred under one Soverain Prince, were thus dismembred; And as they subsist now, They are a *State* and a *Province*: The *Province* having ten of the 17. at least, is far greater, more populous, better soyl'd, and more stor'd with Gentry. The *State* is the richer and stronger, the one proceeding from their vast Navigation and Commerce, the other from the quality of their Countrey, being defensible by Rivers and Sluces, by means wherof they can suddenly overwhelm all the whole Countrey, witness that stupendious siege of *Lyden* and *Hairlem*, for most of their Towns the marks being ta'en away are inaccessible by reason of shelves of sands. Touching the transaction of these *Provinces* which the King of *Spain* made as a dowry to the Archduke *Albertus*, upon marriage with the *Infanta* (who therupon left his red Hat, and *Toledo* Miter the chiefest spirituall Dignity in Christendom for revenue after the Papacy) it was fring'd with such cautelous restraints, that he was sure to keep the better end of the staffe still to himself: for he was to have the tutele and ward of his children, that they were to marry with one of the *Austrian* Family recommended by *Spain*, and in default of issue, and in case *Albertus* should survive the *Infanta*, he should be but Governour only: add hereunto that King *Philip* reserv'd still to himself all the Cittadells and Castles, with the order of the golden Fleece, wherof he is Master, as he is Duke of *Burgandy*.

The

The Archduke for the time hath a very princely command, all Coyns bear his stamp, all Placarts or Edicts are published in his name, he hath the election of all civill Officers, and Magistrates; he nominats also Bishops and Abbats, for the Pope hath only the Confirmation of them here, nor can he adjourn any out of the Countrey to answer any thing, neither are his Bulls of any strength without the Princes *placet*, which makes him have alwaies som Commissioners to execute his Authority. The people here grow hotter and hotter in the *Roman* Cause, by reason of the mixture with *Spaniards* and *Italians*; as also by the example of the Archduke, and the *Infanta*, who are devout in an intense degree. Ther are two supreme Counsellis, the Privy Counsell, and that of the State; this treats of confederations and intelligence with foreign Princes, of Peace and War, of entertaining or of dismissing Colonells and Captains, of Fortifications, and they have the surintendency of the highest affairs that concern the Prince and the policy of the *Provinces*, the privat hath the granting of all Parents and Requests, the publishing of all Edicts and Proclamations, the printing of Coin, the looking to the confines and extent of the *Provinces*, and the enacting of all new Ordinances. Of these two Counsellis ther is never a *Spaniard*, but in the actuall Counsell of War their voices are predominant: Ther is also a Court of Finances or Exchequer, whence all they that have the fingring of the Kings money, must draw a discharge. Touching matters of Justice, their Law is mixt between Civill and common with some clauses of Canonical: The high Court of Parliament is at *Maline*, whither all Civill Causes may be brought by appeal from other Towns, except som that have municipall Priviledges, and are soverain in their own jurisdictions, as *Mons in Henalt*, and a few more.

The prime *Province* for dignity is *Brabant*, which amongst many other priviledges it enjoyeth, hath this for one, not to appear upon any summons out of its own precinct, which is one of the reasons why the Prince makes his residence there: but the prime for extent and fame is *Flanders*, the chiefeft Earldome in Christendom, which is three daies journey in length; *Ghent*, its Metropolis, is reputed the greatest town of Europe, whence arose the Proverb, *Les flandres ont un Gar, qui tiendra Paris dedans*. But the beautifullest, richest, strongest, and most priviledg'd City is *Antwerp* in *Brabant*, being the *Marquisat* of the holy Empire, and drawing nere to the nature of a *Hans-Town*, for she payes the Prince no other Tax but the Impost. Before the dissolution of the

seventeen *Provinces*, this Town was one of the greatest *Marts* of Europe, and greatest bank this side the *Alps*, most Princes having their *Factor's* here, to take up, or let out moneys, and here our *Gresham* got all his wealth, and built our Royal Exchange by model of that here. The Merchandise was brought hither from *Germany*, *France* and *Italy* by Land, and from *England*, *Spain*, and the *Hass-towns* by Sea, was estimated at above twenty Millions of Crowns every year; but as no violent thing is long lasting, and as 'tis fatal to all Kingdoms, States, Towns and Languages to have their period, so this renown'd *Mart* hath suffer'd a shrewd eclipse, yet no utter downfall, the Exchange of the King of *Spain's* money and some small land traffic keeping still life in her, though nothing so full of vigor as it was. Therefore there is no town under the Archduke where the States have more conceal'd friends than in *Amsterd.*, who would willingly make them their Masters in hope to recover her former commerce which after the last twelve years since began to revive a little, the States permitting to pass by *Lillo's* scone which commands the River of *Skeld* and lyeth in the mouth of the Town some small cross-sailed ships to pass hither: There is no place hath been more passive than this, and more often pillag'd, amongst other times she was once plunder'd most miserably by the *Spaniards* under the conduct of a Priest, immediately upon *Don John of Austria's* death, she had then her *Stat-house* burn'd, which had cost a few years before above twenty thousand Crowns the building, and the spoils that were carried away thence amounted to forty Tuns of gold: This she was reduc'd not only to poverty, but a kind of captivity, being commanded a Citadel, which she prefer'd before a Garrison, this made the Merchant retire and seek a more free Rendezvous, some in *Zeeland*, some in *Holland*, specially in *Amsterdam* which rose upon the fall of this Town, as *Lisbon* did from *Venice* upon the discovery of the Cape of good Hope, though *Venice* be not nere so much cross'd.

I will now turn my discourse to the united *Provinces* as they term themselves, which are six in number, viz. *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Friesland*, *Overseel*, *Gronningen* and *Utrecht*, three parts of *Gildeland*, and some Frontine Towns and places of contribution in *Brabant* and *Flanders*: In all these there is no innovation at all introduc'd notwithstanding this great change in point of Government, except that the Colledge of States represents the Duke or Earl in times past, which Colledge consists of the chiefest Gentry of the Countrey, Surintendants of Towns, and the principall Magistrates: Every *Province* and great Town choose yearly certain Deputies, to

whom

whom they give plenary power to deliberate with the other States of all affairs touching the publick welfare of the whole Province, and whar they vote stands for Law. These being assembled consult of all matters of State, Justice and War, the Advocat who is prime in the Assembly propounds the business, and after collects the suffrages, first of the Provinces, then of the Towns, which being put in form he delivers in pregnant and moving speeches, and in case ther be a dissonance and reluctancy of opinions, he labours to accord and reconcile them; concluding alwayes with the major voyces.

Touching the administration of Justice, the President, who is monthly chang'd, with the great Counsel have the supreme judicature, from whose Decrees ther's no appeal, but a revision, and then som of the choicest Lawyers amongst them are appointed.

For their *Oppidan* Government they have variety of Offices, a Scout, Burgmasters, a Balue, and *Vroeschappens*: The Scout is chosen by the States, who with the Balues have the judging of all criminal matters in last resort without appeal, they have also the determining of Civil Causes, but those are appealable to the *Hague*. Touching their chiefest Governor (or Generall rather now) having made proof of the *Spaniard*, *German*, *French*, and *English*, and agreeing with none of them, they lighted at last upon a man of their own mould Prince *Maurice*, now their General, in whom concurr'd divers parts suitable to such a charge, having been train'd up in the wars by his Father, who with three of his Uncles and divers of his kindred, sacrific'd their lives in the States quarrel; he hath thriven well since he came to the Government; he clear'd *Friesland*, *Overyssel* and *Groninghem*, in lesse then 18. months: He hath now continued their Governor and General by sea and land above 33 years; he hath the election of Magistrates, the pardening of Malefactors, and divers other Prerogatives, yet they are inot of the reach of Sovereignty, and of the authority of the ancient Counts of *Holland*: though I cannot say 'tis a mercenary employment, yet he hath a limited allowance, nor hath he any implicit command when he goes to the field, for either the Counsel of War marcheth with him, or els he receives daily directions from them: moreover the States themselves reserve the power of nominating all Commanders in the Army, which being of sundry Nations deprive him of those advantages he might have so make himself absolut. Martial Discipline is no where so regular as amongst the States, no wher are ther lesser insolencies committed

mixed upon the Burger, nor robberies upon the Countrey Beers,  
 nor are the Officers permitted to insult over the common soldier:  
 When the Army marcheth, not one dares take so much as an apple  
 off a tree, or a root out of the earth in their passage; and the  
 reason is, they are punctually paid their pay, els I believe they  
 would be insolent enough, and were not the pay so certain, I think  
 few or none would serve them. They speak of sixty thousand they  
 have in perpetual pay by Land and Sea, at home, and in the In-  
 dies: The King of *France* was us'd to maintain a Regiment, but  
 since *Henry* the Great's death the payment hath bin neglected. The  
 means they have to maintain these Forces, to pay their Governor,  
 to discharge all other expence, as the preservation of their Dikes  
 which comes to a vast expence yearly, is the ancient revenue of the  
 Counts of *Holland*, the impropriat Church-living, Imposts upon all  
 Merchandise, which is greater upon exported than imported goods,  
 Excise upon all commodities, as well for necessity as pleasure, taxes  
 upon every Acre of ground, which is such, that the whole Coun-  
 trey returns into their hands every three years: Add herunto the  
 Art they use in their bank by the rise and fall of money, the fishing  
 upon our Coasts, whither they send every Autumn above 700.  
 Hulks or Busses, which in the voyages they make, return above a  
 Million in Herrings; moreover their fishing for Greenfish and Sal-  
 mon amounts to so much more; and for their Cheese and Butter,  
 'tis thought they vent as much every year as *Liban* doth spices. This  
 keeps the common Treasury always full, that upon any extraordi-  
 nary service or design ther is seldom any new tax upon the people.  
 Trafic is their general profession, being all either Merchants or Ma-  
 riners, and having no Land to manure, they furrow the Sea for their  
 living; and this universality of Trade, and their banks of adven-  
 tures distributes the wealth so equally, that few amongst them are  
 exceeding rich, or exceeding poor: Gentry amongst them is very  
 thin, and as in all Democracies little respected; and comming to  
 dwell in Towns they soon mingle with the Merchant, and so dege-  
 nerat: Their soyl being all 'twixt marsh and meadow is so fat in  
 pasturage, that one Cow will give eight quarts of milk a day, so  
 that as a *Beer* told me, in four little dorps near *Harlem*, 'tis thought  
 ther is as much milk milk'd in the year, as ther is Rhenish wine  
 brought to *Dort*, which is the sole Staple of it. Their Towns are  
 beautifull and neatly built, and with uniformity, that, who sees one,  
 sees all: In some places, as in *Amst. rdam*, the foundation costs more  
 than the superstructure, for the ground being soft, they are con-  
 strain'd to ram in huge stakes of timber (with wooll about it to pre-  
 serve

serve it from putrefaction) till they com to a firm basis; so that as one said, whoeever could see *Amsterdam* under ground, should see a huge winter Forrest.

Amongst all the confederat Provinces, *Holland* is most predominant, which being but six hours journey in breadth, contains nine and forty wall'd Towns, and all these within a days journey one of another. *Amsterdam* for the present is one of the greatest mercantile Towns in Europ: To her is appropriated the East and West *Indie* trade, whither she sends yearly 40. great ships, with another fleet to the *Baltick* Sea, but they send not here so many to the *Mediterranean* as *England*; Other Towns are passably rich, and stor'd with shipping, but not one very poor, which proceeds from the wholesome policy they use, to assign every Town some firm staple commodity, as to (their maiden Town) *Dort* the German wines and corn, to *Middelburgh* the French and Spanish wines, to *Thours* (the Prince of *Orange's* Town) the Seas trade, *Loyden* in recompence of her long siege was erected to an University, which with *Franker* in *Friseland* is all they have; *Harlem* for knitting and weaving hath some privilege, *Rotterdam* hath the English cloth, and this renders their Towns so equally rich and populous. They allow free harbor to all Nations with liberty of Religion, (the *Roman* only excepted) as far as the Jew who hath two Synagogs allow'd him but only in *Amsterdam*, which piece of policy they borrow of the *Venetian* with whom they have very intimate intelligence; only the Jew in *Venice*, in *Rome* and other places go with some outward mark of distinction, but here they wear none: and these two republicks, that in the East and this in the West, are the two remora's that stick to the great vessel of Spain, that it cannot sail to the Western Monarchy.

I have been long in the survey of these Provinces, yet not long enough, for much more might be said which is fitter for a Story than a survey, I will conclude with a mot or two of the people, wherof some have been renown'd in times past for seats of War: amongst the States, the *Hollander* or *Batavian* hath bin most known, for some of the Roman Emperors have had a selected guard of them about their persons for their fidelity and valour, as now the King of France hath of the *Swisse*: The *Frisons* also have bin famous for those large privileges wherewith *Charlemain* endow'd them; the *Flemings* also have bin illustrious for the martial exploits they achiev'd in the East where two of the Earls of *Flanders* were crown'd Emperours. They have all a genius inclin'd to commerce, very inventive and witty in manufactures, witness the Art of Printing.

Printing, painting and colouring in glasse; those curious quadrants, charts and dials; those kind of waggons which are us'd up and down Christendom were first us'd by them; and for the Mariners Compass, though the matter be disputable twixt the *Napoleons*, the *Portugal* and them, yet ther is a strong argument on their side, in regard they were the first that subdivided the four cardinal winds to two and thirty, others naming them in their Language.

Ther is no part of Europ so haunted with all sorts of *Forerers* as the *Neiberlands*, which makes the inhabitants as well women as men so well vers'd in all sorts of languages, so that in Exchange time one may hear 7. or 8. sorts of toungs spoken upon their Bourfes: nor are the men only expert herein, but the women and maids also in their common hostries, and in *Holland* the wif's are so well vers'd in bargaining, cissing, and writing, that in the absense of their Husbands in long Sea-voyages they bear the trade at home, and their words will passe in equal credit: These women are wonderfully sober, though their Husbands make commonly their bargains in drink, and then are they most cautious. This confluence of Strangers makes them very populous, which was the cause that *Charles* the Emperour said, that all the *Neiberlands* seem'd to him but as one continued Town. He and his Grandfather *Maximilian*, notwithstanding the choice of kingdoms they had, kept their Courts most frequently in them, which shew'd how highly they esteem'd them, and I believe if *Philip* the second had visited them sometimes matters had not gone so ill.

Ther is no part of the Earth considering the small circuit of Countrey which is estimated to be but as big as the fit part of *Italy*, where one may find more differing customs, tempers and humors of people, than in the *Netherlands*; The *Walloon* is quick and spritful, acostable and full of Complement, and gawdy in apparel like his next neighbour the *French*; The *Flemish* and *Brabantier*, somewhat more slow and more sparing of speech: The *Hollander* slower then he, more surly and respects of Gentry and strangers, homely in his clothing, of very few words, and heavy in action, which may be well imputed to the quality of the soyl, which works so strongly upon the humors, that when people of a more vivacious and nimble temper come to mingle with them, their children are observ'd to partake rather of the soyl than the syre; and so it is in all Animals besides.

Thus have I huddled up som observations of the *Low-Countries*, beseeching

beseeching your Lopp. would be pleas'd to pardon the imperfections, and correct the errors of them, for I know none so capable to do it as your Lopp. to whom I am

Antwerp, 1 Maii.  
1622.

A most humble and ready  
Servitor. J. H.

XIV.

To my Brother, Mr. Hugh Penry upon his  
marriage.

SIR,

**Y**OU have had a good while the interest of a Friend in me, but you have me now in a streighter tie, for I am your Brother; by your late marriage which hath turn'd frindship into an alliance; you have in your arms one of my dearest sisters, who I hope, nay I know will make a good wife: I heartily congratulate this marriage, and pray that a blessing may descend upon it from that place, where all mariages are made which is from heaven, the Fountain of all felicity: to this prayer I think it no prophaneſſe to add the saying of the Lyric Poet *Horace*, in whom I know you delight much, and I send it you as a kind of *Epithalamium*, and wish it may be verified in you both.

*Fœlices te: & amplius  
Quos irrupta tenet copula, nec matris  
Divulsus querimoniis  
Suprema citius solvet amor die.*

Thus English'd.

That Couple's more than trebly blest  
Which nuptial bonds do so combine;  
That no distast can them untwine  
Till the last day send both to rest.

So dear Brother, I much rejoyce for this alliance, and wish you may encrease and multiply to your hearts content.

May the 20, 1622,

Your affectionat Brother, J. H.

XVII.



## XVII.

To my Brother Doctor Howell, from Brussels.

SIR,

I Had yours in Latin at *Rotterdam*, whence I corresponded with you in the same Language; I heard, though not from you, since I came from *Brussels*, that our sister *Anne* is lately married to Mr. *Hugh Perry*; I am heartily glad of it, and wish the rest of our sisters were so well bestow'd; for I know Mr. *Perry* to be a Gentleman of a great deal of solid worth and integrity, and one that will prove a great Husband, and a good *Oeconomist*.

Here is news that *Mansfelt* hath receiv'd a soyl lately in *Germany*, and that the Duke of *Brunswick*, alias Bishop of *Halvestadt* hath lost one of his arms: This makes them vapour here extremely, and the last week I heard of a Play the Jesuits of *Antwerp* made, in derogation, or rather derision of the proceedings of the Prince *Palsgrave*, wher amongst divers other passages, they feign'd a Post to com puffing upon the stage, and being ask'd what news, he answer'd how the *Palsgrave* was like to have shortly a huge formidable Army, for the King of *Denmark* was to send him a hundred thousand, the *Hollanders* a hundred thousand, and the King of great *Britaine* a hundred thousand; but being asked thousands of what? he replied the first would send 100000. red *Harings*, the second 100000. *Cheeses*, and the last 100000. Ambassadors; aluding to Sir *Richard Weston*, and Sir *Edward Conway*, my Lord *Carlile*, Sir *Arthur Chichester*, and lastly, the Lord *Digby*, who have bin all employ'd in quality of Ambassadors in lesse then two years, since the beginning of these *German* broils: touching the last, having bin with the Emperor and the Duke of *Bavaria*, and carried himself with such high wisdom in his negotiations with the one, and stoutnes with the other, and having preserv'd Count *Mansfelt's* troupes from disbanding, by pawning his own agentry and Jewels, he pass'd this way, where they say the Arch-Duke did esteem him more then any Ambassador that ever was in this Court, and the report is yet very fresh of his high abilities.

We are to remove hence in coach towards *Paris* the next week where we intend to winter, or hard by; when you have opportunity to write to *M<sup>rs</sup>es*, I pray present my duty to my Father, and my love to the rest; I pray remember me also to all at the *Mill* and the *Dart*, especially to that most vertuous Gentleman, Sir *John*

G

Franklin

*lin.* So my dear brother, I pray God continue and improve his blessings to us both, and bring us again together with comfort.

June 10. 1622.

Your Brother,  
J. H.

XVII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard at Worcester House.

SIR,

Friendship is that great chain of human society, and intercourse of Letters is one of the chiefest links of that chain: you know this as well as I, therefore I pray let our friendship, let our love, that nationality of British love, that vertuous ty of Academic love be still strengthened (as heretofore) and receive daily more and more vigor. I am now in Paris, and ther is weekly opportunity to receive and send; and if you please to send, you shall be sure to receive, for I make it a kind of Religion to be punctual in this kind of payment. I am heartily glad to hear that you are becom a domestic member to that most noble Family of the *Worcesters*, and I hold it to be a very good foundation for future preferment; I wish you may be as happy in them, as I know they will be happy in you. France is now barren of news, only there was a shrewd brush lately 'twixt the young King and his Mother, who having the Duke of *Espernon* and others for her Champions met him in open field about *point de Ce*, but she went away with the worst; such was the rare dociffulness of the King, that he forgave her upon his knees, and pardon'd all her complices: And now ther is an universal Peace in this Countrey, which 'tis thought will not last long, for ther is a war intended against them of the reform'd Religion; for this King though he be slow in speech, yet is he active in spirit, and loves motion: I am he e camrade to a gallant young Gentleman my old acquaintance who is full of excellent parts, which he hath acquir'd by a choice breeding, the Baron his Father gave him both in the Univerſity, and the Inns of Court, so that for the time, I envy no mans happines. So with my hearty commends, and much endear'd love unto you, I rest

Paris, 3. Aug.  
1622.

Yours

Willes

Jam. Howell.

To the Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, (after Lord Savage,) at his House upon Tower-Hill.

Honorable SIR,

THose many undeserved Favors for which I stand oblig'd to your self and my noble Lady, since this time I had the happiness to come first under your roof, and the command you pleas'd to lay upon me at my departure thence, call upon me at this time to give you account how matters pass in France.

That which for the present affords most plenty of news, is *Rebel*, which the King threatneth to block up this Spring with an Army by Sea, under the command of the D. of *Nevers*, and by a Land army under his own conduct: both sides prepare, he to assault, the *Rebellers* to defend. The King declares, that he proceeds not against them for their Religion which he is still contented to tolerate, but for holding an Assembly against his Declarations. They answer, That their Assembly is grounded upon his Majesties Royal Warrant, given at the dissolution of the last Assembly at *Lodun*, wher he solemnly gave his word, to permit them to reassemble when they would six months after, if the breaches of their liberty, & grievances which they then propounded were not redressed; and they say this being unperform'd, it stands not with the sacred Person of a King to violate his promise, being the first that ever he made them. The King is so incens'd against them, that their Deputies can have neither access to his Person, nor audience of his Council, as they stile themselves the Deputies of the Assembly at *Rebel*; but if they say they come from the whole body of Them of the pretended reform'd Religion, he will hear them. The breach between them is grown so wide, that the King resolves upon a siege. This resolution of the Kings is much fomented by the *Roman* Clergy, specially by the *Celestines*, who have 200000 Crowns of gold in the *Arseual* of *Paris*, which they would sacrifice all to this service; besides, the Pope sent him a Bull to levy what sums he would of the *Gallien* Church, for the advancement of this design: This resolution also is much push'd on by the Gentry, who besides the particular employments and pay they shall receive hereby, are glad to have their young King train'd up in Arms to make him a Martial man; But for the Merchant and poor Peasant, they tremble at the name of this War, fearing their teeth should be set on edge with

with those four grapes their fathers tasted in the time of the *League*, for if the King begin with *Rochel*, 'tis fear'd all the four corners of the Kingdom will be set on fire.

Of all the Towns of surety which They of the Religion hold, *Rochel* is the chiefest; a place strong by nature, but stronger by Art: It is a Maritim Town, and Landward they can by sluices drown a Leagues distance: 'tis fortified with mighty thick walls, bastions, and counterescarps, and those according to the modern rules of Enginry. This amongst other cautionary Towns, was granted by *Henry* the fourth, to them of the Religion for a certain term of years, which being expir'd, the King saith they are devolv'd again to the Crown, and so demands them. They of the Religion pretend to have divers grievances; first, they have not been paid these two years the 160000 Crowns which the last King gave them annually to maintain their Ministers and Garrisons: They complain of the Kings carriage lately at *Bearn* (*Henry* the great's Countrey) which was meerly Protestant, where he hath introduc'd two years since the public exercise of the Masse, which had not bin sung there fifty years before; he alter'd also there the Government of the Countrey, and in lieu of a *Viceroy*, left a Governour only: and wheras *Navarrin* was formerly a Court of Parlement for the whole Kingdom of *Navar*, (that's under *France*) he hath put it down, and published an Edict, That the *Navarrois* should com to *Tolouse*, the chief Town of *Languedoc*; and lastly, he left behind him a Garrison in the said Town of *Nava rin*. These and other grievances they of the Religion propos'd to the King lately, desiring his Majestie would let them enjoy still those privileges his Predecessor *Henry* the third, and his Father *Henry* the fourth afforded them by Act of Pacification: But he made them a short answer, That what the one did in this point, he did it out of *fear*; what the other did, he did it out of *love*; but he would have them know, that he neither lov'd them, nor fear'd them: so the busines is like to bleed sore on both sides; nor is ther yet any appearance of prevention.

Ther was a scuffle lately here 'twixt the Duke of *Navers* and the Cardinal of *Guise*, who have had a long sute in law about an Abbey, and meeting the last week about the Palace, from words they fell to blows, the Cardinal struck the Duke first, and so were parted, but in the afternoon ther appear'd on both sides no lesse then 3000 horse in a field hard by, which shews the populousnesse and sudden strength of this huge City; but the matter was taken up by the King himself, and the Cardinal clapt up in the *Bastile*, wher the King saith he shall abide to *ripen*; for he is but young, and they

Speak of a Bull that is to come from Rome to decardinalize<sup>n</sup> him. I fear to have trespass'd too much upon your patience, therefore I will conclude for the present, bus will never cease to profess my self

Your thrice humble and ready  
Servitor,

Paris, Aug. 18.  
1622.

J. H.

XX.

To D. Caldwell Esq; from Poissy.

My dear D.

**T**O be free from *English*, and to have the more conveniency to fall close to our busines, Mr. *Alham* and I are lately retir'd from *Paris* to this Town of *Poissy*, a pretty gentile place at the foot of the great Forrest of Saint *German* upon the River *Sequana*, and within a mile of one of the Kings chiefe<sup>st</sup> standing Houses, and about fifteen miles from *Paris*. Here is one of the prime Nunneries of all *France*. *Lewis* the ninth, who in the Catalog of the *French* Kings is call'd *St. Lewis*, which Title was confirm'd by the Pope, was baptiz'd in this little Town, and after his return from *Egypt* and other places against the *Saracens*, being ask'd by what Title he would be distinguish'd from the rest of his Predecessors after his death, he answer'd, that he desir'd to be call'd *Lewis* of *Poissy*: reply being made that ther were divers other places and cities of renown, wher he had perform'd brave exploits, and obtain'd famous victories, therefore it was more fitting that som of these places should denominat him: no, said he, I desire to be call'd *Lewis* of *Poissy*, because ther I got the most glorious victory that ever I had, for there I overcame the *Deuill*: meaning that he was Christned there.

I sent you from *Amwerp* a silver Dutch Table-book, I desire to hear of the receipt of it in your next: I must desire you (as I did once at *Rouen*) to send me a dozen pair of the whitest kidskin glov's for women, and half a dozen pair of knifs, by the Merchants post, and if you want any thing that *France* can afford, I hope you know what power you have to dispose of.

*Poissy*, Septem. 7.  
1622.

You's J. H.

G 3

To

## XXII.

To my Father, from Paris.

SIR,

[ Was afraid I should never have had ability to write to you again, I had lately such a dangerous fit of sickness, but I have now pass'd the brunt of it, God hath been pleas'd to relieve me, and reserve me for more dayes which I hope to have grace to number better; Mr. *Alham* and I having retired to a small Town from *Paris* for more privacy, and sole conversation with the Nation; I tyed my self to a task for the reading of so many books in such a compasse of time, and thereupon to make good my word to my self, I us'd to watch many nights together, though it was in the depth of Winter, but returning to this Town, I took cold in the head, and so that mass of rhum, which had gather'd by my former watching turn'd to an impostume in my head, whereof I was sick above forty days, at the end they cauteriz'd and made an issue in my cheek to make vent for the impostume, and that sav'd my life: At first they let me blood, and I parted with above fifty ounces in lesse then a fortnight, for *Phlebotomy* is so much practis'd here, that if ones little finger ake, they presently open a vein, and so ballance the blood on both sides, they usually let blood in both arms. And the commonness of the thing seems to take away all fear, inasmuch that the very women when they find themselves indispos'd, will open a vein themselves, for they hold that the blood which hath a circulation and fercheth a round every 24 hours about the body is quickly repair'd again; I was eighteen daies and nights that I had no sleep but short imperfect slumbers, and those too procur'd by potions: the tumor at last came so about my throat that I had scarce vent left for respiration, and my body was brought so low with all sorts of Physic, that I appear'd like a meer *Skeleton*. When I was indifferently well recover'd, som of the Doctors and Chirurgeons that tended me, gave me a visit, and amongst other things they fell in discours of wines which was the best, and so by degrees they fell upon other beverages, and one Doctor in the company who had bin in *England*, told me that we have a drink in *England* call'd Ale, which he thought was the wholsom'st liquor that could go into ones guts for whereas the body of man is supported by two columns, viz. the naturall heat, and radicall moysture, he said, ther is no drink conduceth more to the preservation of the one, and the encrease

of

of the other than Ale, for while the *Engliffmen* drank only Ale, they were strong brawny able men, and could draw an arrow an ell long, but when they fell to wine and beer, they are found to be much impair'd in their strength and age; so the Ale bore away the bell among the Doctors.

The next week we advance our course further into *France* towards the river of *Loire* to *Orleans*, whence I shall continue to convey my duty to you. In the mean time I humbly crave your blessing, and your acknowledgment to God Almighty for my recovery; be pleas'd further to impart my love amongst my brothers and sisters with all my kinsmen and friends in the Countrey, so I rest,

Paris, Decembris  
10. 1622.

Your dutifull Son,  
J. H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Savage Knight and Baronet.

Honorable S I R,

**T**hat of the fifth of this present which you pleas'd to send me was receiv'd, and I begin to think my self something more then I was, that you value so much the slender endeavours of my pen to do you service. I shall continue to improve your good opinion of me as opportunity shall serve.

Touchnig the great threats against *Rochell*, wherof I gave you an ample relation in my last, matters are becom now more calm and rather inclining to an accommodation, for 'tis thought a sum of money will make up the breach; and to this end som think all these bravado's were made. The Duke of *Luyne* is at last made Lord high Constable of *France* the prime Officer of the Crown, he hath a peculiar Court to himself, a guard of a 100. men in rich liveries, and a hundred thousand livres every year Pension: The old Duke of *Lesdiguieres*, one of the ancientst soldiers of *France*, and a Protestant, is made his Lieutenant.

But in regard all Christendom rings of this Favorit, being the greatest that ever was in *France* since the *Maires of the Palace*, who came to be *Kings* afterwards, I will send you herein his Legend. He was born in *Province*, and is a Gentleman by descent, though of a pettie extraction, in the last Kings time he was prefer'd to be one of his pages, who finding him industrious, and a good waiter

ter allow'd him 300 Crowns pension *per annum*, which he husbanded so well, that he maintain'd himself and his two brothers in passable good fashion therewith. The King observing that doubled his Pension, and taking notice that he was a serviceable instrument and apt to please, he thought him fit to be about his son, in whose service he hath continued above fifteen years, and he hath *flown* so high into his favour by a singular dexteritie and Art he hath in *fauconrie*, and by shooting at birds flying, wherein the King took great pleasure, that he hath *soar'd* to this pitch of honor. He is a man of a passable good understanding and forecast, of a mild comportment, humble and debonnaire to all, and of a winning conversation, he hath about him choice and solid heads who prescribe unto him rules of policie, by whose Compas he steers his course, which is likely will make him subsist long: He is now com to that transcendent altitude, that he seems to have mounted above the reach of envy, and made all hopes of supplanting him frustrate, both by the politic guidance of his own actions, and the powerful alliances he hath got for himself and his two brothers: he is married to the Duke of *Montbazon's* daughter, one of the prime *Peers of France*: His second brother *Cadamel* (who is reputed the wisest of the three) married the heiress of *Picardy*, with whom he had 9000 l. lands a year. His third brother *Brind* to the great heiress of *Luxemburg*, of which house ther have bin five Emperors; so that these three brothers and their allies would be able to counterbalance any one faction in *France*, the eldest and youngest being made Dukes, and Peers of *France*, the other Marshall. There are lately two Ambassadors extraordinary com hither from *Venice* about the *Valulin*, but their negotiation is at a stand, untill the return of an Ambassador extraordinary which is gone to *Spain*: Ambassadors also are com from the *Hague* for payment of the *French* Regiment there, which hath been neglected these ten years, and to know whether his Majesty will be pleas'd to continue their pay any longer; but their answer is yet suspended: They have brought news that the seven ships which were built for his Majesty in the *Tessell* are ready, to this he answer'd, that he desires to have ten more built; for he intends to finish that design which his Father had a foot a little before his death to establish a royall company of Merchants.

This is all the news that *France* affords for the present, the relation wherof if it prove as acceptable as my endeavours to serve you herein are pleasing unto me, I shall esteem my self happy: So  
 willing



wishing you and my noble Lady continuance of health, and increase of honor, I rest

Paris, 15 Decembris.

1622.

Your most humble Servitor,

J. H.

XXIII.

To Sir John North, Knight:

SIR,

I confesse you have made a perfect conquest of me by your late favors, and I yeeld my self your captiv, a day may come that will enable me to pay my ransom, in the interim let a most thankful acknowledgement be my bail and mainprise.

I am now remov'd from off the *Seine* to the *Loire* to the fair Town of *Orleans*: there was here lately a mixt Procession 'twixt military and ecclesiastic for the maid of *Orleans*, which is perform'd every year very solemnly, her Statue stands upon the bridg, and her cloths are preserv'd to this day, which a young man wore in the Procession; which makes me think that her story though it sound like a *romance* is very true; And I read it thus in two or three *Chronicles*; when the *English* had made such firm invasions in *France*, that their Armies had march'd into the heart of the Countrey, besieg'd *Orleans*, and driven *Charles* the seventh to *Bourges* in *Berry*, which made him to be call'd, for the time, King of *Berry*; there came to his Armie a Shepherdesse one *Anne de Arque*, who with a confident look and language told the King that she was design'd by heaven to beat the *English*, and drive them out of *France*. Therefore she desir'd a command in the Army, which by her extraordinary confidence and importunity she obtain'd, and putting on mans apparel she prov'd so prosperous, that the siege was rais'd from before *Orleans*, and the *English* were pursu'd to *Paris*, and forced to quit that, and driven to *Normandy*: she us'd to go on with marvellous courage and resolution, and her word was *hara ba*: But in *Normandy* she was taken prisoner, and the *English* had a fair revenge upon her, for by an arrest of the Parliament of *Rouen* she was burnt for a Witch. Ther is a great busines now a foot in *Paris* call'd the *Poëste*, which if it take effect will tend to correct, at least wise to cover a great Error in the *French* Government: The custom is that all the chief places of Justice throughout all the eight Courts of Parliament in *France*, besides a gear number of other officers, are set to sale by the King, and they return to him unless

within the buyer liveth *fourty* dayes after his resignation to another : It is now propounded that these casual Offices shall be absolutely hereditary, provided that every officer pay a yearly revenue unto the King, according to the valuation of and perquisites of the office : this busines is now in hot agitation, but the issue is yet doubtful.

The last you sent I receiv'd by *Vacandary* in *Paris* : so highly honoring your excellent parts and merit, I rest, now that I understand *French* indifferently well, no more your (*he*) *Servant*, but

*Orleans*, 3. Martii.  
1622.

Your most faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

## XXIV.

To Sir James Crofts, Knight.

SIR,

**V** Bre I to freight a Letter with Complements, this Countrey would furnish me with variety, but of news a small store at this present; and for Complement it is dangerous to use any to you, who have such a piercing judgment to discern semblances from realties.

The Queen Mother is com at last to *Paris*, where she hath not been since *Ancre's* death : The King is also return'd post from *Bourdeaux*, having travers'd most part of his Kingdom, he settled peace every where he pass'd, and quash'd divers insurrections, and by his obedience to his Mother, and his lenky towards all her partisans at *mont de Ce*, where above 400 were slain, and notwithstanding that he was victorious, yet he gave a general pardon, he hath gain'd much upon the affections of his people : His Council of State went ambulatory alwayes with him, and as they lay here, never did men manage things with more wisdom. Ther is a war questionless fermenting against the Protestants, the Duke of *Espernon* in a kind of *Redoubtable* way, desired leave of the King to block up *Roche*, and in six weeks he would undertake to deliver her to his hands, but I believe he reckons without his Host. / I was told a merry passage of this little *Gaston* Duke, who is now the oldest soldier of *France* ; Having come lately to *Paris* he treated with a Pander to procure him a Curtesan, and if she was a *Damoiselle* (a Gentlewoman) he would give so much, and if a *citiz* he would give so much : The Pander did his Office, but brought

brought him a Citizen clad in *Damoisels* apparel, so the and her Maugerel were paid accordingly: the next day after, some of his familiars having understood hercot, began to be pleasant with the Duke, and to jcer him, that he being a *wise* *Routier* an old tryed Soldier, should suffer himself to be so cozen'd, as to pay for a Citizen after the rate of a Gentlewoman: the little Duke grew half wild hereupon, and commenc'd an action of fraud against the Pandar, but what became of it I cannot tell you, but all *Paris* rung of it. I hope to return now very shortly to *England*, where amongst the rest of my noble friends, I shall much rejoyce to see and serve you whom I honour with no vulgar affection, so I am

Your true Servitor,

Orleans, 5. Martii.

1572

XXV.

To my Cousen Mr. Will. Martin at Brussels,  
from Paris.

Dear Cousen,

I Find you are very punctual in your performances, and a precise Observer of the promise you made here to correspond with Mr. *Altham* and me by Letters. I thank you for the variety of *German* news you imparted unto me, which was so neatly couch'd and curiously knit together, that your Letter might serve for a pattern to the best Intelligencer. I am sorry the affairs of the Prince *Palsgrave* go so untowardly, the wheel of War may turn, and that Spoke which is now up may down again. For *French* Occurrences, ther is a War certainly intended against them of the Religion here; and ther are visible preparations a foot already; Amongst others that shrink in the shoulders at it, the Kings servants are not very well pleas'd with it, in regard besides *Scots* and *Swissers*, ther are divers of the King's Servants that are Protestants. If a man go to *ragion' di stato* to reason of State, the *French* King hath something to justifie this dessein; for the Protestants being so numerous, and having near upon fifty presidary wall'd Towns in their hands for caution, they have power to disturb *France* when they please, and being abetted by a forren Prince to give the King Law; and you know as well as I how they have been made use of to kindle a fire in *France*: Therefore rather then they should be utterly sup-  
prest,

prest, I believe the Spaniard himself would reach them his ragged-staff to defend them.

I send you here inclos'd another from Master Altham who respects you dearly, and we remembred you lately at *la pomme du pin* in the best liquor of the French Grape. I shall be shortly for London, where I shall not rejoyce a little to meet you; the English air may confirm what Forren begun, I mean our friendship and affections, and in *Me* (that I may return you in English the Latin Verses you sent me)

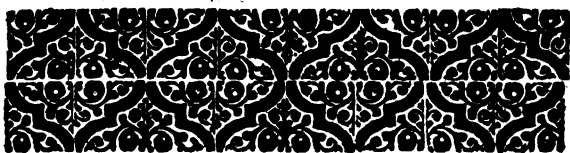
*As soon a little little And  
Shall bid the Ocean dry,  
A Snail shall creep about the world,  
Ere these affections dye.*

So my dear Cosen, may Vertue be your guide, and Fortune your Companion.

*Paris, 18. Martii.  
1622.*

*Yours while  
Jam. Howel,*

Familiar



## Familiar LETTERS.

### SECTION III.

I:

*To my Father.*

SIR,



Am safely return'd now the second time from beyond the Seas, but I have yet no employment; God and good friends I hope will shortly provide one for me.

The *Spanish* Ambassador Count *Gondamar* doth strongly negotiat a Match twixt our Prince, and the *Infanta* of *Spain*, but at his first audience ther happen'd an ill-favor'd accident (I pray God it prove no ill augury) for my Lord of *Arundell* being sent to accompany him to *White-Hall*, upon a Sunday in the afternoon, as they were going over the *Terrasse*, it broke under them, but onely one was hurt in the arm; *Gondamar* said that he had not car'd to have dyed in so good company: he saith ther is no other way to regain the *Palatinate*, but by this Match, and to settle an eternal Peace in *Christendom*.

The Marquis of *Buckingham* continueth still in fulnes of grace and favor; the Countess his Mother sways also much at Court, she brought Sir *Henry Montague* from delivering Law on the *K. Bench*, to look to his bags in the *Exchequer*, for she made him Lord high Treasurer of *England*, but he parted with his white *staffe* before the

the years end, though his purs had bled deeply for it (above 20000 l.) which made a Lord of this Land to ask him at his return from Court, *whether he did not find that wood was extreme dear at New-market*, for there he receiv'd the white staff. Ther is now a notable stirring man in the place, my Lord *Cranfield*, who from walking about the Exchange, is com to sit chief Judge in the Chequer Chamber, and to have one of the highest places at the Council Table: he is married to one of the Tribe of Fortune, a kinswoman of the Marquis of *Buckingham*. Thus ther is rising and falling at Court, and as in our natural pace one foot cannot be up, till the other be down, so it is in the affairs of the world commonly, one man riseth at the fall of the other.

I have no more to write at this time, but that with tender of my duty to you, I desire a continuance of your blessing and prayers.

London. March 22.

1622.

Your dutifull Son,

J. H.

I. I.

To the Honourable, *Mr. John Savage* (now  
Earl Rivers) at Florence.

SIR,

MY love is not so short but it can reach as far as *Florence* to find you out, and further too if occasion requir'd, nor are these affections I have to serve you so dull but they can clammer ore the *Alps* and *Apennin* to wait upon you, as they have adventur'd to do now in this paper. I am sorry I was not in London to kisse your hands before you set to Sea, and much more sorry that I had not the happines to meet you in *Holland* or *Brabant*, for we went the very same road, and lay in *Dort* and *Antwerp* in the same lodgings you had lain in a fortnight before. I presume you have by this time tasted of the sweetnes of Travel, and that you have wean'd your affections from England for a good while, you must now think upon home (as one said) good men think upon heaven aiming still to go thither, but not till they finish their cours; and yours I understand will be three years, in the mean time you must not suffer any melting tendernes of thoughts, or longing desires, to distract or interrupt you in that fair road you are in to vertue, and to beautifie within that comely Edifice which nature hath built without you. I know your reputation is precious to you, as it should

should be to every noble mind; you have expos'd it now to the hazard, therefore you must be careful it receive no taint at your return by not answering that expectation which your Prince and noble Parents have of you: You are now under the chiefest clime of wildome, fair *Italy*, the Darling of Nature, the Nurse of Policy, the Theater of Vertue, ; But though *Italy* give milk to *Vertue* with one dug, she often suffers *Vice* to suck at the other, therefore you must take heed you mistake not the dug; for ther is an ill-favoured saying, that *Inglese Italianato è Diavolo incarnato*: An *Englishman Italianat*, is a Devil incarnat. I fear no such thing of you, I have had such pregnant proofs of your ingenuity, and noble inclinations to vertue and honour: I know you have a mind to both, but I must tell you that you will hardly get the good will of the *latter*, unless the *first* speak a good word for you: when you go to Rome, you may haply see the ruines of two Temples, one dedicated to *Vertue*, the other to *Honour*, and ther was no way to enter into the last, but through the first. Noble Sir, I wish your good very seriously, and if you please to call to memory, and examine the circumstance of things, and my carriage towards you since I had the happines to be known first to your Honourable Family, I know you will conclude that I love and honour you in no vulgar way.

My Lord, your Grandfather was complaining lately that he had not heard from you a good while: By the next shipping to *Ligorn*, amongst other things he intends to send you a whole Brawn in collers. I pray be pleas'd to remember my affectionat service to Mr. *Thomas Savage*; and my kind respects to Mr. *Bold*: for English newes I know this packet comes freighted to you, therefore I forbear at this time to send any. Farewell noble Heir of Honour, and command alwayes

London. March 24.

1622.

Your true Servitor,

J. H.

To

## III.

To Sir James Crofts Knight at Saint Osith  
in Essex.

SIR,

I Had yours upon tuesday last, and wheras you are desirous to know the proceedings of the Parliament, I am sorry I must write to you that matters begin to grow boysterous; the King retir'd not long since to *Newmarket* not very well pleas'd, and this week there went thither twelve from the House of Commons, to whom Sir *Richard Weston* was the mouth: the King not liking the Message they brought, call'd them his Ambassadors, and in the large answer which he hath sent to the Speaker, he saith that he must apply unto them a speech of *Queen Elizabeth* to an Ambassador of Poland, *Legatum expectavimus, Heraldum accepimus*: We expected an Ambassador, we have received a Herald; he takes it not well that they should meddle with the match twixt his son and the *Infanta*, alledging an example of one of the Kings of *France*, which would not marry his Son without the advice of his Parliament; but afterwards that King grew so despicable abroad, that no Forren State would treat with him about any thing without his Parliament. Sundry other high passages ther were as a caveat he gave them not to touch the honour of the King of *Spain*, with whom he was so far engag'd in a matrimonial treaty that he could not go back: he gave them also a check for taking Cognisance of those things which had their motion in the ordinary Courts of Justice, and that Sir *Edward Coke*, (though these words were not inserted in the answer) whom he thought to be *the first instrument for a Tyrant that ever was in England*, should be so bold as to call the *Prerogative* of the Crown a *great monster*. The Parliament after this was not long liv'd, but broak up in discontent, and upon the point of dissolution, they made a Protest against divers particulars in the aforesaid answer of his Majesties. My Lord *Digby* is preparing for *Spain* in quality of Ambassador Extraordinary, to perfect the match 'twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta*, in which business *Gondamar* hath waded already very deep, and bin very active, and ingratiated himself with divers persons of quality, Ladies especially, yet he could do no good upon the Lady *Hutton* whom he desir'd lately that in regard he was her next neighbor (at *Ely House*) he might have the benefit of her back-gate to go abroad into the fields, but she put



put him off with a Complement, wherupon in a private audience lately with the King amongst other passages of merriment, he told him that my Lady Hatton was a strange Lady, for she would not suffer her Husband Sir Edward Coke, to come in at her fore-dore, nor him to go out at her back-dore; and so related the whole business: He was also dispatching a Post lately for Spain, and the Post having receiv'd his packet, and kis'd his hands, he call'd him back and told him he had forgot one thing, which was, that when he came to Spain he should commend him to the Sun, for he had not seen him a great while, and in Spain he should be sure to find him: So with my most humble service to my Lord of Colchester, I rest

London, Mar. 24.

1622.

Your most humble  
Servitor, J. H.

IV.

To my Brother Mr. Hugh Penry.

Sir,

**T**He Welsh nag you sent me, was deliver'd me in a very good plight, and I give you a thousand thanks for him; I had occasion lately to try his mettle and his lungs, and every one tells me he is right, and of no mongrell race; but a true Mountaineer, for besides his toughness, and strength of lungs up a hill, he is quickly curried, and content with short Commorts: I believe he hath not been long a highway traveller, for whereas other horses, when they passe by an lane or Alehouse use to make towards them to give them a friendly visit, this nag roundly goes on, and scorps to cast as much as a glance upon any of them, which I know not whether I shall impute it to his ignorance, or height of spirit, but conversing with the soft horses of England, I believe he will quickly be brought to be more courteous.

The greatest news we have now is the return of the Lord Bpp. of Landaff, Davenant, Ward, and Be'canquell, from the Synod of Dort, where the Bishop had precedence given him according to his Episcopall dignity; Arminius and Vorstius were sore baited there concerning Predestination, Election, and Reprobation; as also touching Christs death, and mans Redemption by it; then concerning mans Corruption, and Conversion; lastly, concerning the perseverance of the Saints: I shall have shortly the transaction of the

H

Synod.

Synod. The Jesuits have put out a jeering libel against it, and these two verses I remember in't.

*Dordrecht Synodus? nodus; chorus intiger? ager;  
Conventus? ventus; Sessio stramen? amen.*

But I will confront this Distich with another I read in France of the Jesuits in the Town of Dole, towards Lorraine; they had a great house given them call'd *L'arc* (*arcum*) and upon the River of Loir, Henry the fourth gave them *la fleche, sagittam* in Latin, where they have two stately Convents; that is, Bow and Arrow; whereupon one made these verses:

*Arcum Dole dedit, dedit illis alma sagittam  
Francia; quis chordam, quam meruere, dabit?*

Fair France the Arrow, Dole gave them the Bow,  
Who shall the String which they deserve bestow?

No more now, but that with my dear love to my Sister, I rest,

Your most affectionate brother,

London, April 16.  
1622.

J. H.

V.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester.

My good Lord,

I receiv'd your Lordships of the last week, and according to your command, I send here inclos'd the *Venetian* gazet: for forren affairs, they write that *Mansfelt* hath bin beaten out of *Germany*, and is come to *Sedan*, and 'tis thought the Duke of *Bouillon* will set him up again with a new Army: *Marquis Spinola* hath newly sat down before *Berghen op zoom*; your Lordship knows well what consequence that Town is of, therefore it is likely this will be a hot Summer in the *Netherlands*. The *French King* is in open war against them of the Religion, he hath already clear'd the *Loire* by taking *Jarseau* and *Saumur*, where *Monsieur du Plaisis* sent him the keys, which are promis'd to be deliver'd him again, but I think *ad Græcæ Calendas*. He hath bin also before *Saint John d'angelé*, where the young Cardinall of *Guyse* died, being struck down by the puffle of a Canon bullet, which put him in a burning scavour, and made an

an end of him, the last Town that's taken was *Clare*, which was put to 50000. Crowns ransom; many were put to the sword, and diverse Gentlemen drown'd as they thought to scape; this is the fifteenth cautionary Town the King hath taken, and now they say he marcheth towards *Montauban*, and so to *Montpellier* and *Nismes*, and then have at *Rebell*. My Lord *Hoyes* is by this time 'tis thought, with the Army, for Sir *Edward Herbert* is return'd, having had som clashings and counterbuffs with the Favorite *Laynes*, wherein he comported himself gallantly: ther is a fresh report blown over, that *Laynes* is lately dead in the Army of the Plague, som say of the Purples, the next cousin german to it; which the Protestants give out to be the just judgement of Heaven sala upon him, because he incited his Master to these wars against them. If he be not dead, let him dye when he will, he will leave a fame behind him, to have bin the greatest Favorite for the time that ever was in *France*, having from a simple Faulkner com to be high Constable, and made himself and his younger brother *Braud* Dukes and Peers; and his second brother *Cadenat Marshall*, and all three married to Princely Families.

No more now, but that I must humbly kiss your Lordships hands, and shall be always most ready and chearfull to receive your commandments, because I am

London, 12 Aug.

1623.

Your Lordships obliged Servitor,

J. H.

# VI.

To my Father, from London.

SIR,

I was at a dead stand in the cours of my Fortunes, when it pleas'd God to provide me lately an employment to *Spain*, whence I hope there may arise both repute and profit. Som of the Cape Merchants of the *Tutty* Company, amongst whom, the chieffest were Sir *Robert Napper*, and Captain *Ient*, propos'd unto me, that they had a great business in the Court of *Spain* in agitation many yeers, nor was it now *their* business but the *Kings*, in whose name it is followed: they could have Gentlemen of good quality that would undertake it; yet if I would take it upon me, they would employ no other, and assur'd me that the employment should tend both to my benefit and credit. Now the business is this: Ther was a great *Tutty* ship call'd the *Vineyard*, sailing through the

H r

Streights

Streights towards *Constantinople*, but by distress of weather she was forc'd to put into a little Port call'd *Milo in Sardinia*: The searchers came aboard of her, and finding her richly laden, for her cargazon of broad cloth was worth the first peny neer upon 30000 l. they cavill'd at som small proportion of lead and tin, which they had only for the use of the ship, which the Searchers alleged to be *ropa de contrabando* prohibited goods; for by Article of Peace nothing is to be carried to *Turky* that may arm or vittle. The *Viceroy of Sardinia* hereupon seiz'd upon the whole ship, and all her goods, landed the Master and men in *Spain*, who comming to Sir *Charles Cornwallles* then Ambasiador at the Court; Sir *Charles* could do them little good at present, therefore they came to *England*, and complain'd to the King and Counsell: his Majesty was so sensible hereof that he sent a particular Commission in his own royall Name, to demand a restitution of the ship and goods, and justice upon the *Vice-Roy of Sardinia*, who had so apparently broke the Peace, and wrong'd his Subjects: Sir *Charles* (with Sir *Paul Pinder* a while) labour'd in the business, and commenc'd a suite in Law, but he was call'd home before he could do any thing to purpose. After him Sir *John Digby*, (now Lord *Digby*) went Ambasiador to *Spain*, and amongst other things, he had that particular Comission from his Majesty invest'd in him, to prosecute the sute in his own royall Name: Therupon he sent a well qualified Gentleman, Mr. *Walsingham Gresley* to *Sardinia*, who unfortunately meeting with some men of War in the passage, was carried prisoner to *Algier*: My Lord *Digby* being remanded home, left the business in Mr. *Coringtons* hands then Agent, but resum'd it at his return; yet it prov'd such a tedious intricate sute, that he return'd again without finishing the work, in regard of the remoteness of the Island of *Sardinia*, whence the witnesses and other dispatches were to be fetcht. The Lord *Digby* is going now Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of *Spain*, upon the business of the match, the restitution of the *Pa'atinato*, and other high affairs of State; therefore he is desirous to transmit the Kings Commission touching this particular business to any gentleman that is capable to follow it, and promiseth to assist him with the utmost of his power, and he saith he hath good reason to do so, in regard he hath now a good round share himself in it. About this business I am now preparing to go to *Spain*, in company of the Ambassador, and I shall k's the Kings bands as his Agent touching this particular Commission, I humbly intreat that your blessing and prayers may accompany me in this my new employment, which I have undertaken

has upon very good terms touching expences and reward: So with my dear love to my brothers and sisters, with other kindred and friends in the country, I left

London, 8 Sept.  
1623.

Your dutifull Son,  
J. H.

To Sir Tho: Savage Knight and Baronet,  
at his house in Long-Melford.

Honorable Sir,

I Receiv'd your commands in a Letter which you sent me by Sir John Norib, and I shall not fail to serve you in those particulars. It hath pleased God to dispose of me once more for Spain, upon a busines which I hope will make me good returns: ther have two Ambassadors and a royall Agent follow'd it hitherto, and I am the fourth that is employed in it: I defer to trouble you with the particulars of it, in regard I hope to have the happines to kiss your hand at Tower-hill before my departure; which will not be, till my Lord Digby sets forward. He goes in a gallant splendid Equipage, and one of the Kings ships is to take him in at Plymouth; and transport him to the *Coruna*, or Saint Ande-  
148.

Since that sad disaster which befell Archbishop Abbot, to kill the man by the glancing of an arrow as he was shooting at a Deer, (which kind of death befell one of our Kings' once in new Forrest:) ther hath bin a Commission awarded to debate whether upon this fact, whereby he hath shed human blood, he be not to be depriv'd of his Archbishoprick, and pronounc'd irregular; som were against him, but Bishop Andrews, and Sir Henry Martin stood stiffly for him, that in regard it was no spontaneous act, but a meer contingencie, and that ther is no degree of men but is subject to misfortunes and casualties, they declar'd positively that he was not to fall from his dignity or function, but should still remain a regular and in *statu quo prius*; during this debate, he petitioned the King that he might be permitted to retire to his Almshouse at Guilford wher he was born, to pass the remainder of his life; but he is now come to be again *restitutus in curia*, absolutely quitted and restor'd to all things: But for the wife of him which was kill'd, it was no misfortune to her, for he hath endowed herself, and her children with such an Estate, that they say her Husband

band could never have got : So I humbly kiss your hands and rest

Your most obliged Servant,

London, 9. Nov.

1622.

J. H.

VIII.

To Captain Nich. Leat from Madrid, at his house  
in London.

SIR,

I Am safely com to the Court of *Spain*, and although by reason of that misfortune which befell Mr. *Alham* and me, of wounding the Sergeants in *Lombardstreet*, we staid three weeks behind my Lord Ambassador, yet we came hither time enough to attend him to Court at his first audience.

The *English* Nation is better look'd on now in *Spain* than ordinary, because of the hopes ther are of a match, which the Merchant and communalty much desire, though the Nobility and Gentry be not so forward for it : so that in this point the puls of *Spain* beats quite contrary to that of *England*, where the people are avers to this match, and the Nobility with most part of the Gentry inclinable.

I have perus'd all the papers I could get into my hands, touching the business of the ship-*Vineyard*, and I find that they are higher than I in bulk, though closely prest together ; I have cast up what is awarded by all the sentences of view, and review, by the Council of State and War, and I find the whole sum as well principal, as interest upon interest, all sorts of damages, and proceffal charges, com to above two hundred and fifty thousand Crowns. The *Conde del Real quondam Viceroy of Sardinia*, who is adjudged to pay most part of this money, is here, and he is *Mayordomo*, Lord Steward to the *Infante* Cardinal ; if he hath wherewith, I doubt not but to recover the money, for I hope to have com in a favorable conjuncture of time, and my Lord Ambassador who is so highly esteem'd here, doth assure me of his best furtherance. So praying I may prove as succesful, as I shall be faithful in this great business, I rest

Yours to dispose of,

Madrid, 28. Decem.

1622.

J. H.

IX.

## IX.

To Mr. Arthur Hopton, from Madrid,

SIR,

Since I was made happy with your acquaintance, I have received sundry strong evidences of your love and good wishes unto me, which have tyed me unto you in no common obligation of thanks: I am in despair ever to cancel this bond, nor would I do it, but rather endear the engagement more and more.

The Treaty of the Match 'twixt our Prince and the Lady Infante is now strongly a foot, she is a very comely Lady, rather of a *Flemish* complexion than *Spanish*; fair hair'd, and carrieth a most pure mixture of red and white in her face: she is full and big lip'd, which is held a beauty rather than a blemish or any excess in the *Austrian* Family, it being a thing incident to most of that race: she goes now upon 16, and is of a valnesse agreeable to those years. The King is also of such a complexion, and is under twenty; he hath two brothers, *Don Carlos*, and *Don Hernando*, who though a youth of twelve, yet is he Cardinal and Archbishop of *Toledo*, which in regard it hath the Chancellorship of *Castile* annexed to it, is the greatest spiritual dignity in *Christendom* after the Papacy, for it is valued at 300000 Crowns per annum: *Don Carlos* is of a differing complexion from all the rest, for he is black hair'd, and of a *Spanish* hue, he hath neither Office, Command, Dignity or Title, but is an individual companion to the King, and what cloaths soever are provided for the King, he hath the very same, and as often, from top to toe; he is the better belov'd of the people for his complexion; for one shall hear the *Spaniards* sigh and lament, saying, O when shall we have a King again of our own colour!

I pray commend me kindly to all at your house, and send me word when the young Gentlemen return from *Italy*. So with my most affectionate respects to your self, I rest

Madrid, 5 Jan.

1622.

Your true friend to  
serve you,  
J. H.

H 4

X.

## X.

To Captain Nic. Leat, from Madrid.

SIR,

Yours of the tenth of this present I receiv'd by Mr. Simon Digby, with the inclosed to your Son in *Alicant*, which is safely Tent. Since my last unto you I had access to *Olivares* the Favorite that rules all; I had also audience of the King, to whom I deliver'd two memorials since, in his Majesties name of great Britain, that a particular *Junta* of some of the Council of State and War, might be appointed to determin the business: the last memorial had so good success, that the Referrees are nominated, wherof the chiefest is the Duke of *Infantado*. Here it is not the stile to claw and complement with the King, or Idolize him by *Sacred*, *Sovereign*, and most *Excellent* Majesty; but the *Spaniard* when he petitions to his King, gives him no other Character but Sir, and so relating his business, at the end he doth ask and demand Justice of him. When I have done with the *Vice-roy* here, I shall hasten my dispatches for *Sardinia*; since my last I went to liquidat the account more particularly, and I find that of the 250000 Crowns, there are above forty thousand due unto you; which might serve for a good Aldermans estate.

Your son in *Alicant* writes to me of another mischance that is befall the Ship *Amitie* about *Mallorca*, wherof you were one of the proprietaries; I am very sorry to hear of it, and touching any dispatches that are to be had hence, I shall endeavor to procure you them according to instructions.

Your cosen *Richard Altham* remembers his kind respects unto you, and sends you many thanks for the pains you took in freeing us from that trouble which the scuffle with the Sergeants brought upon us. So I rest

Madrid, 5. Jan. 1622.

Yours ready to serve you,  
J. H.

## X I.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester, from Madrid.

Right Honorable,

THE grand business of the Match goes so fairly on, that a special *Junta* is appointed to treat of it, the names wherof I send



Send you here inclos'd: they have proceeded so far, that most of the Articles are agreed upon: Mr. *George Gage* is lately com hither from *Rome*, a polite and prudent Gentleman, who hath negotiated some things in that Court for the advance of the business with the Cardinals *Bandino*, *Lodovico*, & *la Susanna*, who are the main men there to whom the drawing of the Dispensation is refer'd.

The late taking of *Ormuz* by the *Persian* from the Crown of *Portugal* keeps a great noise here, and the rather because the exploit was done by the assistance of the *English* ships that were then therabouts; my Lord *Digby* went to Court and gave a round satisfaction in this point; for it was no voluntary, but a constrain'd act in the *English*, who being in the *Persian* Port were suddenly embark'd for the service: And the *Persian* herein did no more than what is usual amongst Christian Princes themselves, and which is oftner put in practice by the King of *Spain*, and *His Viceroy*, than by any other, viz. to make an embargo of any strangers ship that rides within his Ports upon all occasions. It was fear'd this surprisal of *Ormuz*, which was the greatest Mart in all the Orient for all sorts of jewels, would have bred ill blood, and prejudic'd the proceedings of the Match, but the *Spaniard* is a rational man, and will be satisfied with reason: Count *Olivares* is the main man who sways all, and 'tis thought he is not so much affected to an alliance with *England* as his Predecessor the Duke of *Lerma* was, who set it first afoot 'twixt Prince *Henry*, and this Queen of *France*: The Duke of *Lerma* was the greatest *Privado*, the greatest Favourite that ever was in *Spain* since *Don Alonso de Luna*, he brought himself, the Duke of *Uzeda* his son, and the Duke of *Cea* his grandchild to be all *Grandes* of *Spain*, which is the greatest Title that a *Spanish* Subject is capable of, they have a privilege to stand cover'd before the King, and at their election ther's no other Ceremony but only these three words by the King, *Cobrése por Grande*, cover your self for a *Grande*, and that's all: The Cardinal Duke of *Lerma* lives at *Valladolid*, he officiates and sings Mass, and passeth his old age in Devotion and exercises of Piety: It is a common and indeed a commendable custom amongst the *Spaniard*, when he hath pass'd his *gran climacteric*, and is grown decrepit, to make a voluntary resignation of Offices, be they never so great and profitable (though I cannot say *Lerma* did so) and sequestering and weaning themselves as it were from all mundane negotiations and encombrances, to retire to some place of devotion, and spend the residue of their dayes in meditation, and in preparing themselves for another world: *Charles* the Emperor shew'd them the way, who left the Empire

Empire to his brother, and all the rest of his Dominions to his son Philip the second, and so taking with him his two sisters, he retir'd into a Monastery, they into a Nunery: this doth not suit well with the genius of an *Englishman*, who loves not to pull off his cloaths till he goes to bed: I will conclude with some Verses I saw under a huge *Adomontado* picture of the Duke of Lerma, wherein he is painted like a Giant bearing up the Monarchy of *Spain*, that of *France*, and the *Papedom* upon his shoulders, with this *Stanza*,

*Sobre las ombros d'este Atlante*

*Taxon en aqueflos dias,*

*Elas tres Monarquias.*

Upon the shoulders of this *Atlas* lies,  
The *Papedom* and two mighty *Monarchies*.

So I most humbly kisse your Lordships hands, and rest ever most ready

*At your Lordships command,*

*Madrid, 3. Febr. 1622.*

*J. H.*

## XII.

*To my Father.*

SIR,

**A**Ll Affairs went on fairly here, specially that of the match; when Master *Andynius Persa* brought lately my Lord of *Bristol* a dispatch from *England* of a high nature, wherein the Earl is commended to represent unto this King how much his Majesty of great *Britain* since the beginning of these *German* wars hath labour'd to merit well of this Crown, and of the whole House of *Aust.* by a long, and lingring patience, grounded still upon assurances hence, that care should be had of his honor, his Daughters joynture, and grand-childrens patrimony; yet how croffely all things had proceeded in the Treaty at *Brussels*, manag'd by Sir *Richard Weller*, as also that in the *Palatinate* by the Lord *Chichester*: how in treating time the Town and Castle of *Heidelberg* were taken, *Manheim* besieg'd, and all acts of Hostility us'd, notwithstanding the fair professions made by this King, the *Infanta* at *Prague*, and other his Ministers: How utterly out of respect to this King he had neglected all Martial means which probably might have preserv'd the *Palatinate*: those thin Garrisons which he had

had sent either being rather for honour sake to keep a footing untill a general accommodation, then that he relyed any way upon their strength: And since that there are no other fruits of all this but reproach and scorn, and that these good Offices which he us'd towards the Emperour on the behalf of his Son in Law, which he was so much encouraged by Letters from hence should take effect, have absorted to any other issue, then to a plain affront and a high injuring of both their Majesties, though in a different degree: The Earl is to tell him that his Majestic of great Britain hopes and desires that out of a true apprehension of these wrongs offer'd unto them both, he will as his dear and loving brother faithfully promise and undertake upon his honour, confirming the same under his hand and seal, either that *Heidelberg* shall be within seventy dayes rendred into his hands; as also that there shall be within the said term of seventy dayes a suspension of arms in the *Palatinate*, and that a Treaty shall recompence upon such terms as he propounded in November last, which this King held then to be reasonable; And in case that this be not yielded unto by the Emperour, that then this King joyn forces with his Majestic of England, for the recovery of the *Palatinate*, which upon this trust hath been lost; or in case his forces at this time be otherwise imploy'd, that they cannot give his Majestic that assistance he desires and deserves, that at least he will permit a free and friendly passage through his Territories, for such Forces as his Majestic of great Britain shall employ into *Germany*: Of all which, if the Earl of *Brissot* hath not from the King of Spain a direct assurance under his hand and Seal ten dayes after his audience, that then he take his leave, and return to England to his Majesties presence, else to proceed in the negotiation of the match according to former instructions.

This was the main substance of his Majesties late letter, yet there was a postil added, that in case a rupture happen 'twixt the two Crowns, the Earl should not com instantly and abruptly away, but that he should send advice first to England, and carry the business so, that the world should not presently know of it.

Notwithstanding all these travails, we are confident here, that the match will take, otherwise my Cake is Dow. There was a great difference in one of the capitulations 'twixt the two Kings how long the children which should issue of this marriage were to continue *sub regimine Matris*, under the tutelle of the Mother. This King demanded 14. years at first, then twelve, but now he is come to nine, which is newly condescended unto. I receiv'd

yours

yours of the first of September in another from Sir James Crofts, wherein it was no small comfort to me to hear of your health. I am to go hence shortly for *Sardinia*, a dangerous voyage, by reason of *Algier* Pirats. I humbly desire your prayers may accompany

Your dutiful Son,

Madrid, 23. Febr. 1622.

J. H.

### XIII.

To Sir James Crofts Knight.

SIR,

Yours of the second of *October* came to safe hand with the inclos'd; you write that there came dispatches lately from *Rome*, wherein the Pope seems to endeavour to insinuat himself into a direct treaty with England, and to negotiat immediatly with our King touching the dispensation, which he not only labours to evade, but utterly disclaims, it being by Article the task of this King to procure all dispatches thence: I thank you for sending me this news. You shall understand there came lately an expresse from *Rome* also to this Court, touching the busines of the match which gave very good content, but the dispatch and new instructions, which Mr. *Endymion Porter* brought my Lord of *Bristol* lately from England touching the Prince *Palatine*, fill's us with apprehensions of fear: Our Ambassadors here have had audience of this King already about those Propositions, and we hope that Master *Porter* will carry back such things as will satisfie. Touching the two points in the Treaty wherein the two Kings differ'd most, viz. about the education of the children, and the exemption of the *Infants*'s Ecclesiastick servants from secular jurisdiction: both these points are clear'd, for the *Spaniard* is come from fourteen years to ten, and for so long time the *Infant* Princes shall remain under the Mothers Government. And for the other point, the Ecclesiastical Superior shall first take notice of the offence that shall be committed by any spiritual person belonging to the *Infants*'s family, and according to the merit thereof either deliver him by degradation to the secular justice, or banish him the Kingdom according to the quality of the delict, and it is the same that is practis'd in this Kingdom, and other parts that adhere to *Rome*.

The

The *Conde de Monterrey* goes *Vice-roy* to Naples, the Marquis *de Monteflaros* being put by, the gallanter man of the two. I was told of a witty saying of his, when the Duke of Lerma had the vogue in this Court: for going one morning to speak with the Duke, and having dar'd attendance a long time, he peep'd through a slit in the hanging, and spied Don Rodrigo Calderon, a great man (who was lately beheaded here for poisoning the late Queen Dowager) delivering the Duke a Paper upon his knees, whereat the Marquis smil'd and said, *Voto sal, aquel hombre sube mas a las rodillas, que yo no hago a los pies, I swear that man climbs higher upon his knees, then I can upon my feet*: Indeed I have read it to be a true Court rule, that *descendendo ascendendum est in Aula*, descending is the way to ascend at Court. Ther is a kind of humility and compliance, that is far from any servile baseness or sordid flattery, and may be learn'd discretion rather than adulation. I intend God willing to go for Sardinia this Spring; I hope to have better luck than Master Walsingham Gresty had, who some few years since in his passage thither upon the same busines that I have in agitation, met with some *Turksmen* of War, and so was carried slave to Algier. So with my true respects to you, I rest

Your faithful Servant,  
J. H.

Madrid, 12. Mar.  
1622.

## XIV.

To Sir Francis Cottington, Secretary to his  
Highness the Prince of Wales, at  
Saint James.

SIR,

I Believe it will not be unpleasing unto you to hear of the procedure and successe of that busines wherein your self hath been so long vers'd in: I mean the great sute against the *quondam Vice-roy* of Sardinia the *Conde del Real*: Count Gondamars coming was a great advantage unto me, who hath done me many favors; besides a confirmation of the two sentences of view and review, and of the execution against the *Vice-roy*. I have procur'd a Royall *Cedula* which I caus'd to be Printed, and wherof I send you here inclos'd a Coppy, by which *Cedula* I have power to arrest his very person, and my Lawyers tell me ther was never such a *Cedula*

was granted before : I have also by vertue of it priority of all other his Creditors : He hath made an imperfect overture of a composition, and shew'd me some trivial old fashion'd jewells, but nothing equivalent to the debt. And now that I speak of jewells, the late surprisal of *Ormus* by the assistance of our ships sinks deep in their stomachs here, and we were afraid it would have spoil'd all proceedings : but my Lord *Digby*, now Earl of *Bristol* (for Count *Gondamar* brought him over his Patent ) hath calm'd all things at his last audience.

There were luminaries of joy lately here for the victory that *Don Gonzalez de Cordova* got over Count *Mausfelt* in the Netherlands with that Army which the Duke of *Bouillon* had levied for him, but some say they have not much reason to rejoyce, for though the *Infantry* suffer'd, yet *Mausfelt* got clear with all his horse by a notable retreat, and they say here it was the greatest piece of service and Art he ever did; is being a Maxim, that there is nothing so difficult in the Art of War, as an honourable retreat. Besides the report of his coming to *Brussels*, caus'd *Marquis Spinola* to raise the siege before *Borghen*, to burn his tents, and to pack away suddenly, for which he is much censur'd here.

Captain *Leat* and others have written to me of the favourable report you pleas'd to make of my endeavors here, for which I return you humble thanks : and though you have left behind you multitude of servants in this Court, yet if occasion were offer'd, none should be more forward to go on your errand, then

Madrid, 15. Mar.

1622.

Your humble and faithful Servitor,

J. H.

XV.

To the Honorable Sir Tho: Savage, Knight  
and Baronet.

Honourable Sir,

THE great busines, of the match was tending to a period, the Articles reflecting both upon Church and State, being capitulated, and interchangeably accorded on both sides, and ther wanted nothing to consummate all things, when to the wonderment of the world the Prince and the Marquis of *Buckingham* arriv'd at this Court a friday last, upon the close of the evening : they

they lighted at my Lord of *Bristol's* house, and the Marquis (Mr. *Thomas Smith*) came in first with a Portmantle under his arm, when (Mr. *John Smith*) the Prince was sent for, who staid a while the so'ther side of the street in the dark, my Lord of *Bristol* in a kind of astonishment brought him up to his bed-chamber, where he presently call'd for pen and ink, and dispatcht a Post that night to *England* to acquaint his Majestie how in lesse then sixteen dayes he was come safely to the Court of *Spain*; that Post went lightly laden, for he carried but three letters: the next day came Sir *Francis Cotington* and Mr. *Powers*, and dark rumors ran in every corner how som great man was com from *England*, and som would not stick to say amongst the vulgar, it was the King, but towards the evening on Saturday the Marquis went in a close coach to Court, where he had privat audience of this King, who sent *Olivares* to accompany him back to the Prince, where he kneel'd and kiss'd his hands, and hug'd his thighs, and deliver'd how miraculously glad his Catholick Majestie was of his coming, with other high complements, which Mr. *Powers* did interpret. About ten a clock that night, the King himself came in a close coach with intent to visit the Prince, who hearing of it, met him half way, and after salutations and divers imbraces which pass in the first interview they parted late: I forgot to tell you, that Count *Gondamar* being sworn Counsellor of State that morning, having been before but one of the Counsell of War, he came in great hast to visit the Prince, saying, he had strange newes to tell him, which was that an Englishman was sworn privy Counsellor of *Spain*, meaning himself, who he said was an Englishman in his heart. On Sunday following, the King in the afternoon came abroad to take the air with the Queen, his two brothers and the *Infanta*, who were all in one coach, but the *Infanta* sat in the boot with a blew riband about her arm, of purpose that the Prince might distinguish her: ther were above twenty coaches besides of *Grandes*, Noblemen and Ladies that attended them. And now it was publicly known amongst the vulgar, that it was the Prince of *Wales* who was com, and the confluence of people before my Lord of *Bristol's* house was so great and greedy to see the Prince, that to clear the way, Sir *Lewis Dives* went out and took coach, and all the crowd of people went after him. So the Prince himself a little after took coach; wherein there were the Earl of *Bristol*, Sir *Walter Ashton*, and Count *Gondamar*, and so went to the *Prado*, a place hard by, of purpose to take the air, where they stay'd till the King pass'd by: as soon as the *Infanta* saw the Prince her colour

colour rose very high, which we hold to be an impression of love and affection, for the face is often-times a true Index of the heart; Upon Monday morning after the King sent som of his prime Nobles, and other Gentlemen to attend the Prince in quality of Officers, as one to be his Mayordom (his Steward) another to be Master of the Horse, and so to inferiour Officers, so that ther is a compleat Court now at my Lord of *Bristols* house: but upon Sunday next the Prince is to remove to the Kings Palace, where there is one of the chief quarters of the house providing for him. By the next opportunity you shall hear more. In the interim I take my leave and rest

*March, 27. 1623.*

Your most humble and ready Se. vitor, J. H.

XVI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall Knight, at Grayes-Inne.

SIR,

I know the eyes of all England are earnestly fix'd now upon Spain, her best jewel being here; but his journey was like to be spoiled in France, for if he had staid but a little longer or at Bayon the last Town of that Kingdom hitherwards, he had bin discover'd, for Monsieur *Gramond* the Governour had notice of him not long after he had taken Post. The people here do mightily magnifie the Gallantry of the journey, & cry out that he deserv'd to have the *Infante* thrown into his arms the first night he came: He hath bin entertain'd with all the magnificence that possibly could be devis'd. On Sunday last in the morning betimes he went to *Saint Hieroms* Monastery, whence the Kings of Spain use to be fetch'd the day they are crown'd; and thither the King came in person with his two Brothers, his eight Counsels, and the flower of the Nobility: He rid upon the Kings right hand thorough the heart of the Town under a great Canopy, and was brought so into his lodgings to the Kings Palace, and the King himself accompanied him to his very bedchamber. It was a very glorious sight to behold, for the custome of the Spaniard is, though he go plain in his ordinary habit, yet upon som Festivall or cause of triumph, ther's none goes beyond him in gaudi- nesse.

We daily hope for the Popes Breve or Dispensation to perfect the businesse, though there be dark whispers abroad that it is com already,



already, but that upon this unexpected coming of the Prince, it was sent back to *Rome*, and som new clauses thrust-in for their further advantage. Till this dispatch comes, matters are at a kind of stand; yet his Highness makes account to be back in England about the latter end of *May*. God Almighty turn all to the best, and to what shall be most conducible to his glory. So with my due respects unto you, I rest

Your much obliged Servitor,  
J. H.

April, 1. 1623.

XVII.

To Captain Leat.

SIR,

HAVING brought up the Law to the highest point against the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, and that in an extraordinary manner, as may appear unto you by that Printed *cedule* I sent you in my last, and finding an apparent disability in him to satisfy the debt: I thought upon a new design, and fram'd a memorial to the King, and wrought good strong means to have it seconded, that in regard that predatory act of seizing upon the Ship *Vinyard* in *Sardinia*, with all her goods, was done by his Majesties Vice-roy, his Sovereign Minister of State, one that immediatly represented his own Royal Person, and that the said Vice-roy was insolvent; I desir'd his Majesty would be pleas'd to grant a Warrant for the relief of both parties to lade so many thousand Sterils or measures of corn out of *Sardinia* and *Sicily* custom-free. I had gon far in the business when Sir *Francis Costington* sent for me, and requir'd me in the Prince his name to proceed no further herein, till he was departed: so his Highness presence here hath turned rather to my disadvantage, than otherwise. Amongst other *Grandezas* which the King of Spain confer'd upon our Prince, one was the release-ment of Prisoners, and that all Petitions of grace should come to him for the first month, but he hath been wonderful sparing in receiving any, specially from any *English*, *Irish*, or *Scot*. Your son *Nicolas* is com hither from *Alicant*, about the ship *Amity*, and I shall be ready to second him in getting satisfaction: so I rest,

Madrid, June 3;  
1623.

Yours ready to serve you,  
J. H.

XVIII.

## XVIII.

To Captain Tho. Porter.

Noble Captain,

MY last unto you was in Spanish, in answer to one of yours in the same Language, and amongst that confluence of English gallants, which upon the occasion of his Highness being here, are com to this Court, I fed my self with hopes a long while to have seen you, but I find now that those hopes were imp'd with false feathers. I know your heart is here, and your best affections, therefore I wonder what keeps back your person: but I conceive the reason to be that you intend to com like your self, to come Commander in chief of one of the Castles of the Crown, one of the ships Royal: If you com so to this shore side, I hope you will have time to com to the Court, I have at any time a good lodging for you, and my Landlady is none of the meanest, and her husband hath many good parts; I heard her setting him forth one day, and giving this Character of him, *Mi marido es buen musico, buen esgrimidor, buen escrivano, excelente Arithmetico, salvo que no multiplica*: My husband is a good Musician, a good Fencer, a good Horseman, a good Pen-man, and an excellent *Arithmetician*, onely he cannot *multiply*. For outward usage, there is all industry us'd to give the Prince and his servants, all possible contentment, and some of the Kings own servants wait upon them at Table in the Palace, where I am sorry to hear some of them jeer at the Spanish fare, and use other slighting speeches and demeanour. There are many excellent Poems made here since the Princes arrival, which are too long to couch in a Letter, yet I will venture to send you this one *flamé* of Lope de Vega.

Carlos Estuardo Soy  
 Que siendo Amor mi guía,  
 Al cielo d'España voy,  
 Por ver mi Estrella Maria.

There are Comedians once a week com to the Palace, where under a great Canopy, the Queen and the *Infanta* sit in the middle, our Prince and Don Carlos on the Queens right hand, the King and the little Cardinal on the *Infanta's* left hand. I have seen the Prince have his eyes immovably fixed upon the *Infanta* half an hour together in a thoughtfull speculative posture, which sure would

would needs be tedious, unless affection did sweeten it : it was no handfom comparison of *Olivier*, that he watcht her as a cat doth a mouse. Not long since the Prince understanding that the *Infanta* was us'd to go som mornings to the *Casa de campo*, a Summer-house the King hath tother side the River, to gather *May* dew, he did rise betimes and went thither, taking your brother with him, they were let into the house, and into the garden, but the *Infanta* was in the orchard, and there being a high partition-wall between, and the door doubly bolted, the Prince got on the top of the wall, and sprung down a great height, and so made towards her, but she spying him first of all the rest, gave a shriek and ran back; the old Marquis that was then her gardien, came towards the Prince, and fell on his knees, conjuring his Highnesse to retire, in regard he hazarded his head, if he admitted any to her company; so the door was open'd, and he came out under that wall over which he had got in : I have seen him watch a long hour together in a close Coach in the open street to see her as she went abroad : I cannot say that the Prince did ever talk with her privatly, yet publickly often, my Lord of *Brisill* being Interpreter, but the King always sat hard by, to over-hear all. Our cosen *Archy* hath more privilege than any, for he often goes with his fooles coat where the *Infanta* is with her *Meninas* and Ladies of honor, and keeps a blowing and blustering amongst them, and flirts out what he list.

One day they were discoursing what a marvellous thing it was, that the Duke of *Bavaria* with lesse then 15000 men, after a long roysome March, should dare to encounter the *Palsgrave's* Army, consisting of above 25000, and to give them an utter discomfiture, and take *Prague* presently after. Wherunto *Archy* answered, That he would tell them a stranger thing than that : Was it not a strange thing, quoth he, that in the year 88, ther should come a Fleet of one hundred and forty sails from Spain, to invade England, and that ten of these could not go back to tell what became of the rest? By the next opportunity I will send you the Cordovan pockets and gloves you writ for of *Francisco Morenos* perfuming. So may my dear Captain live long and love his

Madrid, July 10.

1613.

J. H.

## XIX.

To my Cousen Tho. Guin Esq; at his house  
Trecastle.

Cosen,

I Received lately one of yours, which I cannot compare more properly than to a posie of curious flowers, ther was therin such variety of sweet strains and dainty expressions of love: And though it bore an old date, for it was forty days before it came to safe hand, yet the flowers were still fresh, and not a whit faded, but did cast as strong and as fragrant a sent, as when your hands bound them up first together, onely ther was one flower that did not savor so well, which was the undeserved Character you please to give of my small abilities, which in regard you look upon me through the prospective of affection, appear greater unto you then they are of themselves; yet as small as they are, I would be glad to employ them all to serve you upon any occasion.

Wheras you desire to know how matters passe here, you shall understand that we are rather in assurance, than hopes that the Match will take effect, when one dispatch more is brought from Rome which we greedily expect. The Spaniards generally desire it, they are much taken with our Prince, with the bravery of his journey, and his discreet comportment since, and they confesse there was never Princessie courted with more gallantry. The wits of the Court here have made divers Encomiums of him, and of his affection to the L. *Infanta*. Amongst others, I send you a Latin Poem of one *Marni rius à Valenciano*, to which I add this ensuing *Hexastic*, which in regard of the difficulty of the Verse consisting of all *Ternaries*, (which is the hardest way of versifying) and of the exactnesse of the translation, I believe will give you content.

*Fax grata est, gratum est vulnus, mihi grata catena est,  
Me quibus astringit, ledit & urit Amor;  
Sed flammam extinguit, sanari vulnera, solvi  
Vincla, etiam ut possim non ego posse velim:  
Mirum quidem genus hominū est, incendia & ictus  
Vinclaque, vinctus adhuc, latus & ustus, amo.*

Gratefull's to me the fire, the wound, the chain,  
By which love burns, love binds and giveth pain;  
But for to quench this fire, these bonds to loose,  
These wounds to heal, I would not could I choose:

Strange

Strange sicknesse, where the wounds, the bonds, the fire  
That burns, that bind, that hurt, I must desire.

In your next, I pray send me your opinion of these verses, for I know you are a Critic in Poetry. Mr. *Vaughan* of the *Golden-grove* and I were Camerades and bedfellows here many moneths together, his father Sir *John Vaughan* the Prince his Controulr, is lately com to attend his Master. My Lord of *Carlile*, my Lord of *Holland*, my Lord of *Rochfort*, my Lord of *Deanbigh*, and divers others are here, so that we have a very flourishing Court, and I could wish you were here to make one of the number. So my dear cosen, I wish you all happinesse, and our noble Prince a safe and succesful return to *England*.

Madrid, 13 Aug.  
1623.

Your most affectionate Cosen,  
J. H.

XX.

To my noble friend, Sir John North.

SIR,

THE long-look'd-for Dispensation is come from *Rome*, but I hear it is clogg'd with new clauses; and one is, that the Pope who allegeth that the onely aim of the Apostolical See in granting this Dispensation, was the advantage and ease of the Catholics in the King of great *Brittains* Dominions, therefore he desir'd a valuable caution for the performance of those Articles which were stipulated in their favor; this hath much puzzled the busines, and Sir *Francis Gorington* comes now over about it: Besides ther is some distast taken at the Duke of *Buckingham* here; and I heard this King should say he will treat no more with him, but with the Ambassadors, who, he saith, have a more plenary Commission, and understand the busines better. As ther is som darknes hapned 'twixt the two Favorits, so matters stand not right 'twixt the Duke and the Earl of *Bristol*; but God forbid that a businesse of so high a consequence as this which is likely to tend so much to the universal good of Christendom, to the restitution of the Palatinat, and the composing those broils in Germany, should be ranvers'd by differences 'twixt a few privat subjects, though now public Ministers.

Mr. *Washington* the Prince his Page is lately dead of a Calenture,

and I was at his buriall under a Figtree behind my Lord of Brissols house. A little before his death one Ballard an *English* Priest went to tamper with him; and Sir Edmund Varney meeting him coming down the stairs out of *Washingtons* chamber, they fell from words to blows; but they were parted. The business was like to gather very ill blood, and com to a great height, had not Count Gondamar quast it, which I beleve he could not have done, unles the times had bin fayourable; for such is the reverence they bear to the Church here, and so holy a conceit they have of all Ecclesiasticks, that the greatest Don in *Spain* will tremble to offer the meanst of them any outrage or affront: Count Gondamar hath also helpt to free som *English* that were in the inquisition in *Toledo* and *Sevill*, and I could alledge many instances how ready and chearfull he is to assist any *Englishman* whatsoever; notwithstanding the base affronts he hath often receiv'd of the *London* buggs as he calls them. At his last return hither, I heard of a merry saying of his, to the Queen, who discoursing with him about the greatnesse of *London*, and whether it was as populous as *Madrid*, yes *Madame*, and more populous when I came away, though I beleve ther's scarce a man left there now but all women and children; for all the men both in Court and City were ready booted and spurd to go away. And I am sorry to hear how other Nations do much tax the *English* of their incivility to public Ministers of State, and what ballads and pasquils, and sopperies and plays were made against Gondamar for doing his Masters business. My Lord of Brissoll coming from *Germany* to *Prussels*, notwithstanding that at his arrivall thither, the news was fresh that he had reliev'd *Frankindale* as he past, yet was he not a whit the less welcome, but valued the more both by the Archdutchess her self and *Spinola* with all the rest; as also that they knew well that the said Earl had bin the sole adviser of keeping Sir Robert Mansell abroad with that Fleet upon the coast of *Spain* till the *Palgrave* should be restor'd. I pray Sir when you go to *London-wall*, and *Tower hill*, be pleas'd to remember my humble service, where you know it is due. So I am

*Madrid*, Aug. 15.  
1623,

Your most faithfull  
Servitor, J. H.

V.

V.

To the right honorable, the Lord Vicount  
Colchester.

My very good Lord,

I Receiv'd the letter and commands your LOPP. pleas'd to send me by Mr. *Musgrave* Gresham: and touching the Constitutions and Orders of the Contratation house of the *West-Indies* in *Spain*, I cannot procure it for love or money, upon any terms; though I have done all possible diligence therein: And soon tell me it is dangerous, and no lesse then Treason in him, that gives the copy of them to any, in regard 'tis counted the greatest Mystery of all the *Spanish* government.

That difficulty which hapned in the busines of the match of giving caution to the Pope, is now overcome; for whereas our King answer'd that he could give no other caution then his Royall word and his sons exemplified under the great Seal of *England*, and confirm'd by his Counsell of State, it being impossible to have it done by *Parliament*, in regard of the averines the common people have to the alliance; And whereas this gave no satisfaction to Rome, the King of Spain now offers himself for caution, for putting in execution what is stipulated in behalf of the Roman Catholics throughout his Majestie of great Britains Dominions; but he desires to consult his ghostly fathers to know whether he may do it without wronging his conscience; hereupon ther hath bin a *Junta* form'd of Bishops and Jesuits, who have bin already a good while about it, and the Bishop of *Ségovia*, who is as it were Lord Threasurer, having written a Treatise lately against the match, was outed of his Office, banish't the Court, and confin'd to his Diocess. The Duke of Buckingham hath bin ill dispos'd a good while, and lies sick at Court, where the Prince hath no public exercise of devotion, but only bedchamber prayers, and some think that his lodging in the Kings house is like to prove a disadvantage to the main busines, for whereas most sorts of people here hardly hold us to be Christians, if the Prince had had a Palace of his own, and bin permitted to have us'd a room for an open Chappell to exercise the Liturgy of the Church of England, it would have brought them to have a better opinion of us; And to this end ther were some of our best Church plate, and vestments brought hither, but never us'd. The slow pace of this *Junta* troubles us a little, and to the Divints ther are some Civilians admitted lately, and the *que-*

It is this, whether the King of Spain may bind himself by oath in the behalf of the King of England, to perform such and such Articles that are agreed on in favour of the Roman Catholics by virtue of this match, whether the King may do this *salva conscientia*.

There was a great show lately here of baiting of bulls with men for the entertainment of the Prince: it is the chiefest of all Spanish sports, commonly there are men kill'd at it, therefore there are Priests appointed to be there ready to confess them: It hath hapned oftentimes that a Bull hath taken up two men upon his horns with their guts dangling about them; the horsemen run with lances and swords, the foot with goads. As I am told the Pope hath sent divers Bulls against this sport of bulling, yet it will not be left, the Nation hath taken such an habituall delight in it. There was an ill-favor'd accident like to have hapned lately at the Kings house, in that part where my Lord of Carlisle, and my Lord Denbigh were log'd; for my Lord Denbigh late at night taking a pipe of Tobacco in a *Balcone* which hung over the Kings garden, he blew down the ashes, which falling upon some patch'd combustible matter, began to flame and spread; but Master Davis my Lord of Carlilles Barber leapt down a great height, and quencht it. So with continuance of my most humble service, I rest ever ready.

Madrid, Aug. 16.  
1623.

At your Lordships commands,  
J. H.

## XXI.

To Sir James Crofts, from Madrid.

SIR,

THE Court of Spain affords now little news; for there is a Remora sticks to the business of the match, till the *Junta* of Divines give up their opinion: But from Turkey there came a Letter this week wherein there is the strangest and most tragicall news, that in my small reading no Story can parallell, or shew with more pregnancy the instability and tottering estate of human greatness, and the sandy foundation whereon the vast Ottoman Empire is rear'd upon. For Sultan *Osman* the grand Turk, a man according to the humor of that Nation, warlike and flesh'd in blood, and a violent hater of Christians, was in the flower of his years, in the heat and height of his courage, knock't in the head by one of his own slaves, and one of the meanest of them, with a battel  
axe



axe, and the murtherer never after proceeded against or questioned.

The ground of this Tragedy was the late ill successe he had against the *Pole*, wherein he lost about 100000. horse for want of forrage, and 80000. men for want of fighting, which he imputed to the cowardize of his *Janizaries*, who rather then bear the brunt of the battel, were more willing to return home to their wives and merchandizing, which they are now permitted to do contrary to their first institution, which makes them more worldly, and lesse venturous. This disgracefull return from Poland stuck in *Osmans* stomach, and so studied a way how to be reveng'd of the *Janizaries*; therefore by the advice of his grand *Visier* (a stout gallant man who had bin one of the chief *Beglerbegs* in the East) he intended to erect a new Soldiery in Asia about Damasco, of the Coords a frontier people, and consequently hardy and inur'd to Arms. Of these he purpos'd to entertain 40000. as a life gard for his person, though the main design was to suppress his lazie and lustfull *Janizaries*, with men of fresh new spirits.

To disguise this plot, he pretended a pilgrimage to *Mecha*, to visit *Mahomets* Tomb, and reconcile himself to the Prophet, who he thought was angry with him, because of his late ill success in Poland; but this colour was not not specious enough, in regard he might have perform'd this Pilgrimage with a smaller train and charge; therefore it was propounded that the *Emir* of Sidon should be made to rise up in arms, that so he might go with a greater power and treasure, but this plot was held disadvantageous to him in regard his *Janizaries* must then have attended him: so he pretends and prepares only for the Pilgrimage, yet he makes ready as much treasure as he could make, and to that end he melts his plate, and furniture of horses, with divers Church lamps; this somented som jealousy in the *Janizaries*, with certain words which should drop from him, that he would find soldiers shortly should whip them. Hereupon he hath sent over to Asia's side his pavilions, many of his servants, with his Jewells and treasure, resolving upon the voyage, notwithstanding that divers petitions were delivered him from the Clergy, the civill Magistrate and the Soldiery, that he should desist from the voyage, but all would not do therupon upon the point of his departure, the *Janizaries* and *Spahes* came in a tumultuary manner to the *Scraglio*, and in a high insolent language dissuaded him from the Pilgrimage, and demanded of him his ill counsellors. The first he granted, but for the second, he said that it stood not with his honor, to have his nearest servants

servants torn from him so, without any legall proceeding, but he assur'd them that they should appear in the Divan the next day, to answer for themselves, but this not satisfying, they went away in a fury and plundered the *Grand Viscers* Palace, with divers others; *Osman* hereupon was advis'd to go from his private gardens that night to the Asian shore, but his destiny kept him from it: so the next morning they came arm'd to the Court, (but having made a covenant not to violate the Imperial Throne) and cut in peeces the *Grand Viscer* with divers other great Officers, and not finding *Osman*, who had hid himself in a small lodge in one of his gardens, they cried out they must have a *Muselman* Emperor; therefore they broke into a Dungeon, and brought out *Musapha* *Osman's* Uncle, whom he had clapt there at the beginning of the tumult, and who had bin King before, but was depos'd for his simplicity, being a kind of *sancton* or holy man, that is, 'twixt an Innocent and an Idiot: This *Musapha* they did reincoronize and place in the *Ottoman* Empire.

The next day they found out *Osman*, and brought him before *Musapha*, who excus'd himself with tears in his eyes for his rash attempts, which wrought tendernes in some, but more scorn and fury in others; who fell upon the *Capi Aga*, with other Officers, and cut them in peeces before his eyes: *Osman* thence was carried to Prison, and as he was getting a horsback, a common soldier took off his Turban, and clapt his upon *Osman's* head, who in his passage beg'd a draught of water at a Fountain: The next day the new *Visier* went with an Executioner to strangle him, in regard ther were two younger brothers more of his to preserve the *Ottoman* race, wher after they had rush'd in, he being newly awak'd and staring upon them, and thinking to defend himself, a robust boylerous rogue knockt him down, and so the rest fell upon him and strangled him with much adoe.

Thus fell one of the greatest Potentats upon earth by the hands of a contemptible slave, for ther is not a free born subject in all that vast Empire: Thus fell he that Entitles himself most puissant and highest Monarch of the Turks, King above all Kings, a King that dwelleth upon the earthly Paradise, son of *Mahomet*, keeper of the grave of the Christian God, Lord of the Tree of Life, and of the River *Flisby*, Prior of the earthly Paradise, Conqueror of the *Macedonians*, the seed of great *Alexander*, Prince of the Kingdoms of *Tartary*, *Mesopotamia*, *Media*, and of the Martiall *Mammalucks*, *Anatolia*, *Bithynia*, *Asia*, *Armenia*, *Serbia*, *Thracia*, *Morcia*, *Valachia*, *Moldavia*, and of all warlike *Hungary*, Soverain Lord and Commander

Commander of all *Greece, Persia*, both the *Arabia's*, the most noble kingdom of *Egypt, Trevisen*, and *African*, Empire of *Trabesond* and the most glorious *Constantinople*, Lord of all the white and black Seas, of the holy City *Mosca* and *Medina*, shining with divine glory, commander of all things that are to be commanded, and the strongest and mightiest Champion of the wide world, a Warrior appointed by Heaven in the edge of the sword, a Persecutor of his Enemies, a most perfect jewel of the blessed Tree, the chiefest keeper of the crucified God, &c. with other such bombastical Titles.

This *Ossian* was a man of goodly Constitution, an amiable apost, and of excess of courage, but sordidly covetous, which drove him to violate the Church, and to melt the Lamps thereof, which made the *Musti* say, that this was a due judgment fall upon him from Heaven for his Sacrilege. He us'd also to make his person too cheap, for he would go ordinarily in the night time with two men after him like a petty Constable, and peep into the Cauph-houses and Cabarets, and apprehend Soldiers there. And these two things it seems was the cause, that when he was so assaulted in the *Seraglio*, not one of his Domestic servants, whereof he had 3000. would lift an Arm to help him.

Som few days before his death, he had a strange dream, for he dreamt that he was mounted upon a great *Camell*, who would not go neither by fair nor foul means, and lighting off him, and thinking to strike him with his *cimitier*, the body of the beast vanish, leaving the Head and the bridle only in his hands; when the *Musri* and the *Hoggies* could not interpret this dream, *Mustapha* his Uncle did it, for he said, the *Camell* signified his Empire, his mounting of him his excess in Government, his lighting down his deposing. Another kind of Prophetic speech dropt from the *Grand Visier* to Sir *Thomas Roe* our Ambassador there, who having gone a little before this Tragedy to visit the said *Visier*, told him what whisperings and mutterings ther were in every corner for this Asiatic voyage, and what ill consequences might ensue from it; therefore it might well stand with his great wisdom to stay it; but if it held, he desir'd him to leave a charge with the *Chimacham* his Deputy, that the English Nation in the port, should be free from outrages: whereunto the *Grand Visier* answer'd, Trouble not your self about that, for I will not remove so far from Constantinople, but I will leave one of my legs behind to serve you, which prov'd too true, for he was murth'rd afterwards, and one of his legs was hung up in the Hippodrome.

This

This fresh Tragedy makes me to give over wondering at any thing that ever I heard or read, to shew the lubricity of *mundan* greainesse, as also the fury of the vulgar, which like an impetuous Torrent gathereth strength by degrees as it meets with divers Dams, and being come to the height, cannot stop it self; for when this rage of the souldiers began first, there was no design at all to violat or hurt the Emperor, but to take from him his ill Counsellors, but being once a foot, it grew by insensible degrees to the utmost of outrages.

The bringing out of *Mustapha* from the Dungeon, where he was prisoner, to be Emperor of the *Musulmans*, puts me in mind of what I read in Mr. *Camden* of our late Queen *Elizabeth*, how she was brought from the Scaffold, to the English Throne.

They who profess to be Criticks in policy here, hope that this murdering of *Osman* may in time breed good blood, and prove advantageous to Christendom: for though this be the first Emperor of the Turks that was dispatcht so, he is not like to be the last, now that the souldiers have this precedent: others think that if that design in Asia had taken, it had been very probable the *Constantinopolitans* had hois'd up another King, and so the Empire had been dismembred, and by this division had lost strength, as the Roman Empire did, when it was broken into East and West.

Excuse me that this my Letter is become such a Monster, I mean that it hath past the size and ordinary proportion of a Letter, for the matter it treats of is monstrous; besides, it is a rule that Historical Letters have more liberty to be long then others: In my next you shall hear how matters passe here; in the mean time, and always I rest

*Madrid, Aug 17.*

1623.

Your Lordships most devoted

Servitor, J. H

## XXII.

*To the Right Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, Knight  
and Baronet.*

*Honourable SIR,*

**T**He procedure of things in relation to the grand business the match, was at a kind of stand when the long-winded *Junas* deliver'd their opinions, and fell at last upon this result, that his Catholic Majesty for the satisfaction of *St. Peter*, might oblige himself

himself in the behalf of England, for the performance of those capitulations which reflected upon the Roman Chatholics in that Kingdom; and in case of non-performance, then to right himself by war; since that, the matrimonial Articles were solemnly sworn unto by the King of *Spain* and his Highnesse, the two Favorites, our two Ambassadors, the Duke of *Infantado* and other Counsellors of State being present; hereupon the eighth of the next *September*, is appointed to be the day of Desponsories, the day of affiance, or the betrothing day; ther was much gladnes exprest here, and luminaries of joy were in every great street throughout the City: but there is an unlucky accident hath interven'd, for the King gave the Prince a solemn visit since, and told him Pope *Gregory* was dead, who was so great a friend to the match, but in regard the businesse was not yet come to perfection, he could not proceed further in it till the former Dispensation were ratified by the new Pope *Urban*, which to procure he would make it his own task, and that all possible expedition should be us'd in't, and therefore desir'd his patience in the interim. The Prince answer'd, and prest the necessity of his speedy return with divers reasons, he said ther was a general kind of murmuring in England for his so long absence, that the King his Father was old and sickly, that the Fleet of ships were already, he thought at Sea to fetch him, the winter drew on, and withall that the Articles of the match were sign'd in England, with this *proviso*, that if he be not com back by such a month they should be of no validity. The King replyed, that since his Highnesse was resolv'd upon so sudden a departure, he would please to leave a *Proxy* behind to finish the marriage, and he would take it for a favor if he would depute *Him* to personat him, and ten dayes after the ratification shall come from Rome the businesse should be done, and afterwards he might send for his wife when he pleas'd. The Prince rejoyn'd, that amongst those multitudes of royal favors which he had receiv'd from his Majestie, this transcendd all the rest, therefore he would most willingly leave a *Proxy* for his Majestie and another for *Don Carlos* to this effect; so they parted for that time without the least ombrage of discontent, nor do I hear of any engendred since. The last month 'tis true the *Junta* of Divines dwelt so long upon the businesse, that ther were whisperings that the Prince intended to go away disguis'd as he came, and the question being ask'd by a person of quality. there was a brave answer made, that if *love* brought him thither, it is not *fear* shall drive him away.

There

There are preparations already a foot for his return, and the two *Protes* are drawn and left in my Lord of *Bristol's* hands. Notwithstanding this ill-favour'd stop, yet we are here all confident the business will take effect: In which hope I rest

Madrid, 18. Aug.  
1623.

Your most humble and ready  
Servitor, J. H.

## XXIII.

To Captain Nich. Leat at his house in  
London.

SIR,

THIS Letter comes to you by Mr. *Richard Altham*, of whose sudden departure hence I am very sorry, it being the late death of his Brother Sir *James Altham*. I have been at a stand in the business a good while, for his Highness coming hither was no advantage to me in the earth. He hath done the Spaniards divers courtesies, but he hath been very sparing in doing the English any. It may be perhaps because it may be a diminution of honour to be beholding to any forren Prince to do his own subjects favours; but my business requires no favor, all I desire is justice, which I have not obtain'd yet in reality.

The Prince is preparing for his journey, I shall to it again closely when he is gone, and make a shaft or a bolt of it. The Popes death hath retarded the proceedings of the match, but we are so far from despairing of it, that one may have wagers thirty to one it will take effect still. He that deals with this Nation must have a great deal of phlegme, and if this grand business of State, the match, suffer such protraction and puttings off, you need not wonder that private negotiations, as mine is, should be subject to the same inconveniences. Ther shall be no means left unattempted that my best industry can find out to put a period to it, and when his Highness is gone, I hope to find my Lord of *Bristol* more at leisure to continue his favour and furtherance, which hath been much already: So I rest

Madrid. Aug. 19.  
1623.

Yours ready to serve you,  
J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Croft.

SIR,

THE Prince is now upon his journey to the Sea side, where my Lord of Rutland attends for him with a royal fleet: There are many here shrink in their shoulders, and are very sensible of his departure, and the Lady *Infanta*resents it more than any; she hath caus'd a Mass to be sung every day ever since for his good Voyage: The Spaniards themselves confesse there was never Princess so bravely wooed. The King and his two Brothers accompanied his Highnesse to the *Escorial* some twenty miles off, and would have brought him to the Sea side, but that the Queen is big and hath not many dayes to go; when the King and he parted, there past wonderful great endearments and embraces in divers postures between them a long time; and in that place there is a Pillar to be erected as a Monument to Posterity. There are some *Grandes*, and Count *Gondamar* with a great train besides gone with him to the *Marine*, to the Sea side, which will be many dayes journey, and must needs put the King of Spain to a mighty expence, besides his seven months entertainment here: we hear that when he past through *Valladolid*, the Duke of *Lerma* was retired thence for the time by speciall command from the King, lest he might have discours with the Prince, whom he extreemly desir'd to see; This sunk deep into the old Duke, insomuch that he said, that of all the acts of malice which *Olivares* had ever done him, he resented this more than any: He bears up yet very well under his Cardinals habit, which hath kept him from many a foul storm that might have falln upon him ch from the temporal power. The Duke of *Uzeda* his Son finding himself to decline in favour at Court, had retir'd to the Countrey, and dyed soon after of discontentment: during his sickness the Cardinal writ this short weighty Letter unto him: *Dixto me, que Mareys de nocio, por mi, mas temo mis a nos que mis Enmigas. Lerma.* I shall not need to English it to you who is so great a Master of the Language. Since I began this Letter, we understand the Prince is safely embark'd, but not without some danger of being cast away, had not Sir *Sackvill Trever* taken him up; I pray God send him a good Voyage, and us no ill newes from England. My most humble service at Tower-hill, so I am

Madrid, Aug 21. 1623.

Your humble Servitor, J. H.  
XXV.

## XXV.

To my Brother, Doctor Howell.

My Brother,

Since our Prince, his departure hence, the Lady *Infanta* studieth English apace, and one Mr. *Wadsworth* and Father *Bonsface* two Englishmen, are appointed her teachers, and have access to her every day; We account her as it were our *Princess* now, and as we give, so she takes that Title: Our Ambassadors my Lord of *Bristol*, and Sir *Walter Aston*, will not stand now cover'd before her when they have audience, because they hold her to be their Princess; she is preparing divers suits of rich Cloaths for his Highness of perfum'd Amber leather, some embroder'd with Pearl, some with Gold, some with Silver! her family is a settling apace, and most of her Ladies and Officers are known already; we want nothing now but one dispatch more from Rome, and then the marriage will be solemniz'd, and all things consummated; yet there is one Mr. *Clerk* (with the lame arm) that came hither from the Sea side, as soon as the Prince was gone, he is one of the Duke of *Ruckingham's* creatures, yet he lies at the Earl of *Bristol's* house which we wonder at, considering the darknes that hapned 'twixt the Duke and the Earl: we fear that this *Clerk* hath brought something that may puzzle the busines. Besides having occasion to make my addresse lately to the *Venetian* Ambassador, who is interrested in som part of that great busines for which I am here, he told me confidently it would be no match, nor did he think it was ever intended. But I want faith to believe him yet for I know St. *Mark* is no friend to it, nor France or any other Prince or State besides the King of Denmark, whose Grandmother was of the house of *Austria*, being Sister to *Charles* the Emperor. Touching the busines of the *Palatinat*, our Ambassadors were lately assur'd by *Olivares*, and all the Counsellors here, and that in this Kings name, that he would procure his Majestic of great *Britain* entire satisfaction herein, and *Olivares*, giving them the joy, intreated them to assure their King upon their honour, and upon their lives of the reality hereof; for the *Infanta* her self (said he) hath stirr'd in it, and makes it now her own busines; for it was a firm peace and amity (which he confest could never be without the accommodation of things in *Germany*) as much as an alliance, which his Cathalic Majestic aim'd at. But we shall know shortly now what to trust to, we shall walk no more in mists, though som give out yet that our Prince shall embrace a cloud for *June* at last.



I pray present my service to Sir John Franklin, and Sir John Smith; with all at the Mill and Dale, and when you send to *Wales*, I pray convey the inclos'd to my Father. So my dear brother, I pray God Bless us both, and bring us again joyfully together.

*Madrid, Aug. 12.*

1623.

Your very loving brother,

J. H.

XXVI.

To my noble friend, Sir John North Knight.

SIR,

I Receiv'd lately one of yours, but it was of a very old date: we have our eyes here now all fix'd upon *Rome*, greedily expecting the Ratification, and lately a strong rumor ran it was com, in so much Mr. *Clerk* who was sent hither from the Prince being a shipboard, (and now lies sick at my Lord of *Bristol*'s house of a Calenture) hearing of it, he desired to speak with him, for he had something to deliver him from the Prince, my Lord Ambassador being com to him, Mr. *Clerk* delivered a letter from the Prince; the contents wherof were, That whereas he had left certain *Proxies* in his hand to be delivered to the King of *Spain* after the Ratification was com, he desir'd and requir'd him not to do it till he should receive further order from *England*; my Lord of *Bristol* hereupon went to Sir *Walter Aston*, who was in joynt Commission with him for concluding the Match, and shewing him the Letter, what my Lord *Aston* said I know not, but my Lord of *Bristol* told him, That they had a Commission Royal under the broad Seal of *England* to conclude the match; he knew as well as he how earnest the King their Master hath bin any time these ten years to have it done, how zher could not be a better pawn for the surrendry of the *Palatinat*, than the *Infanta* in the Prince his arms, who would never rest till she did the work to merit love of our Nation: He told him also how their own particular fortunes depended upon't; besides if he should delay one moment to deliver the *Proxy* after the Ratification was com accordng to agreement, the *Infanta* would hold her self so blemish'd in her honor, that it might overthrow all things. Lastly, he told him, That they incurr'd the hazard of their heads if they should suspend the executing his Majesties Commission upon any order but from that power which gave it, who was the King himself; hereupon both the Ambassadors proceeded still in preparing

ring matters for the solemnizing of the marriage: the Earl of *Bristol* had caus'd above thirty rich Liveries to be made of watchet Velvet, with silver lace up to the very capes of the Cloaks, the best sorts wherof were valued at 80 l. a Livery: My Lord *Allen* had also provided new Liveries, and a fortnight after the said politic report was blown up, the Ratification came indeed complete and full; so the marriage day was appointed, a *Terrass* cover'd all over with Tapestry was rais'd from the Kings Palace to the next Church, which might be about the same extent, as from *White-Hall* to *Westminster Abbey*, & the King intended to make his sister a *Wife*, and his daughter (wherof the Queen was deliver'd a little before) a *Ch.istian* upon the same day; the *Grandes* and great Ladies had been invited to the marriage, and order was sent to all the Port-Towns to discharge their great Ordnance, and sundry other things were prepar'd to honor the solemnity; but when we were thus at the height of our hopes, a day or two before, there came Mr. *Killegree*, *Gresley*, *Wood* and *Davies*, one upon the neck of another with a new Commission to my Lord of *Bristol* immediatly from his Majesty, counte'manding him to deliver the *Proxy* aforesaid, untill a full and absolut satisfaction were had for the surrendry of the *Palatinat* under this Kings hand and Seal, in regard he desir'd his Son should be married to *Spain*, and his Son in Law re-married to the *Palatinat* at one time; hereupon all was dash't to peeces; and that frame which was rearing so many years, was ruin'd in a moment. This news strook a damp in the hearts of all people here, and they wisht that the Postillions that brought it, had all broke their necks in the way.

My Lord of *Bristol* hereupon went to Court to acquaint the King with his new Commission, and so propos'd the restitution of the *Palatinat*, the King answer'd, 'Twas none of his to give, 'tis true he had a few Towns there, but he held them as Commissioner only for the Emperor, and he could not command an Emperor, yet if his Majesty of great *Brittain* would put a Treaty a foot, he would send his own Ambassadors to joyn; In the interim, the Earl was commanded not to deliver the aforesaid *Proxy* of the Prince, for the desponsories or espousall untill *Christmas*: (And herein it seems his Majesty with you was not well inform'd, for those powers of *Proxies* expir'd before) the King here said further, That if his Uncle the Emperor, or the Duke of *Bavaria* would not be conformable to reason, he would raise as great an Army for the Prince *Palsgrave*, as he did under *Spinola* when he first invaded the *Palatinat*; and to secure this, he would ingage his Contratation House of the *West-Indies*,

*Infantes*, with his Plate Fleet, and give the most binding instrument that could be under his hand and Seal. But this gave no satisfaction, therefore my Lord of *Bristol* I beleeve hath not long to stay here, for he is commanded to deliver no more Letters to the *Infanta*, nor demand any more audience, and that she should be no more stiled Princess of *England*, or *Wales*. The foresaid Caution which this King offer'd to my Lord of *Bristol*, made me think of what I read of his Grandfather *Philip* the second, who having been married to our Queen *Mary*, and it being thought she was with child of him, and was accordingly prayed for at *Pauls* Crosse, though it proved afterward but a tympany, King *Philip* propos'd to our Parliament, that they would pass an act that he might be Regent during his or her minority that should be born, and he would give good caution to surrender the Crown, when he or she should come to age: the motion was hotly canvas'd in the house of Peers, and like to pass, when the Lord *Paget* rose up and said, *I, but who shall sue the Kings bond?* so the business was dash'd. I have no more news to send you now, and I am sorry I have so much, unless it were better; for we that have business to negotiate here are like to suffer much by this rupture: welcom be the will of God, to whose benediction I commend you, and rest

*Madrid, Aug. 25.*

1623.

Your most humble Servitor,

J. H.

XXVII.

*To the right honorable the Lord Clifford.*

*My good Lord,*

**T**Hough this Court cannot afford now such comfortable news in relation to *England* as I could wish, yet such as it is you shall receive. My Lord of *Bristol* is preparing for *England*, I waited upon him lately when he went to take his leave at Court, and the King washing his hands took a ring from off his own finger, and put it upon his, which was the greatest honor that ever he did any Ambassador as they say here; he gave him also a Cupbord of Plate, valued at 20000 Crowns: There were also large and high promises made him, that in case he fear'd to fall upon any rock in *England*, by reason of the power of those who malign'd him, if he would stay in any of his Dominions, he would give him means and honor equall to the highest of his enemies. The Earl did not only wave, but disdain'd these Propositions made unto him by *Olivares*, and

and said he was so confident of the King his Masters Justice and high judgment, and of his own innocency, that he conceiv'd no power could be able to do him hurt. Ther hath occur'd nothing lately in this Court worth the advertisement: They speak much of the strange carriage of that boisterous Bishop of *Hatfield*, (for so they term him here) that having taken a place where there were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friers, he caus'd divers featherbeds to be rip'd, and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall whither the Nuns and Friers were thrust naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among these feathers, which makes them here presage him an ill death. So I most affectionately kisse your hands, and rest

Your very humble Servitor,

J. H.

Madrid, Aug. 26. 1623.

XXVIII.

To Sir John North.

SIR,

I Have many thanks to render you for the favor you lately did to a kinsman of mine, Mr. *Vaughan*, and for divers other which I defer till I return to that Court, and that I hope will not be long. Touching the procedure of matters here, you shall understand, That my Lord *Aston* had special audience lately of the King of *Spain*, and afterwards presented a Memorial wherein there was a high complaint against the miscarriage of the two *Spanish* Ambassadors now in *England*, the Marquis of *Inovisa*, and *Don Carlos Coloma*, the substance of it was, That the said Ambassadors in a privat audience his Majesty of great *Britain* had given them, inform'd him of a pernicious plot against his Person and Royal Authority, which was, That at the beginning of your now Parliament, the Duke of *Buckingham* with others his complices often met and consulted in a clandestin way, how to break the Treaty both of *Mitch* and *Palatinate*: and in case his Majesty was unwilling therunto, he should have a Countrey-house or two to retire unto for his recreation and health, in regard the Prince is now of years and judgment fit to govern. His Majesty so resented this, that the next day he sent them many thanks for the care they had of him, and desir'd them to perfect the work, and now that they had detected the Treason, to discover also the Traytors; but they were shy in that point: the King sent again, desiring them to send him the names of the Conspirators in a paper, seal'd up by one of their own

own confidents, which he would receive with his own hands, and no soul should see it els; advising them withal, that they should not prefer this discovery before their own honors, to be accounted false Accusers: they replied, That they had done enough already by instancing in the Duke of *Buckingham*, and it might easily be guess who were his Confidents, and Creatures. Hereupon his Majesty put those whom he had any grounds to suspect to their oaths; And afterward sent my Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Francis Cottington*, to tell the Ambassadors that he had left no means unassayed to discover the Conspiracy, that he had found upon oath such a clearness of ingenuity in the Duke of *Buckingham*, that satisfied him of his innocency: Therefore he had just cause to conceive that this information of theirs, proceeded rather from malice and some political ends than from truth, and in regard they would not produce the Authors of so dangerous a Treason, they made themselves to be justly thought the Authors of it: And therefore though he might by his own royal justice, and the Law of Nations punish this excess and insolence of theirs, and high wrong they had done to his best servants, yea to the Prince his Son, for through the sides of the Duke they wounded him, in regard it was impossible that such a design should be attempted without his privacy, yet he would not be his own Judge herein, but would refer them to the King their Master, whom he conceiv'd to be so just, that he doubted not but he would see him satisfied, and therefore he would send an expresse unto him hereabouts to demand Justice, and reparation: this business is now in agitation, but we know not what will become of it. We are all here in a sad disconsolate condition, and the Merchants shake their heads up and down out of an apprehension of some fearful war to follow: so I most affectionately kiss your hands, and rest

Madrid, Aug. 26.  
1623.

Your very humble and ready  
Servitor, J. H.

XXIX.

To Sir Kenelm Digby Knight.

SIR,

YOU have had knowledge (none better) of the progression and growings of the Spanish Match from time to time; I must acquaint you now with the rupture and utter dissolution of it, which

was not long a doing; for it was done in one audience that my Lord of Bristol had lately at Court, whence it may be infer'd that 'tis far more easie to pull down, than reare up, for that structure which was so many years a rearing, was dasht as it were in a trice: Dissolution goeth a faster pace than Composition. And it may be said, that the civill actions of men, specially great affairs of Monarchs (as this was) have much Analogie in degrees of progression with the naturall production of man. To make man there are many acts must procede, first a meeting and copulation of the Sexes, then Conception, which requirés a well disposed womb to retain the prolificall seed, by the constriction and occlusion of the orifice of the Matrix, which seed being first blood, and afterwards cream; is by a gentle ebullition coagulated, and turn'd to a crudded lump, which the womb by vertue of its natural heat prepares to be capable to receive form, and to be organiz'd; wherupon Nature falls a working to delineat all the members, beginning with those that are most noble: as the Heart, the Brain, the Liver; wherof *Galen* would have the Liver, which is the shop and source of the blood, and *Aristotle* the Heart, to be the first fram'd, in regard 'tis *primum vivens*, & *ultimum moriens*: Nature continues in this labor untill a perfect shape be introduc'd, and this is call'd *Formation* which is the third act, and is a production of an organicall body out of the spermatie substance, caus'd by the plastic vertue of the vitall spirits: and sometimes this act is finish'd thirty days after the Conception, sometimes fifty, but most commonly in forty two, or forty five, and is sooner done in the male. This being done, the *Embryon* is animated with three souls; the first with that of Plants call'd the vegetable soul, then with a sensitive, which all brute Animals have, and lastly, the Rationall soul is infus'd, and these three in man are like *Trigonus* in *Tetragone*; the two first are generated *ex Triduce*, from the seed of the Parents, but the last is by immediat infusion from God, and 'tis controverted twixt Philosophers and Divines, when this infusion is made.

This is the fourth act that goeth to make man, and is call'd *Animation*: and as the Naturalists allow *Animation* double the time that *Formation* had from the Conception, so they allow to the ripening of the *Embryo* in the womb, and to the birth therof treble the time that *Animation* had, which hapneth sometimes in nine, sometimes in ten months. This *Grand* busines of the Spanish match, may be said to have had such degrees of progression; first ther was a meeting and coupling on both sides, for a *fanta* in Spain, and som select Counsellors of State were appointed in England; After this

this Conjunction the busines was conceiv'd, then it receiv'd form, then life, (though the quickning was slow) but having had nere upon ten years in lieu of ten months to be perfected, it was unfortunately strangled when it was ripe and ready for birth; and I would they had never been born that did it, for it is like to be out of my way 3000 l. And as the *Embryo* in the womb is wrapt in three membranes or tunics, so this great busines, you know better then I, was involv'd in many difficulties; and died so intangled before it could break through them.

There is a buzz here of a match 'twixt England and France; I pray God send it a speedier Formation and *Animation* than this had, and that it may not prove an abortive.

I send you herewith a letter from the Paragon of the Spanish Court *Donna Anna Maria Manrique*, The Duke of *Maqueda* sister, who respects you in a high Degree; she told me this was the first Letter she ever writ to man in her life, except the Duke her brother, she was much solicited to write to Mr. *Thomas Cary*, but, she would not. I did also your Message to the *Marquisad' Inosofa* who put me to sit a good while with her upon her *Esfrado*, which was no simple favor: you are much in both these Ladies Books, and much spoken of by divers others in this Court. I could not recover your Diamond hatband which the *Picaroen* snacht from you in the coach, though I us'd all means possible, as far as book, bell and candle in point of Excommunication against the party in all the Churches of Madrid, by which means you know divers things are recover'd: So I most affectionately kiss your hands and rest,

Post. Yours of the 2. of March  
came to safe hand.  
Madrid.

Your most faithfull  
Servitor, J. H.

XXX.

To my Cosen, Mr. J. Price, (now Knight), at the  
middle Temple, from Madrid.

Cosen suffer my Letter to salute you first in this Distich,

*A Thamisi Tagus quot leucis flumine distat,  
Oscula tot manibus porto, Price, tuis.*

As many miles *Thames* lies from *Tagus* Strands,  
I bring so many kisses to thy hands,

My dear Jack,

IN the large Register or *Almanack* of my friends in *England*, you are one of the chiefest *red Letters*, you are one of my *Festival Rubriques*; for whensoever you fall upon my mind, or my mind falls upon you, I keep Holy day all the while, and this happens so often, that you leave me but few *working-days* throughout the whole year; fewer far than this Countrey affords; for in their *Calendar* above five Months of the twelve are dedicated to some Saint or other, and kept Festival; a Religion that the *London Apprentices* would like well.

I thank you for yours of the third Current; and the ample Relations you give me of *London Occurrences*, but principally for the powerful and sweet assurances you give me of your love, both in verse and Prose. All businesses here are off the hinges; for one late audience of my Lord of *Bristol* pull'd down what was so many years a raising. And as *Thomas Aquinas* told an Artist of a costly curious Statue in *Rome*, that by some accident while he was a trimming it, fell down and so broke to peeces, *Opus triginta annorum destruxisti*, thou hast destroy'd the work of thirty years; so it may be said, that a work here upon ten years is now suddenly shattered to peeces. I hope by Gods grace to be now speedily in *England*, and to re-enjoy your most dear society: In the meanwhile may all happinesse attend you.

*Ad iterum.*

*Occidit ut grandire gradus oratio, possit  
Prosa, tibi binos jungimus ecce pedes.*

That in thy journey thou maist be more fleet,  
To my dull Prose I adde these Metric feet.

Resp.

*Ad mare cum tenio quid agam? Repl. cum propere pennas  
Te ferunt, est lator nam tebis ignis, Amor.*

But when I come to Sea how shall I shift?  
Let Love transport thee then, for Fire is swift.

March 30.  
1624.

Your most affectionate Cos.

J. H.

XXXI.



To the Lord Vicount Cotehester, from Madrid.

Right Honourable,

**Y**OUR Lordships of the third Current, came to safe hand, and being now upon point of parting with this Court, I thought it worth the labour to send your Lordship a short survey of the Monarchy of Spain; a bold undertaking your Lordship will say, to comprehend within the narrow bounds of a Letter such a huge bulk, but as in the bosse of a small Diamond ring one may discern the image of a mighty monarchy, so I will endeavour that your Lordship may behold the power of this great King in this paper.

Spain hath bin always esteem'd a Countrey of ancient renown, and as it is incident to all other, she hath had her vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune: She hath bin thrice overcome; by the *Romans*, by the *Goths*, and by the *Moors*: the middle conquest continueth to this day; for this King and most of the Nobility profess themselves to have descended of the *Goths*; the *Moors* kept here about 700 years, and it is a remarkable Story how they got in first; which was thus upon good record: There reign'd in Spain *Don Rodrigo*, who kept his Court then at *Malaga*; He employ'd the Conde *Don Julian* Ambassador to *Barbary*, who had a Daughter, (a young beautiful Lady) that was Maid of honour to the Queen: The King spying her one day refreshing her self under an arbour, fell enamour'd with her, and never left till he had deslow'd her; She resenting much the dishonor, writ a Letter to her Father in *Barbary* under this Allegory, *That there was a fair green Apple upon the Table, and the Kings poignard fell upon't and clef't it in two.* *Don Julian* apprehending the meaning, got letters of revocation, and came back to Spain, wher he so complied with the King, that he became his Favorite: Amongst other things he advis'd the King, That in regard he was now in Peace with all the World, he would dismisse his Gallies and Garrisons that were up and down the Sea-coasts, because it was a superfluous charge. This being done, and the Countrey left open to any Invader, he prevail'd with the King to have leave to go with his Lady to see their friends in *Tarragona*, which was 300 miles off: Having bin there a while, his Lady made semblance to be sick, and so sent to petition the King, that her Daughter *Donna Cava* (whom they had left at Court to satiate the Kings lust) might com to comfort her a while; *Cava* came, and the gate through which she went forth is call'd after her name to this

this day in *Malaga*: *Don Julian* having all his chief kindred there, he sail'd over to *Barbary*, and afterwards brought over the King of *Morocco*, and others with an Army, who suddenly invaded Spain, lying armles and open, and so conquer'd it. *Don Rodrigo* died gallantly in the field; but what became of *Don Julian*, who for a particular revenge betrayed his own Countrey, no Story makes mention. A few years before this happen'd, *Rodrigo* came to *Toledo*, where under the great Church ther was a Vault with huge Iron doors, and none of his Predecessors durst open it, because ther was an old Prophecie, *That when that Vault was open'd, Spain should be conquer'd*: *Rodrigo* slighting the Prophecie, caus'd the doors to be broke open, hoping to find there som Treasure; but when he entred, there was nothing found but the pictures of *Moors*, such men that a little after fulfill'd the Prophecie.

Yet this last conquest of Spain was not perfect, for divers parts Northwest kept still under Christian Kings, specially *Biscay*, which was never conquer'd, as *Wales* in *Britanny*; and the *Biscayners* have much Analogy with the *Welsh* in divers things: They retain to this day the original Language of Spain, they are the most mountainous people, and they are reputed the ancient'st Gentry; so that when any is to take the order of Knighthood, ther are no Inquisitors appointed to find whether he be cleer of the blood of the *Moors* as in other places. The King when he comes upon the confines, pulls off one shoe before he can tread upon any *Biscay* ground: And he hath good reason to esteem that Province, in regard of divers advantages he hath by it; for he hath his best timber to build ships, his best Mariners, and all his iron thence.

Ther were divers bloody battels 'twixt the remnant of Christians, and the *Moors* for seven hundred years together, and the Spaniards getting ground more and more, drive them at last to *Granada*, and thence also in the time of *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, quite over to *Barbary*: their last King was *Chico*, who when he fled from *Granada* crying and weeping, the people upbraided him, *That he might well weep like a woman, who could not defend himself and them like a man.* (This was that *Ferdinand* who obtain'd from *Rome* the Title of *Catholic*, though some Stories say, that many ages before *Ricardus* the first Orthodox King of the *Goths*, was stil'd *Catholicus* in a Provincial Synod held at *Toledo*, which was continued by *Alphonsus* the first, and then made hereditary by this *Ferdinand*.) This absolute Conquest of the *Moors* hapned about *Henry* the seventh's time, when the foresaid *Ferdinand* and *Isabella* had by alliance joyn'd *Castile* and *Aragon*, which with the discovery of the

*West-Indies*, which happen'd a little after, was the first foundation of that greatness wherunto *Spain* is now mounted. Afterwards there was an alliance with *Burgundy* and *Austria*, by the first House the seventeen *Provinces* fell to *Spain*; by the second *Charles* the fifth came to be Emperor; and remarkable it is how the House of *Austria* came to that height from a mean Earl, the Earl of *Hasburgh* in *Germany*; who having bin one day a hunting, he overtook a Priest who had bin with the Sacrament to visit a poor sick body, the Priest being tyr'd, the Earl lighted off his horse, help't up the Priest, and so waited upon him a foot all the while, till he brought him to the Church: The Priest giving him his benediction at his going away, told him, that for this great act of humility and piety, *His Race should be one of the greatest that ever the world had*; and ever since, which is som 240 years ago, the Empire hath continued in that House, which afterwards was call'd the House of *Austria*.

In *Philip* the second's time the *Spanish* Monarchy came to its highest cumble, by the conquest of *Portugal*, whereby the *East-Indies*, sundry Islands in the *Atlantic* Sea, and divers places in *Barbary* were added to the Crown of *Spain*. By these steps this Crown came to this Grandeur; and truly give the *Spaniard* his due, he is a mighty Monarch, he hath Dominions in all parts of the world, (which none of the four Monarchies had) both in *Europe*, *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*, (which he hath solely to himself) though our *Henry* the seventh had the first proffer made him: So the Sun shines all the four and twenty hours of the natural day upon some part or other of his Countreys, for part of the *Antipodes* are subject to him. He hath eight Vice-roys in *Europe*, two in the *East-Indies*, two in the *West*, two in *Africa*, and about thirty Provinciaall soverain Commanders more; yet as I was told lately, in a discourse twixt him and our Prince at his being here, when the Prince fell to magnifie his spacious Dominions, the King answer'd, Sir, 'tis true, it hath pleas'd God to trust me with divers Nations and Countreys, but of all these there are but two which yeeld me any clear revenues, viz. *Spain*, and my *West-Indies*, nor all *Spain* neither, but *Castile* onely, the rest do scarce quit cost, for all is drunk up twixt *Governors* and *Garrisons*; yet my advantage is to have the opportunity to propagate *Christian Religion*, and to employ my Subjects. For the last, it must be granted, that no Prince hath better means to breed brave men, and more variety of commands to heighten their spirits with no petty, but Princely employments.

This King besides hath other means to oblige the Gentry unto him,

him, by such a huge number of *Comendams* which he hath in his gift to bestow on whom he please of any of the three Orders of Knighthood; which England and France want. Some Noble men in Spain can dispend 50000 l. some forty, some thirty, and divers twenty thousand pounds per annum. The Church here is exceeding rich both in revenues, plate, and buildings; one cannot go to the meanest Countrey Chappel, but he will find Chalicees, lamps and candlesticks of silver. There are some Bishopricks of 30000 l. per annum, and divers of 10000 l. and *Toledo* is 100000 l. yearly revenue. As the Church is rich, so it is mightily revered here, and very powerfull, which made *Philip* the second rather depend upon the Clergy, than the secular Power. Therefore I do not see how Spain can be call'd a poor Countrey considering the revenues aforesaid, of Princes and Prelats; nor is it so thin of People as the world makes it; and one reason may be that there are sixteen Universities in Spain, and in one of these there were fifteen thousand Students at one time when I was there, I mean *Salamanca*, and in this Village of Madrid (for the King of Spain cannot keep his constant Court in any City) there are ordinarily 600000 souls. 'Tis true that the colonizing of the Indies, and the wars of Flanders have much drain'd this Countrey of people: Since the expulsion of the Moors, it is also grown thinner, and not so full of corn; For those Moors would grub up wheat out of the very tops of the craggy hills, yet they us'd another grain for their bread, so that the Spaniard had nought els to do but go with his Ass to the Market, and buy coyn of the Moors. There liv'd here also in times past a great number of Jews, till they were expell'd by *Ferdinand*, and as I have read in an old Spanish Legend, the cause was this; The King had a young Prince to his son, who was us'd to play with a Jewish Doctor that was about the Court, who had a Ball of gold in a string hanging down his breast, the little Prince one day snatcht away the said golden Ball, and carried it to the next room, the Ball being hollow, open'd, and within there was painted our Saviour killing a Jews taile. Hereupon they were all suddenly distress'd and exterminated, yet I beleve in Portugal there lurks yet good store of them.

For the soil of Spain, the fruitfulness of their vallies recompences the sterility of their hills, corn is their greatest want, and want of rain is the cause of that, which makes them have need of their neighbors; yet as much as Spain bears is passing good, and so is every thing else for the quality, nor hath any one a better horse under him, a better cloak on his back, a better sword by his side, better shoes

shoes on his feet, than the Spaniard, nor doth any drink better Wine, or eat better fruit than he, nor flesh for the quantity.

Touching the People, the Spaniard looks as high, though not so big as a German, his excellence is in too much gravity, which some who know him not well, hold to be a pride, he cares not how little he labours, for poor *Gascons* and *Morisco* slaves do most of his work in field and vineyard; he can endure much in the war, yet he loves not to fight in the dark, but in open day, or upon a stage, that all the world might be witnesses of his valour; so that you shall seldom hear of Spaniards employed in night service; nor shall one hear of a *Due* here in an age: He hath one good quality, that he is wonderfully obedient to Government: for the proudest *Due* of Spain when he is prancing upon his *Cinot* in the streets, if an *Alguazil* (a Sergeant) shew him his *Morre*, that is a little white staff he carrieth as badge of his Office; my *Due* will down presently off his horse, and yeeld himself his prisoner. He hath another commendable quality, that when he giveth *Akms*, he pulls off his Hat, and puts it in the beggars hand with a great deal of familiarity. His gravity is much lessened since the late Proclamations came out against ruffs, and the King himself shewed the first example, they were come to that height of excess herein, that twenty shillings were us'd to be paid for starching of a ruff; and some, though perhaps he had never a shirt to his back, yet would he have a totting huge swelling ruff about his neck. He is sparing in his ordinary diet, but when he makes a Feast he is free and bountiful. As to temporal Authority, specially Martial, so is he very obedient to the Church, and believes all with an implicit faith: he is a great servant of Ladies, nor can he be blam'd, for as I said before he comes of a *Gouish* race; yet he never brags of, nor blazes abroad his doings that way, but is exceedingly careful of the repute of any woman, (A civility that we much want in England) He will speak high words of *Don Philippo* his King, but will not endure a stranger should do so: I have heard a *Biscayner* make a *Recomendado*, that he was as good a Gentleman as *Dan Philippo* himself, for *Don Philippo* was half a Spaniard, half a German, half an Italian, half a Frenchman, half I know not what, but he was a pure *Biscayner* without mixture. The Spaniard is not so smooth and oily in his Complement as the Italian, and though he will make strong protestations, yet he will not swear out Complements like the French and English, as I heard when my Lord of *Carlisle* was Ambassador in France, ther came a great Monsieur to see him, and having a long time banded, and sworn Complements one to another

another who should go first out at adore, at last my Lord of Carille said, *ô Mon Seigneur ayez pitié de mon ame*, O my Lord have pity upon my soul.

The Spaniard is generally given to gaming, and that in excess; he will say his prayers before, and if he win he will thank God for his good fortune after: their common game at Cards (for they very seldom play at Dice) is *Primera*, at which the King never shewes his game, but throws his Cards with their faces down on the Table: He is Merchant of all the cards and dice through all the Kingdom, he hath them made for a penny a pair, and he retails them for twelve pence; so that 'tis thought he hath 30000 l. a year by this trick at cards. The Spaniard is very devout in his way, for I have seen him kneel in the very dirt, when the *Ave Mary* bell rings: and som if they spy two straws or sticks lie cross-wise in the street, they will take them up and kisse them, and lay them down again. He walks as if he marcht, and seldom looks on the ground, as if he contemn'd it. I was told of a Spaniard who having got a fall by a stumble, and broke his nose, rose up, and in a disdainful manner said, *Voto a tal esto es caminar por la tierra*, This is to walk upon earth. The *Labradores* and Countrey Swains here are sturdy and rational men, nothing so simple or servile as the French *Peasant who is born in chains*. 'Tis true, the Spaniard is not so conversable as other Nations; (unlesse he hath travel'd) els he is like *Mars* among the Planets, impatient of conjunction, nor is he so free in his gifts and rewards: as the last Summer it hapned that Count *Gondamar* with Sir *Francis Cottington* went to see a curious house of the Constable of *Castile*, which had been newly built here: the keeper of the house was very officious to shew him every room with the garden, grotha's and aqueducts, and presented him with some fruit: *Gondamar* having been a long time in the house, comming out, put many Compliments of thanks upon the man, and so was going away, Sir *Francis* whisper'd him in the ear and ask'd him whether he would give the man any thing that took such pains, Oh quoth *Gondamar*, well remembred *Don Francisco*, have you ever a double Pistol about you? If you have, you may give it him, and then you pay him after the English manner, I have paid him already after the Spanish. The Spaniard is much improv'd in policy since he took footing in Italy, and there is no Nation agrees with him better: I will conclude this Character with a saying that he hath,

*"No ay hombre debaxo d'el sol;  
Como el Italiano y el Espanol.*

Whereunto

Whereunto a Frenchman answer'd,

*Dizes la verdad, y tienes razon,  
El uno es puto, el otro ladron.*

Englished thus,  
Beneath the Sun ther's no such man,  
As is the Spaniard and Italian.

*The Frenchman answers,*  
Thou tell'st the truth, and reason hast,  
The first's a Thief, a Buggerer the last.

Touching their women, nature hath made a more visible distinction 'twixt the two sexes here, than els where; for the men for the most part are swarthy and rough, but the women are made of a far finer mould, they are commonly little; and whereas there is a saying that to make a compleat woman, let her be English to the neck, French to the waist, and Dutch below: I may add for hands and feet let her be Spanish, for they have the least of any. They have another saying, a French-woman in a dance, a Dutch-woman in the kitchen, an Italian in a window, an English-woman at board, and the Spanish a bed. When they are married they have a priviledge to wear high shooes, and to paint, which is generally practised here, and the Queen useth it her self. They are coy enough, but not so froward as our English, for if a Lady go along the street, (and all women going here vaild and their habirso generally alike, one can hardly distinguish a Countess from a Coblers wife) if one should cast out an odd ill sounding word, and ask her a favour, she will not take it ill, but put it off and answer you with some wittie retort. After 30. they are commonly past child-bearing. and I have seen women in England look as youthful at 50. as some here at 25. Money will do miracles here in purchasing the favour of Ladies, or any thing els, though this be the Countrey of money, for it furnisheth well-near all the world besides, yea their very enemies, as the Turk and Hollander; inso-much that one may say the Coynt of Spain is as Catholic, as her King. Yet though he be the greatest King of gold and silver Mines in the world, (I think) yet the common currant Coyn here is Copper, and herein I believe the Hollander hath done him more mischief by counterfeiting his Copper Coyns, than by their aims, bringing it in by strange surreptitious wayes, as in hol-

low

hollow Sows of Tin and Lead, hollow Masts, in pitch Buckets under water and other waies. But I fear to be injurious to this great King to speak of him in so narrow a compasse, a great King indeed, though the French in a slighting way compare his Monarchy to a *Beggars Cloak made up of Patches*, they are patches indeed, but such as he hath not the like: The *East-Indies* is a patch embroider'd with Pearls, Rubies, and Diamonds, *Peru* is a patch embroider'd with massie gold, *Mexico* with silver, *Naples* and *Milain* are patches of cloth of Tissue, and if these patches were in one peece, what would become of his cloak embroider'd with flower deluce?

So desiring your Lopp, to pardon this poor imperfect paper, considering the high quality of the Subject, I rest

Madrid, 1 Feb.

1623.

Your Lordships most humble

Servitor, J. H.

X X X I.

To Mr. Walsingham Gressly, from Madrid.

Don Balthazar,

I Thank you for your Letter in my Lords last packet, wherein among other passages, you write unto me the circumstances of Marquis *Spinola's* raising his Leaguer, by flatt'ing and firing his works before *Berghen*. He is much tax'd here, to have attempted it, and to have buried so much of the Kings treasure before that Town in such costly Trenches: A Gentleman came hither lately, who was at the siege all the while, and he told me one strange passage, how Sir *Ferdinando Gory* a huge corpulent Knight, was shot through his body, the Bullet entring at the Navell, and coming out at his back kill'd his man behind him, yet he lives still, & is like to recover: With this miraculous accident, he told me also a merry one, how a Captain that had a Wooden Leg booted over had it shatter'd, to peeces by a Cannon Buller, his Souldiers crying out a *Surgeon*, a *Surgeon*, for the Captain; no, no, said he, a *Carpenter*, a *Carpenter*, will serve the turn: To this pleasant tale I'll add another that happen'd lately in *Alcala* hard by, of a Dominican Fryer, who in a solemn Proceffion which was held there upon *Asension* day last, had his stones dangling under his habit cut off instead of his pocket by a cut-purse.

Before



Before you return hither, which I understand will be speedily, I pray bestow a visit on our friends in Bishopsgate-street: So I am

3. Feb. 1623.

Your faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

XXXIII.

To Sir Robert Napier Knight, at his house in Bishopsgate-street, from Madrid.

SIR,

THE late breach of the *Match*, hath broke the neck of all business here, and mine suffers as much as any: I had access lately to *Olivares*, once or twice, I had audience also of the King, to whom I presented a memorial that intimated *Letters of Mart*, unless satisfaction were had from his Vice-roy the *Conde del Real*; the King gave me a gracious answer, but *Olivares* a churlish one, viz. *That when the Spaniards had justice in England, we should have justice here*: So that notwithstanding I have brought it to the highest point and pitch of perfection in Law that could be, and procur'd some dispatches, the like wherof were never granted in this Court before, yet I am in despair now to do any good: I hope to be shortly in England, by Gods grace, to give you and the rest of the proprietaries, a punctual account of all things: And you may easily conceive how sorry I am, that matters succeeded not according to your expectation, and my endeavours: but I hope you are none of those that measure things by the event. The Earl of *Bristol*, Count *Gondamar*, and my Lord Ambassador *Aston*, did not only do courtesies, but they did co-operate with me in it, and contributed their utmost endeavours: So I rest

Madrid, 19. Feb.  
1623.

Yours to serve you,  
J. H.

XXXIV.

To Mr. A. S. in Alicant.

Much endeared Sir; Fire, you know, is the common emblem of love, But without any disparagement to so noble a passion, methinks it might be also compar'd to tinder, and Letters are the proper matter wherof to make this tinder: Letters again are fittest to kindle, and re-accend this tinder, they may serve both for

for flint, steel, and match. This Letter of mine comes therefore of set purpose to strike som sparkles into yours, that it may glow and burn, and receive ignition, and not be dead, as it hath done a great while: I make my pen to serve for an instrument to stir the cinders wherwith your old love to me hath bin cover'd a long time; therefore I pray let no *courtesy* Bell have power hereafter to rake up, and choak with the ashes of oblivion, that cleer flame wherwith our affections did use to sparkle so long by correspondence of Letters, and other offices of love.

I think I shall sojourn yet in this Court these three moneths, for I will not give over this great businesse while ther is the least breath of hope remaining.

I know you have choice matters of intelligence sometimes from thence, therefore I pray impart som unto us, and you shall not fail to know how matters pass here weekly. So with my best manes to *Francisco Imperiall*, I rest

Madrid, 3. Mar.

1623.

Yours most affectionately  
to serve you, J. H.

XXXV.

To the Honorable Sir T. S. at Tower-Hill,

SIR,

I Was yesterday at the *Escoriall* to see the Monastery of Saint *Laurence*, the eighth wonder of the World; and truly considering the site of the place, the state of the thing, and the symmetry of the structure, with divers other rarities, it may be call'd so; for what I have seen in *Italy*, and other places, are but bables to it. It is built amongst a company of Craggy barren hills, which makes the air the hungrier, and wholsommer; it is all built of Free-stone and Marble, and that with such solidity and moderat height, that surely *Philip* the seconds chief design was to make a sacrifice of it to eternity, and to contest with the Meteors, and Time it self. It cost eight Millions, it was twenty four yeers a building, and the Founder himself saw it finish'd, and enjoy'd it twelve years after, and carried his Bones himself thither to be buried.

The reason that mov'd King *Philip* to wast so much treasure, was a vow he had made at the battel of Saint *Quentin*, where he was forc'd to batter a Monastery of Saint *Laurence* Friars, and if he had the victory, he would erect such a Monastery to Saint *Laurence*,  
that

that the world had not the like ; therefore the form of it is like a Gridiron, the handle is a huge Royall Palace, and the body a vast Monastery or Assembly of quadrangular Cloysters, for ther are as many as ther be moneths in the year. Ther be a hundred Monks, and every one hath his man and his mule, and a multitude of Officers ; besides, ther are three Libraries there, full of the choicest Books for all Sciences, It is beyond expressions, what Grots, Gardens, Walks, and Aqueducts ther are there, and what curious Fountains in the upper Cloysters, for ther be two stages of Cloysters : In fine, ther is nothing that's vulgar there. To take a view of every Room in the House one must make account to go ten miles ; ther is a Vault call'd the *Pantheon*, under the highest Altar, which is all pav'd, wall'd, and arch'd with Marble ; ther be a number of huge Silver Candlesticks, taller than I am ; Lamps three yards compas, and divers Chalicees and Crosses of massie Gold : Ther is one Quire made all of burnish'd Brass : Pictures and Statues like Giants, and a world of glorious things that purely ravish'd me. By this mighty Monument, it may be inferr'd, that *Philip* the second, though he was a little man, yet had he vast Gigantic thoughts in him, to leave such a huge pile for posterity to gaze upon, and admire his memory: No more now, but that I rest

Madrid, Mar. 9.  
1623.

Your most humble  
Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To the Lo: Vicount Col. from Madrid :

My Lord,

YOU writ to me not long since, to send you an account of the Duke of Ossuna's death, a little man, but of great fame and fortunes, and much cried up, and known up and down the World. He was revok'd from being Vice-roy of Naples (the best employment the King of Spain hath for a Subject) upon som disgust ; And being com to this Court, when he was brought to give an account of his government, being troubled with the Gout, he carried his Sword in his hand in stead of a staff ; the King misliking the manner of his posture, turn'd his back to him, and so went away ; therupon he was overheard to mutter, *Esto es para servir muchachos ; This it is to serve boys* : This coming to the Kings eare, he was apprehended, and committed prisoner to a Monastery, not far

far off, where he continued som years, untill his Beard came to his girdle, then growing very ill, he was permitted to com to his House in this Town, being carried in a bed upon mens shoulders, and so died som year ago. Ther were divers accusations against him, amongst the rest, I remember these, That he had kept the Marquis *de Campo Lario* as wife, sending her husband out of the way upon employment That he had got a bastard of a Turkish woman, and suffer'd the child to be brought up in the *Mahumetan* religion; That being one day at High Masse, when the host was elevated, he drew out of his pocket a piece of Gold, and held it up, intimating that that was his god: That he had invited som of the prime Courtisans of *Naples* to a Feast, and after dinner made a banquet for them in his Garden, wher he commanded them to strip themselves stark naked and go up and down; while he shot Sugar-Plums at them out of a Trunk, which they were to take up from off their high Chapins, and such like extravagancies. One (amongst divers other) witty passage was told me of him, which was, That when he was Vice roy of *Sicily*, ther dyed a great rich Duke, who left but one Son, whom with his whole estate, he bequeath'd to the Tutelle of the Jesuits, and the words of the Will were, *When he is pass'd his minority (Darete al mio figlio lo qualche roi ro'ce) you sh. ll give my son what you will.* It seems the Jesuits took to themselves two parts of three of the estate, and gave the rest to the heir, the young Duke complaining herof to the Duke of *Ossuna* (then Vice-roy) he commanded the Jesuits to appear before him, he ask'd them how much of the estate they would have, they answer'd, two parts of three, which they had almost employed already to build Monasteries, and an Hospitall, to erect particular Altars, and Masses, to sing Dirges and Refrigitiums, for the soul of the deceased Duke: Hereupon, the Duke of *Ossuna* caus'd the Will to be produc'd, and found therein the words afore-recited, *When he is pass'd his minority, you shall give my (son of my estate) what you will;* Then he told the Jesuits, you must by vertue and tenor of these words, give what you will to the son, which by your own confession is two parts of three: and so he determin'd the busines.

Thus have I in part satisfied your Lordships desire, which I shall do more amply, when I shall be made happy to attend you in person, which I hope will be ere it be long: In the interim, I take my leave of you from *Spain*, and rest

Mad id, 13 Mar.

1623.

Your Lordships most ready and  
humble Servt or, J. H.

XXXVII.

## XXXVII.

To Simon Digby Esq.

S I R,

I Thank you for the several sorts of *Cyphers* you sent me to write by, which were very choice ones and curious. *Cryptology*, or Epistolizing in a Clandestine way, is very ancient: I read in *A. Geilius*, that *C. Caesar* in his Letters to *Cajus Oppius*, and *Balbus Cornelius*, who were two of his greatest confidentst in managing his privat affairs, d'd write in *Cyphers* by a various transportation of the Alphabet; wherof *Probus Grammaticus de occulta literarum significatione Epistolarum C. Caesaris*, writes a curious Commentary: But methinks, that certain kind of Hieroglyphics, the Cælestiall Signs, the seven Planets, and other Constellations might make a curious kind of *Cypher*, as I will more particularly demonstrate unto you in a Scheme, when I shall be made happy with your conversation. So I rest

Your assured Servitor,

Madrid, Mar. 15.

1623.

J. H.

## XXXVIII.

To Sir James Crofts, from Bilbao.

S I R,

BEing safely come to the *Marine*, in convoy of his Majesties Jewels, and being to sojourn here som days, the conveniency of this Gentleman (who knows, and much honoureth you) he being to ride Post through *France*, invited me to send you this.

We werē but five horsemen in all our seven days journey, from *Madrid* hither, and the charge *Mr. Wishes* had is valued at four hundred thousand Crowns; but 'tis such safe travelling in *Spain*, that one may carry Gold in the Palm of his hand, the government is so good. When we had gain'd *Biscay* ground, we pass'd one day through a Forrest, and lighting off our Mules to take a little repast under a Tree, we took down our *Alforjas*, and som bottles of wine, (and you know 'tis ordinary here to ride with ones victuals about him) but as we were eating, we spyed two huge

Woolfs

Woolfs, who stair'd upon us a while, but had the good manners to go away: It put me in mind of a pleasant tale I heard Sir *Thomas Fairfax* relate of a Soldier in Ireland, who having got his Passeport to go for England, as he pass'd through a Wood with his Knapfack upon his back, being weary, he sat down under a Tree, wher he open'd his Knapfack, and fell to some Victuals he had; but upon a sudden he was surpriz'd with two or three Woolfs, who coming towards him, he threw them scraps of Bread and Cheese, till all was done, then the Woolfs making a nearer approach unto him, he knew not what shift to make, but by taking a pair of Bag-Pipes which he had, and as soon as he began to play upon them, the Wolves ran all away as if they had bin scar'd out of their wits; wherupon the Soldier said, *A pox take you all, if I had known you had lov'd Musick, so well, you should have had it before dinner.*

If ther be a lodging void at the three *Halbards-Heads* I pray, be pleas'd to caule it to be reserv'd for me. So I rest,

*Bilbo, Sept. 6.*  
1624.

Your humble Servitor,

J. H.

---

Familiar

---



# Familiar LETTERS.

## SECTION IV.

I.

*To my Father, from London.*

SIR,

**I** Am newly return'd from *Spain*, I came over in Con-  
voy of the Prince his jewels, for which, one of the  
Ships Royal with the *Catch* were sent under the  
Command of Captain *Love*; We landed at *Plim-  
mouth*, whence I came by Post to *Theobalds* in  
lesse then two nights and a day, to bring his Ma-  
jesty news of their safe arrival: The Prince had  
newly got a fall off a Horse, and kept his Chamber; the jewels  
were valued at above a hundred thousand pounds; som of them a  
litle before the Prince his departure had bin presented to the *In-  
fant*, but she waving to receive them, yet with a civil complement,  
they were left in the hands of one of the Secretaries of State for  
her use upon the Wedding day, and it was no unworthy thing in  
the *Spaniards* to deliver them back, notwithstanding, that the *Trea-  
ties* both of *Madrid*, and *Palatinate*, had bin dissolv'd a pretty while  
before, by Act of Parliament, that a War was threatned, and Am-  
bassadors revok'd. Ther wer jewels also amongst them to be present-  
ed to the King & Queen of *Spain*, to most of the Ladies of Honor,  
and the Grandees. Ther was a great Table Diamond for *Orsures*  
of 12 Caratts Weight, but the richest of all was to the *Infanta*  
her self, which was a chain of great Orient Perl, to the number of  
276, weighing nine Ounces. The *Spaniards* notwithstanding  
they are the Masters of the *Staple* of Jewels, stood astonish'd at  
the beauty of these, and confels'd themselves to be put down.

Touching the employment, upon which I went to *Spain*, I had

my charges born all the while, and that was all; had it taken effect, I had made a good business of it; but 'tis no wonder (nor can it be I hope any dispute unto me) that I could not bring to pass, what three Ambassadors could not do before me.

I am now casting about for another Fortune, and som hopes I have of employment about the Duke of *Fuckingham*, he sways more than ever: for whereas he was before a Favorit to the King, he is now a Favorit to Parliament, People, and City, for breaking the Match with Spain: Touching his own interest, he had reason to do it, for the Spaniards love him not: but whether the public interest of the State will suffer in it, or no, I dare not determine; for my part, I hold the *Spanish Match* to be better than their *Powder*, and their *Wares* better than their *Wars*; and I shall be ever of that mind, That *no Com. rex. is able to do England lesse hurt, and more good then Spain*, considering the large Traffic and Treasure that is to be got thereby.

I shall continue to give you account of my courses when opportunity serves, and to dispose of matters so, that I may attend you this Summer in the Countrey: So desiring still your Blessing and Prayers, I rest

London, Decemb. 10.

Your dutifull Son,

J. H.

1624.

II.

To R. BROWN Esq.

Dear Sir,

There is no seed so fruitful as that of *Love*; I do not mean that grosse carnal *Love* which *propagates* the World, but that which *preserves* it, to wit, Seeds of *Friendship*, which hath little commerce with the Body, but is a thing *Divine* and *Spiritual*; There cannot be a more pregnant proof hereof, then those Seeds of *Love*, which I have long since cast into your Brest, which have thriven so well, and in that exuberance, that they have been more fruitfull unto me, then that field in *Sicily*, called *Le trecento cari he*, The field of three hundred Loads, so call'd, because it returns the Sower three hundred for one yearly. So plentiful hath your love been unto me, but amongst other sweet fruits it hath born, those precious Letters which you have sent me from time to time, both at home and abroad, are not of the least value: I did always hug and highly esteem them, and you in them, for they yielded me both profit and pleasure.

That



That Seed which you have also sown in me, hath fructified something, but it hath not been able to make you such rich returns, nor afford so plentiful a Crop, yet I dare say, this Crop how thin soever, was pure and free from Tares, from Cockle or Darnell, from flattery or falshood, and what it shall produce hereafter, shall be so: nor shall any injury of the Heavens, as Tempests, or Thunder and Lightning (I mean, no cross or affliction whatsoever) be able to blast and smutt it, or hinder it to grow up, and fructify still.

This is the third time God Almighty hath been pleas'd to bring me back to the sweet bosom of my dear Countrey from beyond the Seas; I have been already comforted with the sight of many of my choice friends, but I miss you extremely, therefore I pray make haste, for London streets which you and I have trod together so often, will prove tedious to me els. Amongst other things, *Black-Friers* will entertain you with a Play *spick and span new*, and the *Cock-pit* with another: nor I beleieve after so long absence, will it be an unpleasing object for you to see

London, Jan. 20.

TOW. J. H.

1624.

# III.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester.

Right Honorable,

MY last to your Lordship was in *Italian*, with the *Venetian Gazette* a inclos'd. Count *Marfelt* is upon point of parting, having obtain'd it seems the sum of his desires, he was lodged all the while in the same Quarter of Saint *James*, which was appointed for the *Infanta* he supp'd yesternight with the Counsell of War, and he hath a grant of 12000 men. *English* and *Scots*, whom he will have ready in the Body of an Army against the next Spring; and they say, that *England*, *France*, *Venice*, and *Savoy*, do contribute for the maintenance thereof 60000 pound a month; ther can be no conjecture, much less any judgment made yet of his design, most think it will be for relieving *Freda*, which is straightly begirt by *Spinola*, who gives out, that he hath her already as a Bird in a Cage, and will have her maugre all the opposition of Christendom; yet ther is fresh news com over, that Prince *Maurice* hath got on the back of him, and hath beleaguer'd him, as he hath done the Town, which I want faith to beleieve yet, in regard of the huge

huge circuit of *Spain's* Works, for his circumvallations are cry'd up to be near upon twenty miles. But while the Spaniard is spending Millions here for getting small Towns, the Hollander gets Kingdoms of him elsewhere; for he hath invaded and taken lately from the *Portugal* part of *Brasilia*, a rich Countrey for Sugars, Cottons, Balsams, Dying-wood, and divers Commodities besides.

The Treaty of marriage 'twixt our Prince, and the youngest Daughter of *France*, goes on apace, and my Lord of *Castile*, and *Holland* are in *Paris* about it, we shall see now what difference there is 'twixt the *French* and *Spanish* pace: The two Spanish Ambassadors have been gon hence long since, they say, that they are both in prison, one in *Burgos* in *Spain*, the other in *Flanders*, for the scandalous information they made here against the Duke of *Buckingham*, about which, the day before their departure hence, they desir'd to have one privat audience more, but his Majesty deny'd them; I believe they will not continue long in disgrace, for matters grow daily worse and worse 'twixt us and *Spain*: for divers Letters of Mart are granted our Merchants, and Letters of Mart are commonly the fore-runners of a War: Yet they say *Gondamar* will be on his way hither again about the *Palatine*; for the King of *Denmark* appears now in his Neece's quarrel, and Arm's apace.

No more now, but that I kisse your Lordships hands, and rest

Your most humble and ready  
Servitor, J. H.

London, 5. Febr. 1624.

IV.

To my Cos. Mr. Rowland Guin.

Cousin,

I Was lately sorry, and I was lately glad, that I heard you were ill, that I heard you are well.

Your affectionate Cousin,  
J. H.

V.

To Thomas Jones Esq;

Tom,

If you are in health, 'tis well, we are here all so; and we should be better, had we your company: therefore I pray leave the smac-

ty

ry Ayre of London, and com hither to breathe sweeter, where you may pluck a Rose, and drink a Cillibub.

Your faithful friend,

J. H.

Kentis, June 1. 1624.

VI.

To D. C.

**T**His Bearer hereof hath no other errand, but to know how you do in the Countrey, and this Paper is his *crasulian* Letter; Therefore I pray hasten his dispatch, and if you please send him back like the man in the Moon, with a basket of your fruit on his back.

Your true friend,

J. H.

London, this Aug. 10. 1624.

VII.

To my Father, from London.

SIR,

**I** Received yours of the third of February, by the hands of my Cousin *Thomas Guin of Tuccable*.

It was my fortune to be on Sunday was fortnight at *Theobalds*, where his late Majesty King *James* departed this life, and went to his last rest upon the day of rest, presently after Sermon was done: A little before the break of day, he sent for the Prince, who rose out of his bed, and came in his Night-Gown; the King seem'd to have som earnest thing to say unto him, and so endeavour'd to rowle himself upon his Pillow, but his spirits were so spent, that he had not strength to make his words audible. He died of a Feaver which began with an Ague, and som *Scotch* Doctors mutter as a Plaster the Countells of *Buckingham* applied to the outside of his stomach: 'Tis thought the last breach of the March with *Spain*, which for many years he had so vehemently desir'd, took too deep an impressiō in him, and that he was forc'd to rush inko a War, now in his declining Age, having liv'd in a continual uninterupted Peace his whole life, except som collaterall ayds he had sent his Son in Law: as soon as he expir'd, the Privy Councel sate, and in lesse then a quarter of an hour, King *Charles* was proclaimed at *Theobalds* Court-Gate, by Sir *Edward Zouch* Knight Marshal, Master Secretary, *Comptroler* & *Chancellor* unto him, That whereas it hath pleas'd God to take to his mercy our most gracious Sovereign King *James* of famous

*famous memory, we Proclaim Prince Charles, His rightfull and indisputable Heir to be King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c.* The Knight Marshall mistook, saying, *His rightfull and dubitable Heir*, but he was rectified by the Secretary. This being done, I took my Horse instantly, and came to London first, except one, who was com a little before me, inso much, that I found the Gates shut. His now Majestie took Coach, and the Duke of Buckingham with him, and came to Saint James; In the evening he was proclaim'd at *White Hall Gate*, in *cheapside* and other places in a sad shovre of Rain; and the weather was suitable to the condition wherein he finds the Kingdom which is Cloudy; for he is left engag'd in a War with a potent Prince, the peeple by long desuetude unapt for arms, the Fleet Royal in quarter repair, himself without a Queen, his Sister without a Countrey, the Crown pitifully laden with debts, and the Purse of the State lightly ballasted, though it never had better opportunity to be rich then it had these last twenty years: But God Almighty, I hope will make him emerge, and pull this Island out of all these plunges, and preserve us from worser times.

The Plague is begun in White-Chappel, and as they say in the same house, at the same day of the moneth, with the same number that died twenty two years since, when Queen Elizabeth departed.

Ther are great preparations for the Funeral, and ther is a design to buy all the Cloth for Mourning White, and then to put it to the Dyers in gross which is like to save the Crown a good deal of money; the Drapers murmur extreemely at the Lord Cranfield for it.

I am not settled yet in any stable condition, but I lie Windbound at the Cape of good Hope, expecting some gentle gale to launch out into an employment.

So with my love to all my brothers and Sisters at the Bryn, and near Brecknock, I humbly crave a continuance of your prayers, and blessing to.

London, Decem.

11. 1625.

Your dutifull Son,

J. H.

VIII.

To Dr. Prichard.

SIR,

Since I was beholden to you for your many favours in Oxford, I have not heard from you, (*ne gry quidem*) I pray let the wonted

wonted correspondence be now reviv'd, and receive new vigor between us.

My Lord Chancellor *Pacon* is lately dead of a long languishing weakness; he died so poor, so that he scarce left money to bury him, which though he had a great Wit, did argue no great Wisdom, it being one of the essential properties of a Wiseman to provide for the main chance. I have read, that it hath bin the fortunes of all Poets commonly to die beggars; but for an Orator, a Lawyer, and Philosopher, as he was, to die so, 'tis rare. It seems the same fate befell him, that attended *Demosthenes*, *Seneca*, and *Cicero*, all great men) of whom, the two first fell by *corruption*; the fairest Diamond may have a flaw in it, but I believe he died poor out of a contempt of the pelf of Fortune, as also out of an excess of generosity, which appear'd as in divers other passages, so once when the King had sent him a Stag, he sent up for the Underkeeper, and having drunk the Kings health unto him in a great Silver-Bowl, he gave it him for his fee.

He writ a pitiful Letter to King *James*, not long before his death, and concludes, Help me dear Soverain Lord and Master, and pity me so far, that I who have bin born to a Bag, be not now in my age forc'd in effect to bear a Wallet; nor I that desire to live to study, may be driven to study to live: Which words, in my opinion, argued a little abjection of spirit, as his former Letter to the Prince did of prophanenes, wherein he hoped, that as the Father was his Creator, the Son will be his Redeemer. I write not this to derogat from the noble worth of the Lord Viscount *Verulam*, who was a rare man, a man *Recondita scientia, & adfinitum literarum natus*, and I think the eloquent'st that was born in this Isle. They say he shall be the last Lord Chancellor, as Sir *Edward Coke* was the last Lord Chief Justice of England; for ever since they have bin term'd Lord Chief Justices of the Kings-Bench; so hereafter ther shall be onely *Keepers* of the Great Seal, which for Title and Office, are depofable; but they say the Lord *Chancellors* Title is indelible.

I was lately at Grayes-Inne with Sir *Eubule*, and he desir'd me to remember him unto you, as I do also salute *Meum* *Prichardum* *ex imis præcordiis, Vale καὶ ἀνάν μου μεσοφιλῶσα*.

London, Jan. 6. 1625.

Your most affectionately

while, J. H.

IX

## IX.

To my wellbeloved Cousin Mr. T. V.

cousin,

**Y**OU have a great work in hand, for you write unto me, that you are upon a treaty of marriage; a great work indeed, and a work of such consequence, that it may *make you or mar* you; it may make the whole remainder of your life uncouth, or comfortable to you, for of all civil actions that are incident to man, there's not any that tends more to his infelicity or happiness; therefore it concerns you not to be over-hasty herein, not to take the *Ball before she Bowed*; you must be cautious how you thrust your neck into such a yoke, whence you will never have power to withdraw it again; for the *song* useth to tie so hard a knot, that the *teeth* can never untie, no not *Alexanders* Sword can cut asunder among us Christians. If you are resolv'd to marry, *Choose wber you love, and resolve to love, our choise*; let love, rather than *luere*, be your guide in this election; though a concurrence of both be good, yet for my part, I had rather the latter should be waiting than the first; the one is the *Pilot*, the other but the *Ballast* of the Ship which should carry us to the *Harbour* of a happy life: If you are bent to wed, I wish you another gets wife then *Socrates* had; who when she had scoulded him out of doors, as he was going through the Portal, threw a Chamber pot of stale Urine upon his head, whereat the Philosopher having bin silent all the while, smilingly said, *I thought after so much Thunder we should have Rain*; And as I wish you may not light upon such a *Xantippe*, (as the wisest men have had ill luck in this kind, as I could instance in two of our most eminent Lawyers, C. B.) so I pray that God may deliver you from a wife of such a generation, that *Stroud* our Cook here at Westminster said his wife was of, who, when (out of a mischief of the Preacher) he had on a Sunday in the afternoon gone out of the Church to a Tavern, and returning towards the evening pretty well heated with Canary, to look to his Roast, and his wife falling to read him a loud lesson in so furious a manner, as if he she would have basted him instead of the Mutton, & amongst other revilings, telling him often, That the Devil the Devil would fetch him, at last he broke out of a long silence, and told her, I prethee good wife hold thy self content; for I know the Devil will do me no hurt, for I have married his Kinswoman: If you light upon such a wife (a wife that hath more *bone* then *flesh*) I wish you may have the same measure of patience that *Socrates* and

*Stroud*

sworn had, to suffer the *Gray-mare* sometimes to be the *brave* *Muse*. I remember a French Proverb;

*La Maison est miserable & Meschaux,  
On la Pout plus haut que le Coc chant.*

That House doth every day more wretched grow,  
Where the Hen lower than the Cock doth crow.

Yet we have another English Proverb almost counter to this, That it is better to marry a Shrew than a sheep; for though silence be the dumb Orator of beauty, and the best ornament of a woman, yet a Phlegmatic dull wife is fulsom and fastidious.

Excuse me Cousin, that I jest with you in so serious a business: I know you need no counsel of mine herein: you are discreet enough of your self; nor, I presume, do you want advice of Parents, which by all means must go along with you: So wishing you all conjugal joy, and a happy *consarreation*, I rest

London, Feb. 9.

Your affectionate Cousin,

1625.

J. H.

X.

To my Noble Lord, the Lord Clifford from  
London.

My Lord,

THE Duke of *Buckingham* is lately return'd from Holland, having renewed the peace with the States, and Articled with them for a continuation of some Naval forces, for an expedition against Spain; as also having taken up som monies upon private jewels (not any of the Crowns) and lastly, having comforted the Lady *Elizabeth* for the decease of his late Majestic her Father, and of Prince *Fredric* her eldest Son, whose disastrous manner of death, amongst the rest of her sad afflictions, is not the least: For passing over *Haerlem Mere*, a huge Inland Lough, in company of his Father, who had bin in Amsterdam, to look how his bank of money did thrive, and coming (for more frugality) in the common Boat, which was overladen with Merchandize, and other passengers, in a thick fog, the Vessel turn'd ore, and so many perished,

rish'd, the Prince *Palsgrave* sav'd himself by swimming, but the young Prince clinging to the Mast, and being intrangled among the Tacklings, was half drown'd and half frozen to death : A sad destiny.

There is an open rupture 'twixt us and the Spaniard, though he gives out, that he never broke with us to this day : Count *Gondamar* was on his way to Flanders, and thence to England (as they say) with a large Commission to treat for a surrender of the *Palatinat*, and so to peece matters together again ; but he died in the journey, at a place call'd *Bunuel*, of pure apprehensions of grief, it is given out.

The match 'twixt his Majestie and the Lady *Henrietta Maria*, youngest Daughter to *Henry* the great ( the eldest being married to the King of Spain, and the second to the Duke of Savoy ) goes roundly on, and is in a manner concluded ; wherat the Count of *Soissons* is much discontented, who gave himself hopes to have her, but the hand of Heaven hath predestin'd her for a far higher condition.

The French Ambassadors who were sent hither to conclude the busines, having privat audience of his late Majestie a little before his death, he told them pleasantly, That he would make war against the Lady *Henrietta*, because she would not receive the two Letters which were sent her, one from himself, and the other from his son, but sent them to her Mother ; yet he thought he should easily make peace with her, because he understood she had afterwards put the latter letter in her bosom, and the first in her Cushionet, wherby he gather'd, that she intended to reserve his son for her affection, and him for Counsel.

The Bishop of *Lucon*, now Cardinal *de Richelieu*, is grown to be the sole Favorit of the King of France, being brought in by the Queen Mother, he hath bin very active in advancing the match, but 'tis thought the wars will break out afresh against them of the Religion, notwithstanding the ill fortune the King had before *Mountain* few years since, wher he lost above 500. of his Nobles, wherof the great Duke of *Main* was one ; and having lain in prison before the Town many months, and receiv'd some affronts, as that inscription upon their Gates shews, *Roy sans foy, ville sans peur ; a King without faith, a Town without fear*, yet he was forc'd to raise his works, and raise his siege.

The Letter which Mr. *Ellis Hicks* brought them of *Mountain* from *Rebel*, through so much danger, and with so much gallantry, was an infinit advantage unto them ; for wheras there was a politic



politic report rais'd in the Kings Army, and blown into *Mountain-ban*, that *Rochell* was yeilded to the Count of *Saissions*; who lay then before her, this Letter did inform the contrary, and that *Rochell* was in as good a plight as ever: wherupon, they made a fally the next day upon the Kings Forces, and did him a great deal of spoil.

Ther be summons out for a Parliament, I pray God it may prove mote prosperous than the former.

I have been lately recommended to the Duke of *Richingham*, by som noble friends of mine that have intimacy with him, about whom, though he hath three Secretaries already, I hope to have som employment, for I am weary of walking up and down so idly upon *London* streets.

The Plague begins to rage mightily, God avert his judgments, that menace so great a Mortality, and turn not away his face from this poor Island, So I kiss your Lordships hands, in quality of

*Lond. 25. Feb.*

1625.

Your Lordships most humble

Seiv. tor,

J. H.

XI.

To Rich. Alrham Esqr.

S I R,

THE Eccho wants but a *face*, and the Looking-Glass a *voice*, to make them both living creatures, and to becom the same bodies they represent; the one by repercussion of sound, the other by reflection of sight: Your most ingenlous Letters to me from time to time, do far more lively represent you; then either Eccho or Cry-stall can do; I mean, they represent the better and nobler part of you, to wit, the inwa'd man, they clearly set forth the notions of your mind, and the motions of your soul, with the strength of your imagination; for as I know your exterior person by your *lineaments*, so I know you as well inwardly by your *lines*, and by those lively expressions you give of your self, insomuch, that I believe, if the interior man within you were so visible as the outward (as once *Plato* wish'd, that vertue might be seen with the corporeal eyes) you would draw all the world after you; or if your well-born thoughts, and the words of your Letters were eccho'd in any place, wher they might rebound and be made audible, they are compos'd of such sweet and charming strains of ingenuity and eloquence, that all the *Nymphs* of the Woods and the Valleys, the *Dryades*, yea, the

M

the *Graces* and *Muses*, would pitch their Pavillions there, say, *Apollo* himself would dwell longer in that place with his Rays, and make them reverberat more strongly, than either upon *Pindus*, or *Parnassus* or *Rhodes* it self, whence he never removes his Eye, as long as he is above this Hemisphere. I confesse my Letters to you, which I send by way of correspondence, com far short of such vertue, yet are they the true *Ideas* of my mind, and of that real and inbred affection I bear you; one should never teach his Letter or his Language to lie, I observe that rule: but besides my Letters, I could wish there were a Crystal Casement in my Breast, thorow which you might behold the motions of my heart,

— *Ut inamq; oculos in pectore posses Inferere*, then should you clearly see without any deception of sight, how truly I am, and how intirely

27. of Febr. 1625.

Yours, J. H.

And to answer you in the same strain of Vers you sent me.

First shall the Heavens bright Lamp forget to shine,  
The Stars shall from the Azur'd skie decline;  
First shall the Orient with the West shake hand,  
The Center of the world shall cease to stand:  
First Wolves shall ligue with Lambs, the Dolphins flie,  
The Lawyer and Physician Fees deny:  
The *Thames* with *Tagus* shall exchange her Bed,  
My Mists locks with mine, shall first turn red;  
First Heaven shall lie below, and Hell above,  
Ere I inconstant to my *Alibam* prove.

X I I:

To the Right Honorable my Lord of Calingford, after  
Earl of Carberry, at Colden Grove,

28 May. 1625.

My Lord,

**V**WE have gallant news now abroad, for we are sure to have a new Queen ere it be long; both the Contract and marriage was lately solemniz'd in France, the one the second of this month in the *Louvre*, the other the eleventh day following in the great Church, of *Paris*, by the Cardinal of *Rochefoucauld*, there was som clashing twixt him, and the Archbishop of *Paris*, who alleg'd 'twas his duty to officiat in that Church; but the dignity of Cardinal,

Cardinal, and the quality of his Office, being the Kings great Almoner, which makes him chief Curat of the Court, gave him the prerogative. I doubt not but your Lordship hath heard of the Capitulations, but for better assurance, I will run them over briefly.

The King of France oblig'd himself to procure the Dispensation; the marriage should be celebrated in the same form as that of Queen *Margaret*, and of the Dutchess of *Bar*; her Dowry should be 80000 Crowns six shillings a peece, the one moiety to be payed the day of the Contract, the other a twelvemonth after. The Queen shall have a Chappel in all the Kings Royal Houses, and any where else, where she shall reside within the Dominions of his Majesty of great *Britain*; with free exercise of the *Roman* Religion, for her self, her Officers, and all her Household, for the celebration of the Masse, the Predication of the Word, Administration of the Sacraments, and power to procure Indulgences from the Holy Father. That to this end, she shall be allow'd 28 Priests, or Ecclesiastics in her House, and a Bishop in quality of Almoner, who shall have jurisdiction over all the rest, and that none of the Kings Officers shall have power over them, unless in case of Treason; therefore all her Ecclesiastics shall take the Oath of fidelity to his Majesty of great *Britain*; ther shall be a Cymetier or Church-yard clos'd about, to bury those of her Family. That in consideration of this marriage, all *English* Catholics, as well Ecclesiastics as Lay, which shall be in any prison meerly for Religion, since the last Edict, shall be set at liberty.

This is the eighth Alliance we have had with *France*, since the Conquest; and as it is the best that could be made in Christendom, so I hope it will prove the happiest. So I kiss your hands, being

Your Lordships most humble Servitor,

J. H.

London. Mar. 1. 1625.

XIII.

To the Honorable Sir Tho. Sa.

SIR,

I convers'd lately with a Gentleman that came from *France*, who amongst other things, discours'd much of the Favorit *Richelieu*, who is like to be an active man, and hath great designs. The two

first things he did, was to make sure of *England*, and the *Hollander*; he thinks to have us safe enough by this marriage; and *Holland* by a late League, which was bought with a great sum of money; for he hath furnish'd the *States* with a Million of Livres, at two shillings a peece in present, and six hundred thousand Livres every year of these two that are to com; provided, That the *States* repay these sums two yeats after they are in peace or truce: The King press'd much for Liberty of Conscience to *Roman Catholics* amongst them, and the Deputies promis'd to do all they could with the *States General* about it; they Articled likewise for the *French* to be associat'd with them in the Trade to the *Indies*.

Monseieur is lately maried to *Mary of Bourbon*, the Duke of *Manpensers* Daughter, he told her, *That he would be a better Husband, than he had been a Sutor to her*; for he hung off a good while: This marriage was made by the King, and Monseieur hath for his apenage 100000 Livres, annual Rent from *Chartres* and *Blois*, 100000 Livres Pension, and 500000 to be charg'd yearly upon the general receipts of *O Lans*, in all about 70000 pounds: Ther was much ado before this Match could be brought about, for ther were many opposers, and ther be dark whispers, that ther was a deep plot to confine the King to a Monastery, and that Monseieur should govern; and divers great ones have suffered for it, and more are like to be discover'd. So I take my leave for present, and rest

Your very humble and ready  
Servitor,

Lord, Mar. 10.  
1626.

J. H.

#### XIV.

To the Lady Jane Savage, Marchioness of  
Winchester.

Excellent Lady,

I May say of your Grace, as it was said once of a rare *Italian* Princess, that you are the greatest *Tyrant* in the World, because you make all those that see you your *slaves*, much more them that know you. I mean those that are acquainted with your inward disposition, and with the *faculties* of your soul, as well as the *Physiomy* of your face; for *Venus* took as much pains to adorn the one, as *Nature* did to perfect the other; I have had the happinesse to know both, when your Grace took pleasure to learn *Spanisb*, at which time, when my betters far had offer'd their service in this kind,

kind, I had the honour to be commanded by you often. He that hath as much experience of you, as I have had, will confess, that the *Handmaid* of God Almighty was never so prodigal of her gifts to any, or labour'd more to frame an exact model of Femal perfection; nor was dame *Nature* onely busied in this Work, but all the *Graces* did consult and co-operat with her, and they wasted so much of their Treasure to enrich this one peece, that it may be a good reason why so many lame and defective fragments of Women-kind are daily thrust into the world.

I return you here inclos'd the Sonnet, your Grace pleas'd to send me lately, rendred into *Spanish*, and fitted for the same Ayre it had in *Engliss*, both for cadence, and number of feet: With it I send my most humble thanks, that your Grace would descend to command me in any thing that might conduce to your contentment and service; for ther is nothing I desire with a greater Ambition (and herein I have all the World my *Rival*) then to be accounted

*Madame,*

*Your Graces most humble and  
ready Servitor,*

*Land. Mar. 15.  
1626.*

*J. H.*

X V.

*To the Right Honorable the Lord Clifford.*

*My Lord,*

I Pray be pleas'd to dispence with this slownesse of mine in answering yours of the first of this present.

Touching the domestic occurrences, the Gentleman who is Bearer hereof, is more capable to give you account by *discourse*, than I can in *paper*.

For forraint tidings, your Lordship may understand, that the Town of *Breda* hath bin a good while making her last will and testament, but now ther is certain news com, that she hath yeelded up the Ghost to *Spinola's* hands after a tough siege of thirteen months, and a circumvallation of near upon twenty miles compass.

My Lord of *Southampton* and his eldest son sickned at the siege, and dyed at *Perghen*; the adventrous Earl *Henry* of *Oxford*, seeming to tax the Prince of *Orange* of slacknes to fight, was set upon a desperat Work, wher he melted his greafe, and so being carried

to the *Hague*, he died also: I doubt not but you have heard of *Grave Maurice's* death, which happen'd when the Town was pass'd cure, which was *his* more than the *States*, for he was Marquis of *Breda*, and had neer upon thirty thousand dollors annuall rent from her: Therfore he seem'd in a kind of sympathy to sicken with his Town, and died before her. He had provided plentifully for all his Naturall children; but could not, though much importun'd by Doctor *Rosius*, and other Divines upon his death-bed, be induc'd to make them legitimat by marrying the mother of them, for the Law there is, That if one hath got children of any Woman, though unmarried to her, yet if he marry her never so little before his death, he makes her honest, and them all legitimat; but it seems, the Prince postpon'd the love he bore to his women and children, to that which he bore to his brother *Henry*; for had he made the children legitimat, it had prejudic'd the brother in point of command and fortunes; yet he had provided very plentifully for them and the mother.

*Grave Henry* hath succeeded him in all things, and is a gallant Gentleman, of a *French* education and temper; he charg'd him at his death to marry a young Lady, the Count of *Salms* Daughter, attending the Queen of *Bohemia*, whom he had long courted, which is thought will take speedy effect.

When the siege before *Breda* had grown hot, Sir *Edward Vere* being one day attending Prince *Maurice*, he pointed at a rising place call'd *Terby*, wher the enemy had built a Fort, (which might have bin prevented) Sir *Edward* told him, he fear'd that Fort would be the cause of the loss of the Town: the *Grave* spatter'd and shook his head, saying, 'Twas the greatest error he had committed since he knew what belong'd to a Soldier; as also in managing the plot for surprizing of the Cittadell of *Antwerp*, for he repented that he had not employed *English* and *French* in lieu of the slow Dutch who aym'd to have the sole honour of it, and were not so fit instruments for such a nimble peece of service. As soon as Sir *Charles Morgan* gave up the Town, *Spinola* caus'd a new Gate to be erected with this inscription in great Golden Characters.

Philippo quarto regnante,  
Clara Eugenia Isabella gubernante,  
Ambrosio Spinola obsidente,  
Quatuor Regibus contra constantibus  
Breda Capta suis idibus, &c.

'Tis thought *Spinola* now, that he hath recover'd the honor he had

lost before Bergen op Zoom three years since, will not long stay in Flanders, But retiré.

No more now, but that I am resolv'd to continue ever,

London, Mar. 19.  
1626.

Your Lordships most humble  
Servitor, J. H.

## XVI.

To Mr. R. Sc. at York.

SIR,

I sent you one of the third Current, but 'twas not answer'd; I sent another of the thirteenth like a second Arrow to find out the first, but I know not what's become of either; I send this to find out the other two, and if this fail, ther shall go no more out of my Quiver: If you forget me, I have cause to complain, and more, if you remember me; to forget, may proceed from the frailty of memory, not to answer me when you mind me, is pure neglect, and no less than a piacle. So I rest

Yours easily to be recover'd, J. H.

*Infelix brevis est, brevis est mea littera, cogor,  
Id correptus, corripuisse stylium.*

London, 19. of July, the first of  
the Dog-daies, 1626.

## XVII.

To Dr. Field, Lord Bishop of Landaff.

My Lord,

I Send you my humble thanks for those worthy Hospitable favours you were pleas'd to give me at your lodgings in Westminster. I had yours of the fifth of this present, by the hands of Mr. Jonathan Field. The news which fills every corner of the Town at this time, is the sorry and unsuccessfull return that Wimbledon's Fleet hath made from Spain: It was a Fleet that deserv'd to have had a better destiny, considering the strength of it, and the huge charge the Crown was at: for besides a Squadron of sixteen Hollanders, wherof Count William one of Prince Maurice's naturall Sons was Admiral, ther wer above fourscore of ours; the greatest joyn't naval power (of Ships without Gallies) that ever spread sail

sail upon Salt-Water, which makes the World abroad to stand astonish'd how so huge a Fleet could be so suddenly made ready. The sinking of the long *Robin* with 170 souls in her, in the Bay of *Biscay*, ere she had gon half the voyage was no good augury; And the Critics of the time say, ther were many other things that promis'd no good fortune to this Fleet; besides they would point at divers errors committed in the conduct of the main design; first, the odd choice that was made of the Admirall, who was a meer Land-man, which made the Sea-men much slight him, it belonging properly to Sir *Robert Mansell*, Vice-Admirall of *England*, to have gon in case the High-Admirall went not; then they speak of the incertainty of the enterprize, and that no place was pitch'd upon to be invaded, till they came to the height of the South Cape, and to sight of shore, where the Lord *Wimbledon* first call'd a Counsell of War, wherein som would be for *Malaga*, others for Saint *Mary-Port*, others for *Gibraltar*, but most for *Cales*, and while they were thus consulting, The Countrey had an alarum given them. Add hereunto the blazing abroad of this expedition ere the Fleet went out of the *Downs*, for *Mercurius Gallobelgeus* had it in print, that it was for the Streights mouth; Now 'tis a rule, that great designs of State should be mysteries till they com to the very act of performance, and then they should turn to exploits: Moreover, when the locall attempt was resolv'd on, ther wer seven ships (by the advice of one Captain *Love*) suffer'd to go up the River, which might have bin easily taken, and being rich, 'tis thought they would have defrayed well neer the charge of our Fleet, which ships did much infect us afterwards with their Ordinance, when we had taken the Fort of *Puntaill*: Moreover, the disorderly carriage and excess of our Land men (wherof ther were 10000) when they were put a shore, who brok into the Fryers Caves, and other Cellers of Sweet Wines, wher many hundreds of them being surpriz'd, and found dead drunk, the Spaniards came and toar off their Ears, and Noses, and pluck'd out their Eyes: And I was told of one merry fellow escaping, thrt kill'd an Ass for a Buck: Lastly, it is laid to the Admiralls charge, that my Lord *de la Wares* Ship being infected, he should give order, that the sick men should be scatter'd into divers ships; which dispers'd the contagion exceedingly, so that som thousands died before the Fleet return'd, which was done in a confus'd manner without any observance of Sea-Orders: Yet I do not hear of any that will be punish'd for these miscarriages, which will make the dishonour fall more souly upon the State: but the most unfortunate passage of all was, that though we did

nothing



nothing by Land that was considerable. yet if we had stay'd but a day or two longer, and spent time at sea, the whole Fleet of Gallies, and *Nova Hispania* had fallen into our mouths, which came presently in, close along the Coasts of Barbary, and in all likelihood we might have had the opportunity to have taken the richest prize that ever was taken on salt-water. Add hereunto, that while we were thus Masters of those Seas, a Fleet of fifty sail of Brasil men got safe into Lisbon, with four of the richest *Catarchs* that ever came from the East-Indies.

I hear my Lord of Saint Davids is to be remov'd to *Bath* and *Wells*, and it were worth your Lordships comming up, to endeavor the succeeding of him. So I humbly rest

Your Lordships most ready Servitor,

Lond. 20 Novem. 1626.

J. H.

XVIII.

To my Lord Duke of Buckingham's Grace  
at New-Market

May it please your Grace to peruse and pardon these few Advertisements, which I would not dare to present, had I not hopes that the goodnes which is concomitant with your greatnes, would make them veniall.

My Lord, a Parliament is at hand, the last was *boisterous*, God grant that this may prove more *calm*: A rumor runs that there are Clouds already ingendred, which will break out into a storm in the *lower Region*, and most of the drops are like to fall upon your Grace: This, though it be but vulgar Astrology, is not altogether to be contemn'd, though I believe that His Majesties countenance reflecting so strongly upon your Grace, with the brightnesse of your own innocency, may be able to dispell and scatter them to nothing,

My Lord, you are a great Prince, and all eyes are upon your actions, this makes you more subject to envy, which like the Sunbeams, beats alwaies upon rising grounds. I know your Grace hath many sage and solid heads about you; yet I trust it will prove no offence, if out of the late relation I have to your Grace by the commendation of such Noble personages, I put in also my Mite.

My Lord, under favor, it were not amiss if your Grace would be pleased to part with some of those places you hold, which have least relation to the Court, and it would take away the muttering

ing that sin of multiplicity of Offices; and in my shallow apprehension, your Grace might stand more firm without an *Anchor*: The Office of High Admirall in these times of action requires one whole man to execute it, your Grace hath another Sea of businesse to wade through; and the voluntary resigning of this Office would fill all men, yea even your enemies, with admiration and affection; and make you more a Prince, than detract from your greatness: If any ill success happen at Sea (as that of the Lord *Wimbletons* lately) or if ther be any necessity for pay, your Grace will be free from all imputations, besides it will afford your Grace more leisure to look into your own affairs, which lie confus'd, and unsettled: Lastly, (which is not the least thing) this act will be so plausible, that it may much advantage His Majesty in point of Subsidy.

Secondly, it were expedient (under correction) that your Grace would be pleas'd to allot some set hours for audience and access of Suitors, and it would be less cumber to your Self, and your Servants, and give more content to the World, which often mutters for difficulty of access.

Lastly, it were not amiss, that your Grace would settle a standing Mansion-house and Family, that Suitors may know whither to repair constantly, and that your servants every one in his place, might know what belongs to his place, and attend accordingly; for though confusion in a great Family carry a kind of state with it, yet order and regularity gains a greater opinion of vertue and wisdom. I know your Grace doth not (nor needs not) affect popularity: It is true, that the peoples love is the strongest Citadell of a Sovereign Prince, but to a great subject, it hath often prov'd fatal; for he who pulketh off his *Hat* to the People, giveth his *Head* to the Prince: and it is remarkable what was said of a late infamous Earl, who a little before *Queen Elizabeth's* death, had drawn the Ax upon his own Neck, *That he was grown so popular, that he was too dangerous for the times, and the times for him.*

My Lord, now that your Grace is threaten'd to be heav'd at, it should behove evry one that oweth your duty and good will, to reach out his hand some way or other to serve you; Amongst these I am one that presumes to do it, in this poor impertinent Paper; for which I implore pardon, because I am

My Lord,

Your Graces most humble and  
faithfull Servant,

J. H.  
XIX.

London. 13 Febr.  
1626,

XIX.

To Sir J. S. Knight.

SIR,

There is a saying which carrieth no little weight with it; that *Parvus apud loquuntur, ingens stupet; Subtili loquuntur, while great low stands astonish'd with silence*: The one keeps a talking, while the other is struck dumb with amazement, like deep Rivers, which to the eye of the beholder seem to stand still, while small shallow Rivulets keep a noise; or like empty Casks that make an obstreperous hollow sound, which they would not do, were they replenish'd, and full of Substance: 'Tis the condition of my love to you, which is so great, and of that profoundness, that it hath but silent all this while, being stupified with the contemplation of those high Favours, and sundry sorts of Civilities, wherewith I may say, you have over-whelm'd me. This deep Foard of my affection and gratitude to you, I intend to cut out hereafter into small currents, (I mean into Letters) that the cours of it may be heard, though it make but a small bubbling noise, as also, that the clearness of it may appear more visible.

I desire my service be presented to my noble Lady, whose fair hands I humbly kiss; and if she want any thing that London can afford, she need but command her and

London, 11. of Febr.  
1626.

Your most faithful and ready  
Servitor, J. H.

XX.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

According to promise, and that portion of obedience I owe to your commands, I send your Lordship these few Avisos; some wherof I doubt not but you have received before, and that by abler pens than mine, yet your Lordship may happily find therein something which was omitted by others, or the former news made clearer by circumstance.

I hear Count Manser is in Paris; having now receiv'd three routings in Germany; 'tis thought the French King will peerce him up again with new recruits. I was told, that as he was seeing the two Queens one day at dinner, the Queen-Mother said, They say, Count

Count *Mansfelt* is here amongst this Croud, I do not believe it quoth the young Queen; For whensoever he seeth a Spaniard he runs away.

Matters go untowardly on our side in Germany, but the King of *Denmark* will be shortly in the field in person; and *Belhem Gabor* hath been long expected to do something, but some think he will prove but a Bugbear. Sir *Charles Morgan* is to go to Germany with 6000. Auxiliaries to joyn with the Danish Army.

The Parliament is adjourn'd to Oxford, by reason of the sickness which increaseth exceedingly; and before the King went out of Town ther died 1500. that very week, and two out of White-Hall it self.

Ther is high clashing again 'twixt my Lord Duke, and the Earl of *Bristol*, they recriminat one another of divers things; the Earl accuseth him amongst other matters, of certain Letters from Rome; of putting His Majestic upon that hazardous journey of Spain and of som miscarriages at his being in that Court: Ther be Articles also against the Lord *Conway*, which I send your Lordship here inclosed.

I am for Oxford the next week, and thence for Wales, to fetch my good old Fathers blessing, at my return, if it shall please God to reprieve me in these dangerous times of Contagion, I shall continue my wonted service to your Lordship, if it may be done with safety, So I rest

Your Lordships most humble

Lord. 15. of Mar.  
1626.

Servitor, J. H.

XXI.

To the Honourable the Lord Viscount C.

My Lord,

**S**Ir *John North* delivered me one lately from your Lordship, and I send my humble thanks for the Venison you intend me.

I acquainted your Lordship as opportunity serv'd with the nimble pace the French Match went on by the successeful negotiation of the Earls of Carlile and Holland (who outwent the Monsieurs themselves in Courtship) and how in lesse then nine *Moons* this great busines was propos'd, pursued, and perfected, whereas the *Sun* had leasure enough to finish his annual progres, from one end of the *zodiac* to the other so many years; before that of Spain could come to any shape of perfection: This may serve to shew the

the difference 'twixt the two Nations, the *Leaden-weight* pace of the one, and the *Quick-silver* motions of the other; It shewes also how the French is more generous in his proceedings, and not so full of scruples, reservations, and jealousies, as the Spaniard, but deals more frankly, and with a greater confidence and gallantry.

The Lord Duke of *Buckingham* is now in Paris accompanied with the Earl of *Montgomery*, and he went in a very splendid equipage. The Venetian and Hollander with other States that are no friends to Spain, did som good offices to advance this Alliance; and the new Pope propounded much towards it; But *Richelieu* the new Favorite of France was the *Cardinal* instrument in it.

This Pope *Urban* grows very active, not onely in things present, but ripping up of old matters, for which ther is a select Committee appointed to examine accounts and errors pass'd; not only in the time of his immediat Predecessor, but others. And one told me of a merry Pasquil lately in Rome; that whereas ther are two great Statues, one of *Peter*, the other of *Paul*, opposit one to the other upon a Bridge, one had clapt a pair of Spurs upon St. *Peter's* heels, and St. *Paul* asking him whither he was bound, he answered, I apprehend som danger to stay now in Rome, because of this new Commission, for I fear they will question me for denying my Master. Truly Brother *Peter*, I shall not stay long after you, for I have as much cause to doubt, that they will question me for persecuting the Christians, before I was converted. So I take my leave and rest

Your Lordships most humble  
Servitor, J. H.

London, 3. May,  
1626.

XXII.

To my Brother, Master Hugh Penry.

SIR,

I Thank you for your late Letter, and the several good tydings sent me from Wales; In requital I can send you gallant news, for we have now a most Noble new Queen of England, who in true beuty is beyond the long-Woo'd *Infanta*; for she was of a fading Flaxen Hair, Big-Lipp'd, and somewhat heavy Ey'd, but this Daughter of France, this youngest Branch of *Bourbon* (being but in her cradle when the great *Henry* her Father was put out of

the

the World) is of a more lovely and lasting complexion, a dark brown, she hath eyes that sparkle like Stars, and for her Physiognomy she may be said to be a mirror of perfection: She had a rough passage in her transmigration to Dover Castle, and in Canterbury the King Bedded first with her; there were a goodly train of choice Ladies attended her coming upon the Bowling-green on Barram-Downn upon the way, who divided themselves into two rows, and they appear'd like so many Constellations; but we thought that the Countrey Ladies out-shin'd the Courtiers: she brought over with her, two hundred thousand Crowns in Gold and Silver, as half her portion, and the other Moitie is to be paid at the years end. Her first suit of servants (by Article) are to be French, and as they dye English are to succeed: she is also allowed twenty eight Ecclesiastics of any Order, except Jesuits; a Bishop for her Almoner, and to have privat exercise of her Religion, for her and her servants.

I pray convey the inclosed to my Father by the next convenience, and present my dear love to my Sister; I hope to see you at Dyvinmoock about Michaelmas, for I intend to wait upon my Father, and will take my Mother in the way, I mean Oxford, in the interim, I rest

London, 16. May,  
1686.

Your most affectionate  
Brother, J. H.

XXII.

To my Uncle Sir Sackvill Trever, from  
Oxford.

SIR,

I Am sorry I must write unto you the sad tydings of the dissolution of the Parliament here, which was done suddenly: Sir John Elliot was in the heat of a high speech against the Duke of Buckingham, when the Usher of the Black-Rod, knock'd at the door, and signified the Kings pleasure, which strook a kind of consternation in all the House: My Lord Keeper Williams hath parted with the Broad-Seals, because, as some say, he went about to cut down the Seal, by which he rose, for some time since and offices twixt the Duke and him: Sir Thomas Coventry hath it now, I pray God he be tender of the Kings Conscience, wherof he is Keeper, rather than of the Seal.

I am bound to-morrow upon a journey towards the Mountains to see some Friends in Wales, and to bring back my Fathers blessing; for better assurance of Lodging, when I pass, in regard of the Plague, I have a Post-Warrant as far as Saint Davids, which is far enough you'll say, for the King hath no ground further on this Island. If the sickness rage in such extremity at London, the Term will be held at Reding.

All your friends here are well, but many look blank because of this sudden rupture of the Parliament; God Almighty turn all to the best, and stay the fury of this contagion, and preserve us from further judgements; so I rest

Your most affectionate

Nephew, J. H.

Oxford, 6. Aug. 1626.

XXIV.

To my Father, from London.

SIR,

I Was now the fourth time at a dead stand in the cours of my fortunes, for though I was recommended to the Duke, and receiv'd many Noble respects from him, yet I was told by some who are nearest him, that some body hath done me ill offices, by whispering in his ear, that I was too much *highbited*, and so they told me positively, that I must never expect any employment about him of any trust: while I was in this suspence, Mr Secretary *Cromwell* sent for me, and propos'd unto me, that the King had occasion to send a Gentleman to Italy, in nature of a moving Agent, and though he might have choice of persons of good quality that would willingly undertake this employment, yet notwithstanding of my breeding, he made the first proffer to me, and that I should go as the Kings servant, and have allowance accordingly; I humbly thank'd him for the good opinion he pleas'd to conceive of me being a stranger to him, and desir'd some time to consider of the proposition, and of the nature of the employment; so he granted me four dayes to think upon't, and two of them are pass'd already. If I may have a support accordingly, I intend by Gods grace (desiring your consent and blessing to go along) to apply my self to this court, but before I part with England, I intend to send you further notice.

The sickness is miraculously decreas'd in this City and suburbs, for, from two and fifty hundred which was the greatest number that died in one week, and that was some fourty dayes since they are

are now fallen to three hundred. It was the violent fit of contagion that ever was for the time in this Island, and such as no story can parallell, but the Ebb of it was more swift than the Tide. My Brother is well, and so are all your friends here, for I do not know any of your acquaintance that's dead of this furious infection: Sir John Walter ask'd me lately how you did, and wish'd me to remember him to you. So with my love to all my Brothers and Sisters, and the rest of my friends which made so much of me lately in the Countrey, I rest

Lond. 7. Aug.  
1626.

Your dutiful Son,

J. H.

XXV.

*To the right Honourable the Lord Conway, Principal  
Secretary of State to his Majesty, at Hampton  
Court.*

*Right Honourable,*

SINCE I last attended your Lordship here, I summons'd my thoughts to Counsel, and canvas'd to and fro within my self, the busines you pleas'd to impart unto me, for going upon the Kings Service to Italy: I considered therein many particulars: First, the weight of the imployment, and what maturity of judgement, discretion, and parts are requir'd in him that will personate such a man; Next, the difficulties of it, for one must send sometimes light out of darknes, and like the Bee suck Honey out of bad, as out of good flowers; Thirdly, the danger which the undertaker must converse withall, and which may fall upon him by interception of Letters or other cross casualties: Lastly, the great expence it will require, being not to remain Sedentary in one place, as other Agents but to be often in itinerary motion.

Touching the first, I refer my self to your Honours favourable opinion, and the Character which my Lord S. and others shall give of me: for the second, I hope to overcome it: for the third, I weigh it not, so that I may merit of my King and Countrey: for the last, I crave leave to deal plainly with your Lordship that I am a Cadet, and have no other patrimony or support, but my breeding, therefore I must breathe by the imployment: And my Lord, I shall not be able to perform what shall be expected at my hands, under one hundred pounds a quarter, and to have bills of credit



credit accordingly. Upon these terms, my Lord, I shall apply myself to this Service, and by Gods blessing hope to answer all expectations. So referring the premisses to your Noble consideration, I rest

London, Sept. 8.  
1616.

My Lord, Your very humble and  
ready Servitor, J. H.

## XXVI.

To my Brother (after) Dr. Howell, now  
Bishop of Bristol.

My brother,

NEXT to my Father, 'tis fitting you should have cognizance of my affairs and fortunes. You heard how I was in agitation for an employment in *Italy*, but my Lord *Conway* demurr'd upon the salary I propounded; I have now wav'd this courts, yet I came off fairly with my Lord; for I have a stable home-employment proffer'd me by my Lord *Scroop*, Lord President of the North, who sent for me lately to Worcester-House, though I never saw him before, and there the bargain was quickly made, that I should go down with him to *Tork* for Secretary, and his Lordship hath promis'd me fairly; I will see you at your House in *Horsley* before I go, and leave the particular circumstances of this business till then.

The *French* that came over with Her Majesty for their petulance, and some misdemeanors, and imposing some odd penance's upon the Queen, are all cashier'd this week, about a matter of sixscore, whereof the Bishop of *Mende* was one, who had stood to be Steward of Her Majesties Courts, which Office my Lord of *Holland* hath; It was a thing suddenly don, for about one of the clock as they were at dinner, My Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Thomas Edmonds* came with an Order from the King, that they must instantly away to *Somerset*-House, for there were Barges, and Coaches staying for them; and there they should have all their Wages paid them to a penny, and so they must be content to quit the Kingdom. This sudden undream'd of Order, struck an astonishment into them all, both men and women; and running to complain to the Queen, His Majesty had taken her before into his Bed-chamber, and lock'd the doors upon them, untill he had told her how matters stood; the Queen fell into a violent passion, broke the Glass-

N

Windows,

Windows, and tore her Hair, but she was calm'd afterwards: Just such a destiny happen'd in *France* som years since to the *Queens Spanish* Servants there, who were all dismiss'd in like manner for som miscarriages; the like was don in *Spain* to the *French*, therefore 'tis no new thing.

They are all now on their way to *Dover*, but I fear this will breed ill blood 'twixt us and *France*, and may break out into an ill-favour'd quarrell.

Master *Mountague* is preparing to go to *Paris* as a Messenger of Honour, to preposseles the King and Counsell there, with the truth of things.

So with my very kind respects to my Sister, I rest

London 15. Mar.

Your loving brother,

1626.

J. H.

# XXVII.

To the right honorable the Lord S.

My Lord;

I Am bound shortly for *York*, wher I am hopefull of a profitable Imployment. Ther is fearfull news com from *Germany*, that since Sir *Charles Morgan* went thither with 6000 men for the assistance of the King of *Denmark*, the King hath receiv'd an utter overthrow by *Tilly*, he had receiv'd a fall off a Horse from a Wall five yards high, a little before, yet it did him little hurt.

*Tilly* pursueth his Victory strongly, and is got ore the *Elbe* to *Holsteinland*, insomuch that they write from *Hamburg*, that *Denmark* is in danger to be utterly lost: The *Danes* and *Germanes* seem to lay som fault upon our King, the King upon the Parliament, that would not supply him with Subsidies to assist his Uncle, and the Prince *Palgrave*, both which was promis'd upon the rupture of the Treaties with *Spain*, which was done by the advice of both Houses.

This is the ground that His Majesty hath lately sent our privy Seals for Loan-Moneys, untill a Parliament may be call'd, in regard that the King of *Denmark* is distress'd, the *Sound* like to be lost, the *Eastland Trade*, and the Staple at *Hamborough* in danger to be destroyed, and the *English* Garrison under Sir *Charles Morgan* at *Strand* ready to be starv'd.

These Loan-moneys keep a great noise, and they are imprison'd that deny to conform themselves.

I fear I shall have no more opportunity to send to your Lordship.

ship, till I go to York, therefore I humbly take my leave, and kiss your hands, being ever,

My Lord,

Your obedient and ready  
Servitor, J. H.

XXVIII.

To Mr. R. L. Merchant.

I Met lately with *J. Harris* in *London*, and I had not seen him two years before, and then I took him, and knew him to be a man of thirty, but now one would take him by his Hair to be near threescore, for he is all turn'd gray. I wonder'd at such a Metamorphosis in so short a time, he told me, 'T was for the death of his Wife, that nature had thus antedated his years; 'tis true, that a weighty settled sorrow is of that force, that besides the contraction of the Spirits, it will work upon the radical moisture, and dry it up, so that the Hair can have no moisture at the Root. This made me remember a Story that a *Spanish* Advocat told me, which is a thing very remarkable.

When the Duke of *Alva* was in *Brussels*, about the beginning of the tumults in the *Netherlands*, he had sat down before *Huiss* in *Flanders*, and ther was a Provost Marshal in his Army, who was a Favorit of his; and this Provost had put some to death by secret Commission from the Duke: Ther was one Captain *Balea* in the Army, who was an intimat friend of the Provosts, and one evening late, he went to the said Captain's Tent, and brought with him a Confessor, and an Executioner, as it was his custom; He told the Captain, That he was com to execut his Excellencie's Commission, and Marshal Law upon him; the Captain started up suddenly, his hair standing at an end, and being struck with amazement, ask'd him wherin he had offended the Duke; the Provost answer'd, Sir, I com not to expostulat the busines with you, but to execute my Commission, therefore I pray prepare your self, for ther's your *Ghostly Faiber* and *Executioner*: so he fell on his knees before the Priest, and having done, the Hangman going to put the Halter about his neck, the Provost threw it away, and breaking into a laughter, told him, Ther was no such thing, and that he had don this to try his courage, how he could bear the terror of death: the Captain lookt ghastly upon him, and said, Then Sir get you out of my Tent, for you have don me a very ill office: The next

N 2

morning

morning the said Captain *Bolea*, though a young man of about thirtie, had his hair all turn'd gray, to the admiration of all the world, and of the Duke of *Alva* himself, who question'd him about it, but he would confesse nothing. The next year the Duke was revok'd, and in his journey to the Court of *Spain* he was to pass by *Saragossa*, and this Captain *Bolea*, and the Provost went along with him as his Domestic: The Duke being to repose some dayes in *Saragossa*, the young old Captain *Bolea* told him, that ther was a thing in that Town worthy to be seen by His Excellency, which was a *Casa de Locos*, a Bedlam-house; for ther was not the like in Christendom: Well said the Duke, go and tell the *Warden* I will be there to morrow in the afternoon, and wish him to be in the way. The Captain having obtain'd this, went to the *Warden* and told him, that the Duke would com to visit the house the next day, and the chiefest occasion that mov'd him to it, was, that he had an unruly Provost about him, who was subject oftentimes to fits of frenzie. and because he wisheth him well, he had tried divers means to cure him, but all would not do, therfore he would trie whether keeping him close in *Bedlam* for som daies, would do him any good: The next day the Duke came with a ruffling train of Captains after him, amongst whom was the said *Provost*, very shining brave, being entred inco the house, about the Dukes person, Captain *Bolea* told the *Warden*, pointing at the *Provost*, that's the man; so he took him aside into a dark Lobby, wher he had plac'd som of his men, who muffled him in his Cloak, seiz'd upon his gile Sword, with his Hat and Feather, and so hurried him down into a Dungeon: My Provost had lain there two nights and a day, and afterwards it happen'd that a Gentleman comming out of curiosity to see the house, peep'd in at a small grate where the *Provost* was; The *Provost* conjur'd him as he was a Christian, to go and tell the Duke of *Alva*, his *Provost* was there clap'd up, nor could he imagin why. The Gentleman did the Arrand, wherat the Duke being astonish'd, sent for the *Warden* with his prisoner; so he brought my *Provost in cuerpo* Madman-like, full of straws and Feathers before the Duke, who at the sight of him, breaking out into a laughter, ask'd the *Warden*, why he had made him his Prisoner; Sir, said the *Warden*, 'twas by vertue of your Excellencies Commission brought me by Captain *Bolea*: *Bolea* step'd forth and told the Duke; Sir, you have ask'd me oft, how these hairs of mine grew so suddenly gray, I have not reveal'd it yet to any soul breathing, but now I'll tell your excellency, and so fell a relating the passage in *Flax*rs. And Sir I have been ever since beating my Brains how to get an

an equal revenge of him, and I thought no revenge to be more equal or corresponding, now that you see he hath made me old before my time, than to make him mad if I could, and had he stay'd som days longer close Prisoner in the *Bedlam-House*, it might haply have wrought som impressions upon his *pericranium*: The Duke was so well pleas'd with the Story, and the witinesse of the revenge, that he made them both friends; and the Gentleman who told me this passage, said, that the said Captain *Boles* was yet alive, so that he could not be less than ninety years of age.

I thank you a thousand times for the *Cephalonia Muscadel*, and *Botargo* you sent me; I hope to be shortly quit with you for all courtesies, in the interim, I am

Tork, this 1. May,  
1626.

Your obliged friend to  
serve you,  
F. H.

### Postscript.

I Am sorry to hear of the trick that Sir *John Aivas* put upon the Company by the Box of *Hailshot*, sign'd with the Ambassadors Seal, that he had sent so solemnly from *Constantinople*, which he made the world believe to be full of *Chequins* and *Turky* gold.



# Familiar LETTERS.

## SECTION V.

I.

To Dan. Caldwell Esq; from York.

My dear D.



Though I may be termed a right *Northern* man, being a good way this side *Trent*, yet my love to you is as *Southern* as ever it was, I mean it continueth still in the same degree of heat, nor can this bleaker air, or *Boreas*'s chilling blasts cool it a whit; I am the same to you this side *Trent*, as I was the last time we cross'd the *Thames* together to see *Smug* the Smith, and so back to the *Still-yard*: But I fear that your love to me doth not continue in so constant and intense a degree, and I have good grounds for this fear, because I never receiv'd one syllable from you, since I left *London*; if you rid me not of this scruple, and send to me speedily, I shall think, though you live under a hotter clime in the *South*, that your former love is not onely cool'd, but frozen.

For this present condition of life, I thank God, I live well contented, I have a fee from the King, diet for my self and two servants, livery for a horse, and a part of the Kings house for my lodging, and other privileges which I am told no Secretary before me had; but I must tell you, the perquisites are nothing answerable to my expectation yet. I have built me a new study since I came, wherein I shall amongst others meditate sometimes on you, and whence this present Letter comes. So with a thousand thanks for the plentiful Hospitality and Jovial farewell you gave me at your House in *Effex*, I rest

Yours, yours, yours,

J. H.

1627.

Yours, yours, yours,

J. H.

II.

I I.

To Mr. Richard Leat.

**S**ignor mio, it is now a great while me thinks since any act of friendship, or other interchangeabie offices of love hath pass'd between us, either by Letters, or other accustomed ways of correspondence; and as I will not *accuse*, so I go not about to *clear* my self in this point, let this long silence be tearm'd therefore a *cessation* rather than *wytest* on both sides: A bowe that lies a while unbent, and a field that remains fallow for a time, grow never the worse, but afterwards the one sends forth an arrow more strongly, the other yelds a better crop being recultiyated: Let this be also verified in us, let our friendship grow more fruitful after this pause, let it be more active for the future: you see I begin and shoot the first shaft. I send you herewith a couple of red Dear Pies, the one Sir *Arthur Ingram* gave me, the other my Lord President's Cook, I could not tell where to bestow them better: In your next let me know which is the best season'd; I pray let the *Sydonian Merchant* so *Brickburst* be at the eating of them, and then I know they will be well soak'd. If you please to send me a barrel or two of Oysters which we want here, I promise you they shall be well eaten with a cup of the best Clarret, and the best Sherry, to which Wine this Town is altogether addicted, shall not be wanting.

I understand the Lord *Wesson* is Lord Treasurer, we may say now, that we have Treasurers of all *iences*, for ther are four living, to wit, the Lord *Manchester*, *Middlesex*, *Malborough*, and the newly chosen; I hear also that the good old man (the last) hath retir'd to his Lodgings in *Lincolns-Inne*, and so reduc'd himself to his first principles, which makes me think that he cannot *bear up* long, now that the *staffe* is taken from him. I pray in your next send me the *Venician Gazette*. So with my kind respects to your Father, I rest  
York, 9. July, 1627.

TOM'S, J. H.

III.

To Sir Ed. Sa. Knight.

**S**IR, 'Twas no great matter to be a *Prophet*, and to have foretold this rupture twixt us and *France* upon the sudden *renvoy* of her Majesties servants, for many of them had sold their estates in *France*, given money for their places, and so thought so I've and die in *England* in the Queens service, and so have pitiflly complained

complained to that King, therupon he hath arrested above 100 of our Merchant-men that went to this Vintage at *Bordeaux*. We also take som straglers of theirs, for ther are Letters of Mart given on both sides.

Ther are Writs issued out for a Parliament, and the Town of *Richmond* in *Richmondshire* hath made choice of me for their Burgeses, though Master *Christopher Wansford*, and other powerful men, and more deservyng than I, stood for it. I pray God send fair weather in the House of Commons, for ther is much murmuring about the restraint of these that would not conform to *last-moneys*. Ther is a great Fleet a preparing, and an Army of Land-men, but the design is uncertain whether it be against *Spain* or *France*, for we are now in crimity with both those Crowns. The French Cardinal hath been lately tother side the Alps, and settled the Duke of *Nevers* in the Dutchy of *Mantoua*, notwithstanding the opposition of the King of *Spain* and the Emperor, who alleg'd, That he was to receive his investiture from him, and that was the chief ground of the War; but the French Arms have done the work, and com triumphantly back over the Hills again. No more now, but that I am as always

Your true friend,  
J. H.

March 2. 1627.

#### IV.

To the Worshipfull Mr. Alderman of the Town of  
Richmond, and the rest of the worthy Members  
of that ancient Corporation.

SIR,

I Receiv'd a public Instrument from you lately, subscrib'd by your self, and divers others, wherein I find that you have made choice of me to be one of your Burgeses for this now near-approaching Parliament; I could have wish'd that you had not put by Master *Wandesford*, and other worthy Gentlemen that stood so earnestly for it, who being your neighbors, had better means, and more abilities to serve you. Yet since you have cast these high respects upon me, I will endeavor to aequit my self of the trust, and to answer your expectation accordingly: And as I account this Election an honor unto me, so I esteem it a great advantage, that so worthy, and well experienc'd a Knight as *Sir Talbot Bows* is to be my Colleague and fellow-Burgeses; I shall steer by his compass, and



and follow his directions in any thing that may concern the welfare of your Town, and of the Precincts thereof, either for redress of any grievance, or by proposing som new thing that may conduce to the further benefit and advantage thereof, and this I take to be the true duty of a Parliamentary Burgeſs, without roving at random to generals. I hope to learn of Sir *Talbot* what's fitting to be done, and I ſhall apply my ſelf accordingly to joyn with him to ſerve you with my beſt abilities: So I reſt

Land. March

24. 1627.

Your moſt aſſured and ready friend  
to do you ſervice,

J. H.

V.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Clifford at  
Knasbrugh.

My Lord,

THE news that fills all mouths at preſent, is the return of the Duke of *Buckingham* from the Iſle of *Rœ*, or, as ſom call it, the Iſle of *Rue*, for the bitter ſucceſſe we had there; for we had but a tart entertainment in that ſalt Iſland. Our firſt invaſion was magnanimous and brave, wherat neer upon 200 French Gentlemen periſhed, and divers Barons of quality. My Lord *Newport* had ill luck to diſorder our Cavalry with an unruly Horſe he had: His brother Sir *Charles Rich* was ſlain, and divers more upon the retreat, amongſt others, great Colonel *Gray* fell into a Salt-pit, and being ready to be drown'd, he cryed out, *Cent mille eſcus pour ma rançon*, a hundred thouſand Crowns for my ranſom; the Frenchmen hearing that, preſerv'd him, though he was not worth a hundred thouſand pence. Another merry paſſage a Captain told me, That when they were riſing the dead bodies of the French Gentlemen after the firſt invaſion, they found that many of them had their Miſtreſſes favors tyed about their genitories. The French do much glory to have repell'd us thus, and they have reaſon, for the truth is, they comported themſelves gallantly; yet they confeſſe our landing was a notable piece of courage, and if our Retreat had bin anſwerable to the Invaſion, we had loſt no honor at all. A great number of gallant Gentlemen fell on our ſide, as Sir *John Heyden*, Sir *Jo. Burrows*, Sir *George Blundell*, Sir *Alex. Brett*, with divers Veteran Commanders, who came from the Netherlands to this ſervice.

God

God send us better success the next time, for ther is another Fleet preparing to be sent under the Command of the Lord Denbigh; so I kisse your hands, and am

Your humble Servitor,

Lord. 24. of Sept.  
1627.

J. H.

VI.

*To the Right Honorable the Lord Scroop, Earl of Sunderland, Lord President of the North.*

*My Lord,*

**M**Y Lord Denbigh is returned from attempting to relieve *Rochel*, which is reduc'd to extreme exigent; And now the Duke is preparing to go again, with as great power as was yet rais'd: notwithstanding that the Parliament hath shewn higher at him than ever; which makes the people here hardly with any good success to the Expedition, because he is General. The Spaniard stands at a gate all this while, hoping that we may do the work, otherwise I think he would find some way to relieve that Town, for ther is nothing conduceth more to the uniting and strengthening of the French Monarchy than the reduction of *Rochel*. The King hath been there long in Person with his Cardinal, and the stupendous works they have rais'd by Sea and Land, are beyond belief, as they say. The Sea-works and booms were traced out by Marquis Spinola, as he was passing that way for Spain from *Flanders*.

The Parliament is prorogued till *Michaelmas* Term; ther were five Subsidies granted, the greatest gift that ever Subjects gave their King at once; and it was in requital that his Majesty pass'd the Petition of Right, whereby the liberty of the free-born subject is so strongly and clearly vindicated. So that ther is a fair correspondence like to be 'twixt his Majesty and the two Houses. The Duke made a notable Speech at the Council-Table in joy hereof, amongst other passages, one was; *That hereafter his Majesty would please to make the Parliament his Favour, and he to have the honor to remain still his servant.* No more now but that I continue

Lord. 25. Sept.  
1627.

Your Lordships most dutiful Servant,  
J. H.

VII.

## VII.

To the Right Honorable the *Ld. Scroop Countess of*  
*Sunderland, from Stamford.*

Madam,

I Lay yesternight at the Post-House at *Strass*, and this morning betimes the Post-master came to my beds-head and told me the Duke of *Buckingham* was slain; my faith was not then strong enough to believe it, till an hour ago I met in the way with my Lord of *Rutland* (your Brother) riding Post towards *London*, it pleas'd him to alight, and shew me a Letter, wherein ther was an exact relation of all the circumstances of this sad Tragedy.

Upon Saturday last, which was but next before yesterday being *Bartholomew* eve, the Duke did rise up in a well disposed humor out of his bed, and cut a Cap or two, and being ready, and having been under the Barbers hands, (wher the Murderer had thought to have don the deed, for he was leaning upon the Window all the while) he went to breakfast attended by a great Company of Commanders, where *Monsieur Soubize* came unto him, and whispered him in the ear that *Rachel* was relieved, the Duke seem'd to slight the news, which made som think that *Soubize* went away discontented: After Breakfast the Duke going out, Colonel *Fryer* stepped before him, and stopping him upon som busines, one Lieutenant *Pelton* being behind, made a thrust with a common ten-penny knife over *Fryer's* arm at the Duke, which lighted so fatally, that he slit his heart in two, leaving the knife sticking in the body: The Duke took out the knife, and threw it away, and laying his hand on his Sword, and drawn it half out said, The Villain hath kill'd me, (meaning, as som think, Colonel *Fryer*) for wher had been som difference 'twixt them, so reeling against a Chimney he fell down dead: The Dutcheffs being with child hearing the noise below, came in her night-gears from her Bed-Chamber, which was in an upper room, to a kind of Rayl, and thence beheld him weltering in his own blood. *Felton* had lost his Hat in the croud, wherein ther was a Paper sowed, wherein he declared, That the reason which mov'd him to this act, was no grudge of his own, though he had been far behind for his pay, and had bin put by his Captains place twice, but in regard he thought the Duke an enemy to the State, because he was branded in Parliament, therefore what he did was for the public good of his Country.

Countrey. Yet he got clearly down, and so might have gon to his horse which was tied to a hedge hard by; but he was so amazed that he miss'd his way, and so struck into the pastry, where though the cry went that some Frenchman had don't, he thinking the word was *Felton*, he boldly confessed 'twas he that had don the deed, and so he was in their hands, *Jack Stamford* would have run at him, but he was kept off by Mr. *Nicholas*, so being carried up to a Tower Captain *Mince* roare off his spurs, and asking how he durst attempt such an act, making him believe the Duke was not dead, he answer'd boldly that he knew he was dispatch'd, for 'twas not he, but the hand of heaven that gave the stroak, and though his whole body had bin cover'd over with armour of proof he could not have avoyded it. Captain *Charles Price* went Post presently to the King four miles off, who being at prayers on his knees when it was told him, yet he never stirr'd, nor was he disturb'd a whit till all divine service was don. This was the relation as far as my memory could bear, in my Lord of *Rutlands* Letter, who will'd me to remember him unto your Ladyship, and tell you that he was going to comfort your neece (the Dutches) as fast as he could: and so I have sent the truth of this sad story to your Ladyship, as fast as I could by this Post, because I cannot make that speed my self, in regard of some busines I have to dispatch for my Lord in the way; so I humbly take my leave, and rest

Your Ladyships most dutifull  
Servant, J. H.

Stamford, Aug, 5.

1628.

IX.

To the right Honourable Sir. Peter Wichts his Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople.

My Lord,

Yours of the 2. of July came to safe hand, and I did all those particulars *recaudes*, you enjoyned me to do to some of your friends here.

The Town of *Rochel* hath bin fatal and infortunat to England, for this is the third time that we have attempted to releve her, but our fleets and forces return'd without doing any thing. My Lord of *Linsy* went thither with the same fleet the Duke intended to go on, but he is return'd without doing any good, he made some shots at the great boom and other baricadoes at Sea, but at such

such a distance, that they could do no hurt: Inſomuch that the Town is now given for loſt, and to be paſſ'd cure, and they cry out, we have betrayed them: At the return of this Fleet two of the *Whelps* were caſt away, and three ſhips more, and ſome five ſhips who had ſom of thoſe great ſtones, that were brought to build *Pauls*, for ballaſt and for other uſes within them, which could promiſe no good ſucceſs, for I never heard of any thing that proſpered which being once deſigned for the honour of God was alienated from that uſe. The Queen interpoſeth for the releaſement of my Lord of *Newport* and others who are priſoners of War, I hear that all the colours they took from us are hung up in the great Church *Noſtre Dame*, as trophies in *Paris*. Since I began this Letter ther is news brought that *Rebel* hath yeelded, and that the King hath diſmantled the Town, and raz'd all the fortifications landward, but leaves thoſe ſtanding which are toward the Sea. It is a mighty exploit the French King hath done, for *Rebel* was the chiefſt propugnacle of the Proteſtants there, and now queſtionles all the reſt of their cautionary Towns which they kept for their own defence will yeeld, ſo that they muſt depend hereafter upon the Kings meer mercy. I hear of an overture of Peace 'twixt us and Spain, and that my Lord *Cottington* is to go thither, and *Don Carlos Coloma* to come to us. God grant it, for you know the ſaying in Spaniſh *Nunca vi tan mala paz, que no ſuya mayor, q; la mejor guerra*. It was a bold thing in England, to fall out with the two greateſt Monarchs of Chriſtendom, and to have them both her enemies at one time, and as glorious a thing it was to bear up againſt them. God turn all to the beſt, and diſpoſe of things to his glory; So I reſt

London, 1 Sept.  
1628.

Your Lordſhips ready  
Servitor, J. H.

X.

To my Coſen Mr. Stgeon, at Chriſt-Church  
Colledge in Oxford.

C Oſen, though you want no incitements to go on in that fair broad of vertue wher you are now running your cours, yet being lately in your noble Fathers company, he did intimat unto me that any thing which came from me would take with you very much. I hear ſo well of your proceedings, that I ſhould rather commend than encourage you. I know you were remov'd to Oxford

ford in full maturity, you were a good Orator, a good Poet, and a good Linguist for your time : I would not have that fate light upon you, which useth to befall som, who from *golden* Students, become *silver* Bachelors, and *lead* Masters, I am far from entertaining any such thought of you, that Logic with her *quiddities*, and *Que la vel Hipp*, can any way unpolish your human studies : As Logic is clubb'd and crabbed, so she is terrible at first sight, she is like a Gorgons head to a young student, but after a twelve months constancy and patience, this Gorgons head will prove a meer bugbear ; when you have devour'd the *Organon*, you will find Philosophy far more delightful and pleasing to your palat : In feeding the soul with knowledge, the understanding requireth the same consecutiv acts which nature useth in nourishing the body. To the nutrition of the body, ther are two Essential conditions requir'd, *assumption* and *retention*, then ther follows two more, *digestion* and *agglutination* or adhesion ; So in feeding your soul with Science, you must first assume and suck in the matter into your apprehension, then must the memory retain and keep it in, afterwards by disputation, discours, and meditation, it must be well concocted ; then must it be agglutinated and converted to nutriment ; All this may be reduc'd to these two heads, *tenere fideliter, & uti feliciter*, which are two of the happiest properties in a student : ther is an other act requir'd to good concoction, call'd the act of *expulsion*, which puts off all that is unsound and noxious, so in study ther must be an expulsive vertue to shun all that is erroneous, and ther is no science but is full of such stuff, which by direction of Tutor, and choice of good Books must be excern'd ; Do not confound your self with multiplicity of Authors, two is enough upon any Science, provided they be plenary and orthodox ; Philosophy should be your substantial food, *Port* ; you banqueting stuff ; Philosophy hath more of reality in it then any knowledge, the Philosopher can fadam the deep, measure Mountains, reach the Stars with a staff, and bless Heaven with a girdle.

But amongst these studies you must not forget the *unicum necessarium*, on Sundayes and Holy-dayes, let *Divinity* be the sole object of your speculation, in comparison wherof all other knowledge is but cobweb learning ; *præque quisquiliæ casere*.

When you can make truce with study, I should be glad you would emply som superfluous hour or other to write unto me, for I much covet your good, because I am

London 25. Octob. 1629.

Your affectionate Cousin, J. H.

XI.

## XI.

To Sir Sackvil Trevor Knight.

Noble Sir,

I Send you my humble thanks for the curious Sea-chest of glasses you pleas'd to bestow on me, which I shall be very chary to keep as a Monument of your love. I congratulat also the great honour you have got lately by taking away the *Spirit of France*. I mean by taking the third great Vessel of her *Sea-Trinity*, Her *Holy Spirit*, which had bin built in the mouth of the Text for the service of her King : without complementing with you, it was one of the best exploits that was perform'd since these wars began, and besides the renown you have purchas'd, I hope your reward will be accordingly from his Majestie, whom I remember you so happily preserv'd from drowning in all probability at *St. Anderas* road in Spain. Though Princes guerdons come slow, yet they come sure : And it is oftentimes the method of God Almighty himself to be long both in his rewards and punishments.

As you have bereft the French of their *Saint Esprit*, their *Holy Spirit*, so ther is news that the Hollander have taken from Spain, all her *Saints* ; I mean *todes los santos*, which is one of the chiefest staples of Sugar in Brasil. No more but that I wish you all health, honour, and hearts desire.

Your much obliged Nephew and  
Servitor, J. H.

London, 26. of Octob.  
1627.

## XII.

To Captain Tho. B. from York.

Noble Captain, Yours of the first of March was deliver'd me by Sir Richard Scot, and I held it no profanation of this Sunday evening considering the quality of my subject, and having ( I thank God for it ) performed all Church duties, to employ some hours to meditate on you, and send you this friendly salute, though I confesse in an unusual monitory way. My dear Captain, I love you perfectly well, I love both your person and parts which are not vulgar, I am in love with your disposition which is generous, and I verily think you were never guilty of any Pusillanimous act in your life : Nor is this love of mine conferr'd upon you gra-

tis,

tis, but you may challenge it as your due, and by way of correspondence, in regard of those thousand convincing Evidences you have given me of yours to me, which ascertain me, that you take me for a true friend ; Now I am of the number of those, that had rather commend the vertue of an enemy, than sooth the vices of a friend , for your own particular, if your parts of vertue, and your infirmities were cast into a balance, I know the first would much out-poise the other; yet give me leave to tell you that there is one frailty, or rather ill-favour'd custome that reigns in you, which weighs much, it is a humor of *swearing* in all your discourses, and they are not slight, but deep, far fetch'd Oaths that you are wont to rap out, which you use as flowers of Rhetoric to enforce a faith upon the hearers, who believe you never the more, and you use this in cold blood when you are not provok'd, which makes the humor far more dangerous ; I know many, (and I cannot say I myself am free from it, God forgive me ) that being transported with choler, and as it were made drunk with passion by som sudden provoking accident, or extreme ill fortune at play, will let fall Oaths and deep Protestations, but to belch out, and send forth as it were, whole volleys of Othes and Curses in a calm humour, to verifie every triviall discours is a thing of horror. I knew a King that being cross'd in his game would amongst his Oaths fall on the ground, and bite the very earth in the rough of his passion ; I heard of another King ( *Henry* the fourth of France ) that in his highest distemper would swear but *Ventre de Saint Gris*, by the belly of *Saint Gris* ; I heard of an Italian, that having been much accustomed to blaspheme, was wean'd from it by a pretty wile, for having been one night at play, and lost all his money, after many execrable Oaths, and having offer'd money to another to go out to face heaven and defie God, he threw himself upon a Bed hard by, and there fell asleep ; The other Gamsters plaid on still, and finding that he was fast asleep, they put out the candles, and made semblance to play on still, they fell a wrangling, and spoke so loud that he awaked, he hearing them play on still fell a rubbing his eyes, and his conscience presently prompted him that he was struck blind, and that Gods judgement had deservedly fallen down upon him for his blasphemies, and so he fell to sigh and weep pittifully ; a Ghostly Father was sent for, who undertook to do some acts of penance for him, if he would make a vow never to play again or blaspheme, which he did, and so the candles were lighted again, which he thought were burning all the while ; so he became a perfect Convert, I could



could wish this Letter might produce the same effect in you: There is a strong Text, That the curse of heaven hangs always over the dwelling of the swearer, and you have more fearful examples of miraculous judgments in this particular, than of any other sin.

There is a little Town in *Languedoc* in France that hath a multitude of the Pictures of the Virgin *Mary* up and down, but she is made to carry Christ in her right arm contrary to the ordinary custom, and the reason they told me was this, that two Gamsters being at play, and one having lost all his money, and bolted out many blasphemies, he gave a deep Oath, that that whore upon the wall, meaning the picture of the blessed Virgin, was the cause of his ill luck, herupon the child removed imperceptibly from the left arm to the right, and the man fell stark dumb ever after't; thus went the tradition there: This makes me think upon the Lady *Southwells* news from *utopia*, that he who sweareth when he playeth at dice, may challenge his damnation by way of purchase. This infamous custom of Swearing I observe reigns in *England* lately more than any wher else, though the German in his highest puff of passion swear a hundred thousand Sacraments, the Italian by the whore of God, the French by his death, the Spaniard by his flesh, the Welshman by his sweat, the Irish man by his five wounds, though the Scot commonly bids the Devil hale his soul, yet for variety of Oaths the English Roarers put down all: Consider well what a dangerous thing it is to tear in pieces that dreadful Name which makes the vast fabric of the World to tremble, that holy name wherein the whole Hierarchiy of Heaven doth triumph, that blisful Name, wherein consists the fulness of all felicity. I know this custom in you yet, is but a light *disposition*, 'tis no *habit* I hope, let me therefore conjure you by that power of friendship, by that holy ligue of love which is between us, that you would suppress it before it com to that; for I must tell you, that those who could find in their hearts to love you for many other things, do disrespect you for this, they hate your company, and give no credit to whatsoever you say; it being one of the punishments of a swearer as well as of a liar, not to be believed when he tells truth.

Excuse me that I am so free with you, what I write proceeds from the clear current of a pure affection, and I shall heartily thank you, and take it as an argument of love, if you tell me of my weaknesses, which are (God wot) too too many, for my body is but a Cargazon of corrupt humors, and being not able to overcome them all at once, I do endeavor to do it by degrees like *Scitorius* his Soldier, who when he could not cut off the Horse tayl with his sword

at one blow, fell to pull out the hair one by one : And touching this particular humour from which I dissuade you, it hath rag'd in me too often by contingent fits, but I thank God for it, I find it much abated and purg'd. Now the only Physic I us'd, was a precedent fast and recours to the holy Sacrament the next day, of purpose to implore pardon for what was pass'd, and power for the future to quell those exorbitant motions, those ravings and feverish fits of the soul, in regard ther are no infirmities more dangerous, for at the same instant they have *being*, they become impieties. And the greatest symptom of amendment I find in me is, because whosoever I hear the holy Name of God blasphem'd by any other, it makes my heart to tremble within my breast : Now it is a penitential Rule, *That if sins present do not please thee, sins pass'd will never hurt thee.* All other sins have for their object, either pleasure or profit, or some aime and satisfaction to body or mind, but this hath none at all; therefore lie upon't, my dear Captain, try whether you can make a conquest of your self in subduing this execrable custom. *Alexander* subdued the World, *Cæsar* his Enemies, *Hercules* Monsters, but he that overcomes himself is the true valiant Captain. I have herewith sent you a Hymn consonant to this subject; because I know you are Musical, and a good Poet.

**A gradual Hymn of a double cadence, tending to the Honor of the Holy Name of G O D.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>1. <b>L</b>et the vast universe,<br/>And therein ev'ry thing,<br/>The mighty Acts rehearse<br/>Of their immortal King,<br/>His Name extoll<br/>what to Nadir<br/>from Zenith stir<br/>Twixt Pole and Pole.</p> | <p>3. Earth which the center art<br/>And only standest still,<br/>Yet move, and bear thy part,<br/>Resound with echoes shrill,<br/>Thy Minis of gold,<br/>with precious stones,<br/>and unions,<br/>His fame uphold.</p>               |
| <p>2. Ye Elements that move,<br/>And alter every hour,<br/>Yet herein constant prove,<br/>And symbolize all power,<br/>His praise to tell,<br/>mix all in one<br/>for airt and taste<br/>To sound this psalm:</p> | <p>4. Let all thy fragrant flowers<br/>Grow sweeter by this air,<br/>Thy tallest trees and bowers<br/>End forth and blossom fair,<br/>Beasts wild and tame,<br/>whom lodgings yield<br/>House deno or field,<br/>Collaud his Name.</p> |

4. Ye

5. *The Seas with Earth that make  
One globe flow high and swell,  
Exalt your Makers Name,  
In deep his wonders tell:  
Leviathan,  
and what doth swim  
near bank or brim,  
His glory scan.*

6. *The airy Regions all  
Joyn in a sweet consent,  
Blow such a Madrigall  
May reach the Firmament.  
Winds, Hail, Ice, Snow,  
and perly drops,  
that hang on crops,  
His wonders show.*

7. *Pure Element of fire  
With holy Sparks inflame  
This sublunary quire,  
That all one Consort frame,  
Their spirits raise,  
to trumpet forth  
their Makers worth,  
And sound his praise.*

8. *Yee glorious Lamps that roule  
In your celestial Spheres  
All under his controule,  
Who you on poles up bears,  
His magnifie,  
ye Planets bright,  
and fixed lights  
That deck the skie.*

9. *O Heaven CrySTALLINE,  
which by thy watry hue  
Dost temper and refine  
the rest in azur'd blue,  
His glory sound  
thou first Mobile,  
which mak'st all wheel  
In circle round.*

10. *The glorious souls who reign  
In sempiternal joy,  
Free from those cares and pains  
which here did you annoy,  
And him behold  
in whom all bliss  
concentred is,  
His laud unfold.*

11. *Elest MAID which dost surmount  
all Saints and Seraphims,  
And reign'st as Paramounts,  
And chief of Cherubims,  
Chant out his praise  
who in thy womb,  
nine months took room,  
Though crown'd with rays.*

12. *Oh let my soul and heart,  
My mind and memory  
Bear in this Hymn a part,  
And joyn with earth and sky.  
Let every wight  
the whole world ore  
laud and adore  
The Lord of light.*

All your friends here are well, Tom Young excepted, who I fear  
hath not long to live amongst us; so I rest,

York, the 1. of Aug.  
1628.

Your true friend,  
J. H.

## XIII.

*To Will: Austin, Esqr.*

SIR,

I Have many thanks to give you for that excellent Poem you sent me upon the passion of Christ, surely you were possess'd with a very strong spirit when you penn'd it, you wer becom a true Enthusiast: for, let me despair if I lye unto you, all the while I was perusing it, it committed holy rapes upon my soul, me thought I felt my heart melting within my brest, and my thoughts transported to a true Elysium all the while, ther were such flexanimous strong ravishing strains throughout it. To deal plainly with you, it wer an injury to the public good, not to expose to open light such divine raptures, for they have an edifying power in them, and may be rearm'd the very quintessence of devotion; you discover in them what a rich talent you have, which should not be buried within the walls of a privat study, or pass through a few particular hands, but appear in public view, and to the sight of the world, to the enriching of others, as they did me in reading them. Therefore I shall long to see them pass from the Bankside to Pau's Churchyard, with other precious peeces of yours, which you have pleas'd to impart unto me

Oxford 20 Aug.  
1628.

Your most affectionate  
Servitor, J. W.

## XIV.

*To Sir J. S. Knight.*

SIR,

YOU writ to me lately for a Footman, and I think this bearer will fit you: I know he can run well, for he hath run away twice from me, but he knew the way back again. yet though he hath a running head as well as running heels (and who will expect a footman to be a stayed man?) I would not part with him were I not to go post to the North. Ther be som things in him that answer for his waggeries, he will com when you call him, go when you bid him, and shut the door after him; he is faithfull and stout, and a lover of his master; He is a great enemy to all doggs, if they bark at him in his running, for I have seen him confront a huge mastiff, and knock him down; when you go a Countrey

Country journey, or have him run with you a hunting, you must spirit him with liquor, you must allow him also something extraordinary for seeks, els you must not have him to wait at your table; when his greafe melts in running hard 'tis subject to fall into his toes. I send him you but for tryall, if he be not for your turn, turn him over to me again when I com back.

The best news I can send you at this time, is, that we are like to have peace, both with France and Spain, so that Harwich men your Neighbors, shall not hereafter need to fear the name of *Spina*, who struck such an apprehension into them lately, that I understaud they begin to fortifie.

I pray present my most humble service to my good Lady, and at my return from the North I will be bold to kiss her hands, and yours, so I am

London, 25 of May.

1628.

Your much obliged  
Servitor, J. H.

XV.

To my Father.

SIR,

Our two younger brothers, which you sent hither, are disposed of; my brother Doctor hath placed the elder of the two with Mr. *Hawes*, a Mercer in Cheapside, and he took much paines in't, and I had plac'd my brother *Ned* with Mr. *Barrington*, a Silk-man in the same street, but afterwards for som inconveniences, I remov'd him to one Mr. *Smith* at the Flower-de-Luce in Lombard-street a Mercer also; Their Masters are both of them very well to pass and of good repute; I think it will prove som advantage to them hereafter, to be both of one trade, because when they are out of their time, they may joyn stocks together; So that I hope, Sir, they are well plac'd as any two youths in London, but you must not use to send them such large tokens in money, for that may corrupt them. When I went to bind my brother *Ned* apprentice in *Drapers* Hall, casting my eyes upon the Chimney peece of the great room I might spy a picture of an ancient Gentleman, and underneath *Thomas Howell*, I ask'd the Clerk about him, and he told me that he had bin a Spanish Merchant in *Herry* the eighths time, and coming home rich, and dying a Bachelor, he gave that Hall to the Company of *Drapers*, with other things so that he is accounted one of their chiefest Benefactors. I told the Clerk, that one of the sons of *Thomas Howell* came now thither

to be bound, he answered that if he be a right *Howell*, he may have when he is free three hundred pounds to help to set up, and pay no interest for five yeers. It may be hereafter we may make use of this. He told me also, that any Maid that can prove her Father to be a true *Howell* may com and demand fifty pounds towards her portion of the said Hall. I am to go post towards *York* to morrow, to my charge, but hope, God willing, to be here again the next Terme; So with my love to my brother *Howell*, and my sister his wife, I rest

London 30 Sept.  
1629.

Your dutifull Son,  
J. H.

XVI.

To my brother Dr. Howell at *Jesús Colledge*  
in *Oxon*.

**B**rother, I have sent you here inclosed, Warrants for four brace of Bucks, and a Stag, the last Sir *Arthur Marward* procur'd of the King for you, towards the keeping of your Act, I have sent you also a Warrant for a brace of Bucks out of *Waddon Chace*; besides, you shall receive by this Carrier a great Wicker Hamper, with two Geoules of Sturgeon, six barrells of pickled Oysters, three barrells of *Bologna* Olives, with som other Spanish commodities.

My Lord President of the North hath lately made me Patron of a living hard by *Henley*, call'd *Hambleton*, it is worth five hundred pounds a yeer *Communibus annis*, and the now Incumbent Dr. *Pilkington* is very aged, valetudinary, and corpulent; My Lord by legall instrument hath transmitted the next Advouson to me for satisfaction of som arrerages: Dr. *Dommlaw* and two or three more have bin with me about it, but I alwayes intended to make the first proffer to you, therefore I pray think of it, a sum of money must be had, but you shall be at no trouble for that, if you only will secure it (and desire one more who I know will do it for you) and it shall appear unto you that you have it upon far better terms than any other. It is as finely situated as any Rectory can be, for it is about the mid-way twix *Oxford* and *London*, it lies upon the *Thames*, and the Glebe-land House is very large and fair, and not dilapidated, so that considering all things it is as good as som Bishopricks: I know his Majesty is gracious unto you, and you may well expect som preferment that way, but such livings as these are not

not to be had every where. I thank you for inviting me to your  
 Act, I will be with you the next week, God willing; and hope to  
 find my Father there; So with my kind love to Dr. Mansel, Mr.  
 Watkins, Mr. Madocks and Mr. Napier at All-soules, I rest

London, 20. June.  
 1628.

Your loving brother,  
 J. H.

XVII.

To my Father Mr. Ben. Johnson.

FATHER Ben. *Nullum sit magnum ingenium sine mixtura demer-  
 tia*, ther's no great wit without som mixture of madnesse, so  
 laith the Philosopher, nor was he a fool who answered, *nec parvum,  
 sine mixtura stultitie*, nor small wit without som allay of foolish-  
 nes. Touching the first it is verified in you; for I find that you  
 have bin oftentimes mad, you were mad when you writ your  
*Fox*, and madder when you writ your *Alchymist*, you were mad  
 when you writ *Caesar*, and stark mad when you writ *Sejanus*;  
 but when you writ your *Epigrammes*, and the *Magnetic Lady* you  
 were not so mad; Insomuch that I perceive ther be degrees of  
 madnes in you. Excuse me that I am so free with you. The mad-  
 nes I mean is that divine fury, that hearing and heightning Spirit  
 which *Ovid* speaks of.

*Est Deus in nobis, agitante calscimus illo*: that true enthusiasm  
 which transports, and elevats the souls of Poets, above the middle  
 Region of vulgar conceptions, and makes them soar up to Hea-  
 ven to touch the stars with their laurell'd heads, to walk in the  
*Zodiac* with *Apollo* himself, and command *Mercury* upon their er-  
 rand.

I cannot yet light upon Doctor *Davies* his Welsh Grammer, be-  
 fore Christmas I am promis'd one; So desiring you to look better  
 hereafter to your charcole fire and chimrey, which I am glad to  
 be one that preserv'd from burning, this being the second time  
 that *Vulcan* hath threatned you, it may be because you have spo-  
 ken ill of his wife, and bin too busy with his hornes; I rest

Westminster, 27 June,  
 1629.

Your Son, and contiguous  
 Neighbour,  
 J. H.

## XVIII.

To Sir Arthur Ingram at his House in York.

SIR,

I Have sent you herewith a hamper of Melons, the best I could find in any of *Totbillsfield* gardens, and with them my very humble service and thanks for all favors, and lately for inviting me to your new noble House at *Temple Newsam* when I return to Yorkshire: To this I may answer you, as my Lord *Cook* was answer'd by a Norfolk Countreyman who had a sute depending in the Kings-Bench against som neighbors touching a River that us'd to annoy him, and Sir *Edward Cook* asking how he call'd the River, he answer'd, *My Lord, I need not call her, for she is forward enough to com of her self.* So I may say, That you need not call me to any house of yours, for I am forward enough to com without calling.

My Lord President is still indispos'd at Dr. *Nappiers*, yet he writ to me lately, that he hopes to be at the next sitting in York: So with a tender of my most humble service to my noble good Lady, I rest

London, 25 Jul.  
1629.

Your much obliged servant,  
J. H.

## XIX.

To R. S. Esq.

SIR,

I Am one of them, who value not a curtesie that hangs long betwixt the fingers. I love not those *viscosæ beneficia*, those bird-lim'd kindnesses which *Pliny* speaks of; nor would I receive money in a dirty clout, if possibly I could be without it; Therefore I return you the courtesie by the same hand that brought it, it might have pleasur'd me at first, but the expectation of it hath prejudic'd me, and now perhaps you may have more need of it than

Westminst. 3. Aug.  
1629.

Your humble Servitor,  
J. H.

XX.



X X.

*To the Countess of Sunderland at York.**Madame,*

**M**Y Lord continues still in cours of Physic at Dr. *Nappers*, I writ to him lately, that his Lordship would please to com to his own house here in *S. Martins Lane*, wher ther is a greater accommodation for the recovery of his health, Dr. *Mayer* being on the one side, and the Kings Apothecary on the other; but I fear ther be som Mountebanks that carry him away, and I hear he intends to remove to *Wickham* to one *Atkinson*, a meer Quack-salver that was once Dr. *Lopez* his man.

The little Knight that useth to draw up his breeches with a shoeing-horn, I mean Sir *Posthumus Hobby*, flew high at him this Parliament, and would have inserted his name in the scrawl of Recusants, that's shortly to be presented to the King, but I produc'd a Certificat from *Linsford* under the Ministers hand, that he received the Communion at Easter last, and so got his name out: Besides, the Deputy-Lieutenants of Buckinghamshire would have charg'd *Biggin-Farm* with a Light-horse, but Sir *Will. Allford*, and others joyn'd with me to get it off.

Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, and Mr. *Wassford*, are grown great Courtiers lately, and com from *Westminster-Hall* to *White-Hall*: (Sir *John Savill* their Countrey-man having shown them the way with his *white staff*) The Lord *Weston* ramper'd with the one, and my Lord *Cottington* took pains with the other, to bring them about from their violence against the *Prerogative*: And I am told the first of them is promis'd my Lords place at York, in case his sickness continues.

We are like to have peace with *Spain* and *France*; and for *Germany*, they say the *Swedes* are like to strike in to her, to try whether they may have better fortune than the *Danes*.

My Lady *Scroop* (my Lords Mother) hath layn sick a good while, and is very weak. So I rest,

*Madame,*

Westminst. 5. Aug.

*Your humble and dutiful*

1629.

Servitor,

J.H.

XXI.

## XXI.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

**I**T is a rule in friendship, *when distrust enters in at the foregate, love goes out at the Postern*; It is as true a rule, that *ἡ ἀπορία τῆς γνώσεως ἀρχή*, *doubtation is the beginning of all knowledge*; I confesse this is true in the first election and co-optation of a friend, to com to the true knowledge of him by quæries and doubts; but when ther is a perfect contract made, confirm'd by experience, and a long tract of time, distrust then is meer poison to friendship: Therefore if it be as I am told, I am unfit to be your friend, but

Your servant,

Westmin. 20. Oct. 1629.

J. H.

## XXII.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

**T**hey say in Italy, That *deeds are men, and words are but women*; I have had your word often to give me a visit; I pray turn your *femal* promises, to *masculin* performances, els I shall think you have lost your *being*, for you know 'tis a rule in Law, *Idem est non esse, & non apparere*.

Your faithful Servitor,

Westmin. 25. Sept. 1629.

J. H.

To Mr. B. Chaworth: On my Valentine Mistress  
Francis Metcalf (now Lady Robinson) at  
York.

## A Sonnet.

**C**ould I charm the Queen of Loves,  
To lend a quill of her white Doves;  
Or one of Cupids pointed wings  
Dipt in the fair Castalian Springs,  
Then would I write the all-divine  
Perfections of my Valentine.

As 'mongst all flowers the *Rose* excells,  
 As *Amber* 'mongst the fragrant 'st smells,  
 As 'mongst all minerals the *gold*,  
 As *Marble* 'mongst the finest mold,  
 As *Diamonds* 'mongst jewels bright,  
 As *Cynthia* 'mongst the lesser lights;  
 So 'mongst the Northern beauties shine,  
 So far excells my *Valentine*.

In *Rome* and *Naples* I did view  
 Faces of Celestial hue,  
*Venetian* Dames I have seen many,  
 (I only saw them, touch'd not any)  
 Of *Spanish* beauties, *Dutch* and *French*,  
 I have beheld the quintessence :  
 Yet saw I none that could out-shine,  
 Or parallel my *Valentine*.

Th' *Italians* they are coy and quaint,  
 But they grossly daube and paint,  
 The *Spanish* kind are apt to please;  
 But sav'ring of the same disease :  
 Of *Dutch* and *French* som few are comly,  
 The *French* are light, the *Dutch* are homely.  
 Let *Tagus*, *Po*, the *Loire* and *Rhine*  
 Then vail unto my *Valentine*.

Here may be seen pure white and red,  
 Not by feign'd Art, but Nature wed,  
 No simpring smiles, no mimic face,  
 Affected gesture, or forc'd grace,  
 A fair smooth front, free from least wrinkle,  
 Her eyes (oy me) like stars do twinkle ;  
 Thus all perfections do combine,  
 To beautifie my *Valentine*.

XXIII.

To Mr. Tho. M.

**N**oble *Tom*, You desir'd me lately to compose som lines upon  
 your Mistress's black eyes, her becomming frowns, and up-  
 on

on her Mask. Though the least request of yours be a command unto me, the execution of it a contentment, yet I was hardly drawn to such a task at this time, in regard that many businesses puzzle my pericranium.——*aliena negotia centum per caput & circa salient laevis*. Yet lest your *Clarinda* might expect such a thing, and that you might incur the hazard of her smiles (for you say her frowns are favours) and that she may take off her Mask unto you the next time you go to court her, I send you the inclosed Verses Sonnet-wise, which haply may please her better, in regard I hear she hath som skill in musick.

*Upon black Eyes and becomming Frowns,*  
A Sonnet.

**B**Lack eyes, in your dark Orbs doth ly  
My ill, or happy destiny,  
If with clear looks you me behold,  
You give me Mines and Mounts of Gold;  
If you dart forth disdainful rayes,  
To your *own* dy you turn my daies.

*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,  
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.*

That *Lamp* which all the stars doth blind,  
Yeelds to your lustre in som kind,  
Though you do wear to make you bright  
No other dresse but that of night,  
He glitters only in the day,  
You in the dark your beams display.

*Black eyes, in your two Orbs by changes dwell,  
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.*

The cunning thief that lurks for prize,  
At som dark corner watching lies,  
So that *heart-robbing God* doth stand  
In your black lobbies; shaft in hand,  
To rife me of what I hold  
More precious far than Indian Go'd.

*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,  
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.*

O powerful Negromantic eies,  
Who in your circles strictly pries,  
Will find that *Cupid* with his dart  
In you doth practise the *black art*,  
And by th'enchantment I'me posselt,  
Tries his conclusions in my brest.

*Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,  
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.*

Look on me, though in frowning wise,  
Som kind of frowns becom black eyes,  
As pointed Diamonds being set,  
Cast greater lustre out of jet,  
Those peeces we esteem most rare,  
Which in night shadows postur'd are:  
Darknesse in Churches congregats the light,  
Devotion straies in glaring light;

*Black eies, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,  
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.*

*Touching her Mask, I will not be long about it.*

Upon *Clorinda's* Mask.

SO have I seen the Sun in his full pride  
Orecastr'd with sullen clouds, and lose his light  
So have I seen the brightest stars denied  
To shew their lustre in som gloomy night,  
So Angels pictures have I seen vail'd ore,  
That more devoutly men should them adore;  
So with a Mask saw I *Clorinda* hide  
Her face more bright than was the *Lemnian* Bride.

Whether I have hit upon your fancy, or fitted your Mistressse I  
know not, I pray let me hear what success they have; So wi-  
shing you your hearts desire, and if you have her, a happy con-  
servation, I rest in Verse and Prose,

Tours, J. H.

Westminster, 29. of Mar.

1629.

XXIV:

To the right Honourable my La. Scroop Countesse of  
Sunderland at Langar.

Madam,

I Am newly return'd from *Hunsdon*, from giving the Rites of burial to my Lords Mother; She made my Lord sole Executor of all. I have all her Plate and household stuff in my custody, and unles I had gon as I did much had been embezel'd. I have sent herewith the copy of a Letter the King writ to my Lord upon the resignation of his place, which is fitting to be preserv'd for posterity amongst the Records of *Bolton Castle*. His Majestie expresseth therein that he was never better serv'd nor with more exactnes of fidelity and justice by any, therefore he intends to set a special mark of his favour upon him, when his health will serve him to com to Court, my Lord *Carlisle* deliver'd it me, and told me he never remembre'd that the King writ a more gracious Letter. I have lately bought in fee-Farm *Waulseffe Park* of the Kings Commissioners for my Lord, I got it for six hundred pound doubling the old rent, and the next day I was offer'd five hundred pound for the bargain, ther were divers that put in for't, and my Lord of *Anglesey* thought himself sure of it, but I found means to frustrat them all. I also compounded with her Majesties Commissioners for respit of homage for *Rabbi Castle*, ther was 120. pound demanded, but I came off for 40. shillings. My Lord *Wintworth* is made Lord Deputy of Ireland, and carries a mighty stroak at Court, ther have been some clabings 'twixt him and my Lord of *Pembroke* lately with others at Court, and divers in the North, and som as Sir *David Fowler* with others have been crush'd.

He pleas'd to give me the disposing of the next Attorneys place in York, and *John Lister* being lately dead, I went to make use of the favour, and was offer'd three hundred pound for it, but som got 'twixt me and home, so that I was forc'd to go away contented with one hundred peeces Mr. *Ratcliff* deliver'd me in his chamber at Grays-Inne, and so to part with the legal instrument I had, which I did, rather then contest.

The Dutcheß your Neece is well, I did what your La. commanded me at York-House. So I rest, Madam,

Westmin. this 1 of July,  
1629.

Your Ladyships ready and faithful  
Servitor, J. H.

XXV.

## XXV.

To D. C. Esq. at his House in Essex.

My D. D.

I Thank you for your last Society in London, but I am sorry to have found Jack T. in that pickle, and that he had so far transgress'd the *Familiar* Law, which allows a chirping cup to *satisfy*, not to *surfeit*, to *enrich*, not to *madness*, and upon some extraordinary occasion of some rencounters, to give Nature a *fillip* but not a *knock* as Jack did, I am afraid he hathaine such a habit of it, that nothing but death will mend him, and I find that he is posting thither apace by this cours. I have read of a King of *Nauarr* (*Charles le mauvais*) who perish'd in *strong waters*, and of a Duke of *Clarence* that was drown'd in a But of *Malmesey*, but Jack T. I fear will die in a But of *Canary*. Howsoever commend me unto him, and desire him to have a care of the main chance. So I rest

Yours, J. H.

York 5 Jul. 1629.

## XXVI.

To Sir Thomas Lake Knight.

SIR,

I Have shew'd Sir *Knelme Digby* both our translations of *Martials*, *Vitam qua faciunt beatorem*, &c. and to tell you true he adjudg'd yours the better, so I shall pay the wager in the place appointed, and try whether I can recover my self at *giocod'amore*, which the Italian faith is a play to cosen the devil; If your pulse beats accordingly I will waite upon you on the River towards the evening, for a *floundring* fit to get some fish for our supper; so I rest

Your true Servitor,

3 July 1629.

J. H.

## XXVII.

To Mr. Ben. Johnson.

F *Athen Ben*, you desir'd me lately to procure you Dr. *Davies* Welsh Grammer to add to those many you have, I have lighted upon one at last, and I am glad I have it in so seasonable

able a time that it may serve for a New-years gift, in which quality, I send it you; and because 'twas not you, but your *Muse* that desir'd it of me, for your letter runs on feet, I thought it a good correspondence with you to accompany it with what follows.

*Upon Dr. Davies Brittish Grammer.*

**T** Was a tough task believe it, thus to frame  
A wilde and wealthy language, and to frame  
Grammatic toiles to curb her, so that she  
Now speaks by rules, and sings by prosodie;  
Such is the strength of Art rough things do shape,  
And of rude Comons rich inclosures make.  
Doubtles much oyl and labour went to couch  
Into methodic rules the rugged *Dutch*;  
The Rabbies pass my reach, but judg I can  
Somthing of *Clenard* and *Quintilian*;  
And for those modern *Dames* I find they three  
Are only lops cut from the *Latian* tree,  
*Ital.* And easie 'twas to square them into parts,  
*Spanish.* The Tree it self so blossoming with Arts,  
*French.* I have bin shewn for Irish and Bascuence  
Imperfect rules couch'd in an Accidence:  
But I find none of these can take the start  
Of *Davies*, or that prove more men of art,  
Who in exacter method, and short way,  
The Idioms of a language do display.

This is the tounge, the Birds sung in of old,  
And Druids their dark knowledg did unfold,  
*Merlin* in this his prophesies did vent  
Which through the world of fame bear such extent:  
This spoak that son of *Mars*, that *Brittain* bold  
*Atribur.* Who first amongst Christian worthies is inroll'd:  
This *Brennus*, who, to his desire and glut,  
The *Masstrisse* of the world did prostitut.  
This *Arviragus*, and brave *Catard*  
Sole free, when all the world was on *Romes* rack;  
This *Lucius* who on Angels wings did soar  
To *Rome*, and would wear diadem no more;  
And thousand *Heroes* more which should I tell  
This new-year scarce would seive me, so fare well.

Cal. Apr. 1629.

Your son and servitor, J. H.  
XXVIII



## XXVIII.

To the right Honourable the Earl of Bristol at  
Sherburn Castle.

My Lord,

I Attended my Lord Cottington before he went on his journey towards Spain, and put him in mind of the old busines against the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, to see whether any good can be don, and to learn whether the *Coude* or his son be Solvent; He is to land at *Lisbon*, one of the Kings ships attends him, and some Merchant-men take the advantage of this Convoy.

The news that keeps greatest noise now is, that the Emperour hath made a favourable peace with the *Dane*, for *Tilly* had cross'd the *Elve*, and entred deep into *Holstein* Land, and in all probability might have carried all before him, yet that King had honorable terms given him, and a Peace is concluded (though without the privity of *England*.) But I believe the King of *Denmark* far'd the better, because he is Granchild to *Charles* the Emperors sister. Now it seems another spirit is like to fall upon the Emperour; for they write that *Gustavus* King of *Swethland* is struck into *Germany*, and hath taken *Meclenburgh*; the ground of his quarrel as I hear is, that the Emperour would not acknowledg, much lesse give audience to his Ambassadors, he also gives out to com for the assistance of his Allies, the Dukes of *Pomerland* and *Meclenburgh*; nor do I hear that he speaks any thing yet of the *Pr. Palgrave's* businesse.

*Don Carlos Coloma* is expected here from *Flanders* about the same time, that my Lord Cottington shall be arriv'd at the Court of *Spain*, God send us an Honourable Peace, for as the Spaniard sayes, *Nunca vi tan mala paz que no fuese mejor, que la mejor guerra.*

London, 20 May,  
1629.

Your Lordships most humble and  
ready Servant, J. H.

## XXX.

To my Cousen J. P. at Mr. Conradus.

Cousin,

A Letter of yours was lately deliver'd me, I made a shift to read the superscription but within, I wonder'd what language it might be, in which 'twas written, at first I thought 'twas He-  
brew;

*brew*, or som of her *Dialects*, and so went from the liver to the heart, from the right hand to the left to read it, but could make nothing of it; then I thought it might be the *Chineses* language, and went to read the words perpendicular; and the lines were so crooked and distorted, that no coherence could be made; *Greek* I perceiv'd it was not, nor *Latin* or *English*; So I gave it for *imber gibbrish*. and your characters to be rather *Hieroglyphicks* than *Letters*. The best is, you keep your lines at a good distance like those in Chancery bills, who as a Clerk said, were made so wide of purpose, because the Clients should have room enough to walk between them without jussling one another; yet this wideness had bin excusable if your lines had bin streight, but they were full of odd kind of Undulations and windings: If you can write no other-wise, one may read your thoughts as soon as your characters. It is som excuse for you, that you are but a young beginner, I pray let it appear in your next what a proficient you are, otherwise som blame may light on me that placed you there: Let me receive no more *Gibbrish* or *Hieroglyphicks* from you, but legible letters, that I may acquaint your friends accordingly of your good proceedings: So I rest

Your very loving Cosyn,

Westminst. 20. Sept.

1629.

J. H.

XXXI.

To the Lo. Viscount Wentworth, Lo. President of York.

My Lord,

MY last was of the first current, since which I receiv'd one from your Lordship, and your commands therin, which I shall ever entertain with a great deal of cheerfulnesse. The greatest news from abroad is, that the French King with his Cardinal are com again on this side the Hills, having don his business in *Italy* and *Savoy*, and reserv'd still *Pignerol* in his hands, which will serve him as a key to enter *Italy* at pleasure: Upon the highest Mountain amongst the Alps he left this ostentous inscription upon a great Marble pillar;

*A la memoire eternelle de Louis treiziemes,  
Roy de France & de Navarre,*

Tres-

*Tres-Auguste, tres-victorieux, tres-heureux,  
 Conquerant, tres-juste :  
 Lequel apres avoir vaincu toutes les Nations  
 de l'Europe,  
 Il a encore triumphe les Elements  
 Du ciel & de la terre,  
 Ayant passe deux fois ces-monts au mois  
 de Mars avec son Armee,  
 Victorieuse pour remettre les Princes  
 d'Italie en leurs estats,  
 Defendre & proteger ses Allies.*

To the eternal memory of *Lewis* the thirteenth King of *France* and *Navarre*, most gracious, most victorious, most happy, most just, a Conquerer; who having overcome all Nations of Europe, he hath also triumph'd over the Elements of Heaven and Earth, having twice pass'd over these Hills in the Month of March with his victorious Army, to restore the Princes of *Italy* to their estates, and to defend and protect his Allies. So I take my leave for the present, and rest

*Your Lordships most humble and  
 ready Servant,*

*London, 9. Aug.*

1629.

J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Kenelme Digby Knight.

SIR,

**G**ive me leave to congratulate your happy return from the *Levant*, and the great honor you have acquir'd by your gallant comportment in *Algiers* in rescating so many English slaves; by bearing up so bravely against the *Venetian* Fleet in the Bay of *Soudan*, and making the *Pantalonis* to know themselves and you better. I do not remember to have read or heard, that those huge Gallies of *Saint Mark* were beaten afore. I give you the joy also, that you have born up against the *Venetian* Ambassadour here, and vindicated your self of those foul scandals he had cast upon you in your absence: Whereas you desire me to joyn with my Lord *Cottingham* and others to make an Affidavit touching *Bartolomeu Spino*, whether he be *Vezino de Madrid*, viz. free Denison of Spain, I am ready to serve you herein, or to do any other office that may right you, and tend to the making of your prize good.

P s

good. Yet I am very sorry that our *Aleppo* Merchants suffer'd so much.

I shall be shortly in *London*, and I will make the greater speed, because I may serve you. So I humbly kiss my noble Ladies hand, and rest

*Westmin.* 25 *Novemb.*  
1629.

Your thrice assured  
Servitor, J. H.

## XXXIII.

*To the right Honorable Sir Peter Wicths Ambr.*  
*at Constantinople.*

SIR,

After *Simon Digby* deliver'd me one from your Lordship of the first of *June*; and I was extremely glad to have it, for I had receiv'd nothing from your Lordship a twelvemonth before. Mr. Controuler Sir *Tho. Edmonds* is lately return'd from *France*, having renew'd the peace which was made up to his hands before by the Venetian Ambassadors, who had much labour'd in it, and had concluded all things beyond the *Alps* when the King of *France* was at *Susa* to relieve *Casal*. The Monsieur that was to fetch him from *Saint Denis* to *Paris*, put a kind of jeering complement upon him, viz. that his Excellency should not think it strange, that he had so few French Gentlemen to attend in this service to accompany him to the Court, *in regard ther were so many kill'd at the Isle of Rhee*. The Marquis of *Chasteau neuf*, is here from *France*, and it was an odd speech also from him reflecting upon Mr. Controuler, *that the King of great Britain us'd to send for his Ambassadors from abroad to pluck Capons at home*.

Mr. *Burlemack* is to go shortly to *Paris* to recover the other moiety of her Majesties portion; wherof they say my Lord of *Holland* is to have a good share; The Lord Treasurer *Weston* is he who hath the greatest vogue now at Court, but many great ones have clash'd with him: He is so potent, that I hear his eldest Son is to marry one of the bloud Royall of *Scotland*, the Duke of *Lenox* Sister, and that with his Majesties consent.

Bishop *Laud* of *London* is also powerfull in his way, for he sits at the helm of the Church, and doth more than any of the two Arch-Bishops, or all the rest of his two and twenty brethren besides.

In your next I should be glad your Lordship would do me the favor,

favor, as to write how the grand Signor is like to speed before Bagdat, in this his Persian expedition.

No more now but that, I alwayes rest

Westmin. 1 Jan.

1629.

Your Lordships ready and most  
faithfull Servitor,

J. H.

XXXIV.

To my Father.

SIR,

**S**ir *Tho. Wentworth* hath been a good while Lord President of *York*, and since is sworn Privy Counsellor, and made Baron and Vicount, the Duke of *Buckingham* himself flew not so high in so short a revolution of time; He was made Vicount with a great deale of high ceremony upon a Sunday in the afternoon at *White-Hall*; My Lord *Powis* (who affects him not much) being told that the Heralds had fetch'd his Pedigree from the bloud Royall, viz. from *John of Gaune*, said, *Dammy if ever he com to be King of England I will turn Rebel*. When I went first to give him joy, he pleas'd to give me the disposing of the next Attorney's place that falls void in *York*, which is valued at three hundred pounds. I have no reason to leave my Lord of *Sunderland*, for I hope he will be noble unto me, the perquisits of my place, taking the Kings fees away, cam far short of what he promis'd me at my first comming to him, in regard of his non residence at *York*, therefore I hope he will consider it som other way. His languishing sicknes still hangs on him, and I fear will make an end of him; Ther's none can tell what to make of it, but he voided lately a strange Worm as *Wickham*; but I fear ther's an impostume growing in him, for he told me a passage, how many years ago my Lord *Willoughby*, and he, with so many of their servants (*de gayese de cœur*) plaied a match at foot-ball against such a number of Countrey-men, wher my Lord of *Sunderland* being busie about the ball, got a bruise in the brest, which put him in a swoon for the present, but did not trouble him till three months after, when being at *Bever Castle* (his brother-in-laws house) a quame took him on a sudden, which made him retire to his bed-chamber, my Lord of *Rusland* following him, put a Pipe full of Tobacco in his mouth; and he being not accustomed to Tobacco, taking the smoak downwards, fell a casting and vomiting up divers little impostumated bladders of congeal'd bloud, which sav'd his life then, and brought him to have

a better conceit of Tobacco ever after; and I fear ther is some of that clodded bloud still in his body.

Because Mr. *Hawes* of *Cheapside* is lately dead, I have remov'd my brother *Griffith* to the Hen and Chickens in *Pater Noster Row* to Mr. *Taylor*, as gentle a shop as any in the City, but I gave a peece of Plate of twenty Nobles price to his Wife. I wish the Yorkshire horse may be fit for your turn, he was accounted the best saddle Gelding about York, when I bought him of Captain *Phillips* the Muster-master; and when he carried me first to *London*, there was twenty pounds offered for him by my Lady *Carlile*. No more now but desiring a continuance of your blessing and prayers, I rest

Yours, &c.  
Lord. 3 Decem.

1630

Your dutifull Son,

J. H.

XXXV.

To the Lord Corrington, Ambassador Extraordinary for his Majesty of great Britain in the Court of Spaine.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordships lately by *Henry Davies*, the *Correo Sano*, and I return my humble thanks, that you were pleas'd to be mindfull (amongst so many high negotiations) of the old business touching the Viceroy of *Sardinia*, I have acquainted my Lord of *Brissall* accordingly. Our eyes here look very greedily after your Lordship, and the success of your Ambassie, and we are glad to hear the business is brought to so good a passe, and that the complications are so honorable (the high effects of your wisdom.)

For News: The *Swedes* do notable feats in *Germany*, and we hope they cutting the Emperour and Bavarian, so much work to do, and the good offices we are to expect from *Spain*, upon this reintegration of peace, will be an advantage to the Prince Palatin, and facilitate matters for restoring him to his Countrey.

There is little news at our Court, but that ther fell an ill-favored quarrell twixt Sir *Kennel Digby*, and Mr. *Goring*, Mr. *Jermyn* and others at *St. James* lately about Mrs. *Baker* the Maid of Honor, and Duells were like to grow of it, but that the business was taken up by the Lord Treasurer, My Lord of *Perth*, and others appointed by the King. My Lord of *Sunderland* is still ill disposed; he will'd us to remember his hearty service to your Lordship, and so did

did Sir *Arthur Ingram*, and my Lady, they all wish you a happy and honorable return, as doth

London, 1. March,

1630.

Your Lordships most humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To my *Lo. Viscount Rocklavage.*

My Lord,

SOME say, the Italian loves no favor, but what's future; though I have convers'd much with that Nation, yet I am nothing infected with their humor in this point: for I love favors past as well, the remembrance of them joyes my very heart, and makes it melt within me; when my thoughts reflect upon your Lordship. I have many of these fits of joy within me, by the pleasing speculation of so many most noble favors, and respects; which I shall daily study to improve and merit.

My Lord,

Westmin. 22. Mar.

1630.

Your Lordships most humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

XXXVII.

To the *Earl of Bristol.*

My Lord,

I DOUBT not but your Lordship hath had intelligence from time to time what firm invasions the King of *Sweden* hath made into *Germany*, and by what degrees he hath mounted to this height, having but six thousand foot, and five hundred horse, when he entered first to *Meclemburg*, and taken that Town while Commissioners stood treating on both sides in his Tent; how thereby his Army much encreas'd, and so rush'd further into the heart of the Countrey, but passing near *Magdenburg*, being diffident of his own strength, he suffer'd *Tilly* to take that great Town with so much effusion of blood; because they would receive no quarter; your Lordship hath also heard of the battel of *Leipsick*, where *Tilly* notwithstanding the Victory he had got o're the Duke of Saxony a few daies before, receiv'd an utter discomfiture; upon which victory the King sent Sir *Thomas Roe* a Present of two thousand pounds, and in his letter calls him his *strenuous confidoreur*, he being one of the first who had advis'd him to this *German* War after he had made Peace twixt him and the *Polander*. I presume also your

Lordship

Lordship heard how he met *Tilly* again near *Ausburg*, and made him go upon a wooden leg wherof he dyed, and after soundly plunder'd the *Bavarian*, and made him flee from his own house at *Munchen*, and rifled his very Closets.

Now your Lordship shall understand, that the said King is at *Menix*, and keeps a Court there like an Emperour, there being above twelve Ambassadors with him. The King of France sent a great Marquis for his Ambassador to put him in mind of his Articles, and to tell him that his Christian Majesty wondred he would crosse the *Rhine* without his privy, and wondred more that he would invade the Church-Lands, meaning the Archbishop of *Menix*, who had put himself under the protection of France; The *Swede* answer'd, That he had not broke the least tittle of the Articles agreed on and touching the said Archbishop, he had not stood Neutral as was promised, therefore he had justly set on his skirts. The Ambassador replied, In case of breach of Articles, his Master had eighty thousand men to pierce *Germany* when he pleas'd; The King answer'd, That he had but twenty thousand, and those should be sooner at the Walls of *Paris*, then his fourscore thousand should be on the frontiers of *Germany*. If this new Conquerer goes on with this violence, I believe it will cast the policy of all Christendom into another mould, and beget new Maxims of State, for none can foretel wher his monstrous progress will terminat: Sir *Henry Vane* is still in *Germany* observing his motions, and they write that they do not agree well; as I heard the King should tell him that he spoke nothing but *Spanish* to him: Sir *Robert An-Bruther* is also at *Vienna*, being gon thither from the Diet at *Registoh*.

I hear the Infante Cardinal is design'd to com Governor of the *Netherlands*, and passeth by way of *Italy*, and so through *Germany*: his brother *Don Carlos* is lately dead. So I humbly take my leave, and rest

My Lord,

Westmin. 23. Apr.

Your Lordships most humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

XXXVIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady Cor.

Mad. m,

Y<sup>e</sup>ou spoke to me for a Cook who had seen the world abroad, and I think the Bearer herof will fit your Ladiships turn. He can macinate fish, make gellies, he is excellent for a pickant sauce, and



and the *Hungon*; besides, Madam, he is passing good for an *ollia*; He will tell your Ladiship, that the reverend Marron the *olla podrida* hath intellectuals and senses; Mutton, Beef, and Bacon, are to her, as the Will, Understanding, and Memory, are to the soul; Cabbage, Turnips, Artichocks, Potatoes and Dates, are her five Senses, and Pepper the common sense; she must have Marrow to keep life in her, and som birds to make her light, by all means she must go adorn'd with chains of Sausages; He is also good at Larding of meat after the *mode of France*. Madame, you may make proof of him, and if your Ladiship find him too sawcy or wastful, you may return him whence you had him. So I rest

Madam,

Westmin. 2. Jun,  
1630.

Your Ladiships most humble  
Servitor, J. H.

## XXXIX.

To Mr. E. D.

SIR,

YOU write to me, that T. B. intends to give money for such a place, if he doth, I fear it will be verified in him, That a *fool and his money is soon parted*; for I know he will be never able to execute it: I heard of a late Secretary of State that could not read the next morning his own hand-writing; and I have read of *Cafigula's* horse that was made Consull, therefore I pray tell him from me, (for I wish him well) that if he thinks he is fit for that Office, he looks upon himself through a false glasse, a trotting horse is fit for a Coach, but not for a Ladies saddle, and an ambler is proper for a Ladies saddle, but not for a coach. If Tom undertakes this place, he will be as an ambler in a coach, or a trotter under a Ladies saddle, when I com to Town, I will put him upon a far fitter and more feasible busines for him, and so commend me to him, for I am his and

Westmin. 5. June,  
1630.

Your true friend,

J. H.

## XL.

To my Father.

SIR,

THEre are two Ambassadors extraordinary to go abroad shortly, the Earl of Leicester, and the Lord Weston, this latter goes to France,

*France, Savoy, Venice*, and so returns by *Florence*, a pleasant journey, for he carrieth Presents with him from King and Queen: The *Earl of Leicester* is to go to the King of *Denmark*, and other Princes of *Germany*. The main of the Ambassage is to condole the late death of the Lady *Sophia* Queen Dowager of *Denmark* our Kings Grandmother: She was the Duke of *Mecklenburgs* daughter, and her husband *Christian* the third dying young, her portion which was forty thousand pounds was restor'd her, and living a Widow forty four years after, she grew to be so great a huswife, letting three or four hundred people at work, that she died worth near two millions of dollars, so that she was reputed the richest Queen of Christendom: By the constitutions of *Denmark* this estate is divisible amongst her children whereof she had five, the King of *Denmark*, the Dutchesse of *Saxony*, the Dutchesse of *Brunswick*, Queen *Anne*, and the Dutchesse of *Holstein*, the King being Male is to have two shares, our King and the Lady *Elizabeth* is to have that which should have belong'd to Queen *Anne*, so he is to return by the *Hague*: It pleas'd my Lord of *Leicester* to send for me to *Baynards* Castle, and proffer me to go Secretary in this Ambassage, assuring me that the journey shall tend to my profit and credit: So I have accepted of it, for I hear very nobly of my Lord, so that I hope to make a good voyage of it. I desire as hitherto your prayers and blessing may accompany me; So with my love to my Brothers, and Sisters; I rest,

Lond. 5. May,

Your dutifull Son,

1632.

J. H.

XLI.

To Mr. Alderman Moulson Governour of the  
Merchant Adventurers.

SIR,

THE *Earl of Leicester*, is to go shortly Ambassador extraordinary to the King of *Denmark*, and he is to passe by *Hamburg*; I understand by Mr. *Skinner* that the *Swap* hath som grievances to be redress'd. If this Ambassage may be an advantage to the Company, I will solicit my Lord that he may do you all the favor that may stand with his honor; so I shall expect your instructions accordingly, and rest,

Westmin. 1. June,

1632.

Yours ready to serve you,

J. H.

XLII.

XLII.

To Mr. Alderman Clethero, Governor of the  
Eastland Company.

SIR,

I am inform'd of some complaints that your Company hath against the King of Denmark's Officers in the Sound. The Earl of Leicester is nominated by his Majesty to go Ambassador extraordinary to that King and other Princes of Germany; If this Ambassie may be advantageous unto you, you may send me your directions, and I will attend my Lord accordingly; to do you any favor, that may stand with his honor, and conduce to your benefit, and redresse of grievances; so I take my leave and rest,

Westmin. 1. of June,  
1632.

Yours ready to do you service,  
J. H.

XLIII.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Leicester at  
Pottsworth.

My Lord,

SIR John Pennington is appointed to carry your Lordship and your company to Germany, and he intends to take you up at Margers. I have bin with Mr. Bourlamack, and receiv'd a Bill of exchange from him for ten thousand dollars payable in Hamburg. I have also receiv'd two thousand pounds of Sir Paul Pinder for your Lordships use, and he did me the favor to pay it me all in old gold, your allowance hath begun since the twenty five of July last at eight pound *per diem*, and is to continue so till your Lordship return to his Majesty. I understand by some Merchants to day upon the Exchange, that the King of Denmark is at Luckstadt, and staves there all this Sommer, if it be so, 'twill save half the voyage of going to Copenhagen, for in lieu of the Sound, we need go no further then the River of Elbe; so I rest,

Westmin. 13. Aug,  
1632.

Your Lordships most humble  
and faithfull Servitor,  
J. H.

XLIV.

*France, Saxy, Venice, and so returns by Florence, a pleasant journey, for he carrieth Presents with him from King and Queen: The Earl of Leicester is to go to the King of Denmark, and other Princes of Germany. The main of the Ambassie is to condole the late death of the Lady Sophia Queen Dowager of Denmark our Kings Grandmother: She was the Duke of Mecklenburgs daughter, and her husband Christian the third dying young, her portion which was forty thousand pounds was restor'd her, and living a Widow forty four years after, she grew to be so great a huswife, letting three or four hundred people at work, that she died worth near two millions of dollars, so that she was reputed the richest Queen of Christendom: By the constitutions of Denmark this estate is divisible amongst her children whereof she had five, the King of Denmark, the Dutchesse of Saxony, the Dutchesse of Brunswick, Queen Anne, and the Dutchesse of Holstein, the King being Male is to have two shares, our King and the Lady Elizabeth is to have that which should have belong'd to Queen Anne, so he is to return by the Hague: It pleas'd my Lord of Leicester to send for me to Baynards Castle, and proffer me to go Secretary in this Ambassage, assuring me that the journey shall tend to my profit and credit: So I have accepted of it, for I hear very nobly of my Lord, so that I hope to make a good voyage of it. I desire as hitherto your prayers and blessing may accompany me; So with my love to my Brothers, and Sisters; I rest,*

Lond. 5. May,

1632.

Your dutifull Son;

J. H.

XL I.

To Mr. Alderman Moulson Governor of the  
Merchants Adventurers.

SIR;

THE Earl of Leicester, is to go shortly Ambassador extraordinary to the King of Denmark, and he is to passe by Hamburg; I understand by Mr. Skinner that the Stap hath som grievances to be redress'd. If this Ambassage may be an advantage to the Company, I will solicit my Lord that he may do you all the favor that may stand with his honor; so I shall expect your instructions accordingly, and rest,

Westmin. 1. June,

1632.

Yours ready to serve you

J. H.

XLII.

To Mr. Alderman

112,

I am inform'd of fr  
the King of Denmark  
is nominated by his  
the King and other  
the advantageous un  
I will attend my Lo  
and with his honor  
payments; so I cal

Westmin. 1. of Ju  
1632.

To the Right

My Lord,

SIR John Pe  
your company  
Magers. I ha  
exchange from  
high. I have allo  
be your Lordships  
of gold, your all  
last at eight pound  
ship return to his  
upon the Exchange  
says there all the  
age of going to C  
no further then t

Westmin. 13. J  
1632.

XLII.

To Mr. Alderman Clethero, Governor of the  
Eastland Company.

SIR,

I Am inform'd of some complaints that your Company hath against the King of Denmark's Officers in the Sound. The Earl of Leicester is nominated by his Majesty to go Ambassador extraordinary to that King and other Princes of Germany; If this Ambassie may be advantageous unto you, you may send me your directions, and I will attend my Lord accordingly, to do you any favor, that may stand with his honor, and conduce to your benefit, and redresse of grievances; so I take my leave and rest,

Westmin. 1. of June,  
1632.

Yours ready to do you service,  
J. H.

XLIII.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Leicester at  
Pettworth.

My Lord,

SIR John Pennington is appointed to carry your Lordship and your company to Germany, and he intends to take you up at Margets. I have bin with Mr. Bourlamack, and receiv'd a Bill of exchange from him for ten thousand dollars payable in Hamburgh. I have also receiv'd two thousand pounds of Sir Paul Pinder for your Lordships use, and he did me the favor to pay it me all in old gold, your allowance hath begun since the twenty five of July last at eight pound *per diem*, and is to continue so till your Lordship return to his Majesty. I understand by some Merchants to day upon the Exchange, that the King of Denmark is at Luckstadt, and staves there all this Sommer, if it be so, 'twill save half the voyage of going to Copenhagen, for in lieu of the Sound, we need go no further then the River of Elbe; so I rest,

Westmin. 13. Aug,  
1632.

Your Lordships most humble  
and faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

XLIV.

## XLIII.

*To the Right Honorable the Lord Mohun:*

*My Lord.*

**T**Hough any command from your Lordship be welcom to me at all times, yet that, which you lately enjoyn'd me in yours of the twelfth of *August*, that I should inform your Lordship of what I know touching the *Inquisition*, is now a little unseasonable, because I have much to do to prepare my self for this employment to *Germany*, therefore I cannot satisfie you in that fulnes as I could do otherwise. The very name of the *Inquisition*, is terrible all Christendom over, and the King of Spain himself, with the chiefest of his *Grandes* tremble at it. It was founded first by the Catholic King *Ferdinand* (our *Henry* the eighths Father-in-Law) for he having got *Granada*, and subdued all the *Moors*, who had had firm footing in that Kingdom about 700. years, yet he suffer'd them to live peaceably a while in point of conscience; but afterwards he sent a solemn *Mandamus* to the *Jacobin* Fryers to endeavour the conversion of them by preaching, and all other means; They finding that their pains did little good (and that those whom they had converted turn'd Apostats) obtain'd power to make a research, which afterwards was call'd *Inquisition*, and it was ratified by Pope *Sixtus*, that if they would not conform themselves by fair means, they should be forc'd to it. The *Jacobins* being found too severe herein, and for other abuses besides, this *Inquisition* was taken from them, and put into the hands of the most sufficient Ecclesiastics. So a Counsell was established, and Officers appointed accordingly: Whosoever was found pendulous and branling in his Religion was brought by a Sergeant call'd *Familiar*, before the said Counsell of *Inquisition*, His accuser or *delator* stands behind a peece of Tapistry, to see whether he be the party, and if he be, then they put divers subtill and entrapping interrogatories unto him, and whether he confess any thing or no, he is sent to prison. When the said *Familiar* goes to any house, though it be in the dead of night (and that's the time commonly they use to com, or in the dawn of the day) all doors and trunks and chests fly open to him, and the first thing he doth he seizeth the parties breeches, searcheth his pockets, and takes his keyes, and so rummageth all his closers and trunks: and a public Notary whom he carrieth wth him takes an Inventory of evry thing, which is sequestered and deposited in the hands of som of his next neighbours;

hours; The party being hurried away in a close Coach, and clapt in prison, he is there eight dayes before he makes his apparance, and then they present unto him the Cross, and the Misall Book to swear upon; if he refuseth to swear, he convinceth himself, and though he swear, yet he is remanded to prison; This Oath commonly is presented before any accusation be produc'd: His Goaler is strictly commanded to pry into his actions, his deportment, words, and countenance, and to set spies upon him, and whosoever of his fellow prisoners, or others can produce any thing against him, he hath a reward for it: At last after divers apparances, examinations, and serutinies, the Information against him is read, but the witnesses names are conceal'd, then is he appointed a Proctor and an Advocat, but he must not confer or advise with them privately, but in the face of the Court; The Kings Attorney is a party in't, and the accusers commonly the sole witnesses. Being to name his own Lawyers oftentimes others are discovered and fall into trouble; while he is thus in prison, he is so abhor'd, and abandoned of all the world, that none will, at least none dare visit him. Though one clear himself, yet he cannot be freed, till an *Act of faith* passe; which is done seldom, but very solemnly. Ther are few who having fallen into the gripes of the *Inquisition* do scape the rack; or the *Sambenito* which is a freight yellow coat without sleeves, having the pourtrait of the Devil painted up and down in black and upon their heads they carry a Mixer of paper, with a man frying in the flames of hell upon't, they gag their mouthes, and tie a great cord about their necks; The Judges meet in som uncouth dark dungeon, and the Executioner stands by, clad in a close dark garment, his head and face cover'd with a Chaperon, out of which there are but two holes to look through, and a huge Link burning in his hand; When the Ecclesiastic Inquisitors have pronounced the Anathema against him, they transmit him to the secular Judges to receive the sentence of death for Church-men must not have their hands imbru'd in blood; the King can mitigat any punishment under death, nor is a Noble-man subject to the rack.

I pray be pleas'd to pardon this rambling imperfect relation, and take in good part my Conformity to your Command, for I am

Your Lordships most ready and faithfull

Westmin. 30. Aug. 1631.

Servitor, J. H.



# Familiar LETTERS.

## SECTION VI.

I.

To *P. W. Esq;* at the Signet Office, from the  
*English House in Hamburg.*



We are safely com to Germany, Sir *John Ruington* took us aboard in one of his Majesties Ships, an *Margers*; and the Wind stood so fair, that we were at the mouth of the *Elbe* upon Monday following. It pleas'd my Lord I should Land first with two Footmen, to make haste to *Gluckstad*, to learn wher the King of *Denmark* was, and he was at *Reinsburgh*, som two dayes journey off, at a *Rish/daghs* Assembly that corresponds our Parliament: My Lord the next day Landed at *Gluckstad*, wher I had provided an accomodation for him, though he intended to have gon for *Hamburg*, but I was hold to tell him, that in regard ther were som ombrages, and not onely so, but open and actual differences 'twixt the King and this Town, it might be ill taken, if he went thither first, before he had attended the King. So I left my Lord at *Gluckstad*, and being com hither to take up 8000. rich Dollars upon Mr. *Barlaamachs* Bills, and fetcht Mr. *Avery* our Agent here; I return to morrow to attend my Lord again, I find that matters are much off the hinges 'twixt the King of *Denmark* and this Town.

The King of *Sweden* is advancing apace to find out *Wallenstein*, and *Wallstein* him, and in all appearance they will be shortly engag'd.

No more now, for I am interpell'd by many busineses; when you write, deliver your Letters to Mr. *Rallum*, who will see them safely convey'd, for a little before my departure I brought him acquainted

acquainted with my Lord  
Court. So with my  
th

*Ramsey's Office*  
1632

To my Lord

*My Lord*

Since I was last in  
the King of Denmark  
brought thither from  
Coaches and Wag  
Audience: we ma  
went to Court,  
in mourning.  
I made a lon  
of the occasion  
recalled Queen  
and, som thirty  
the beginning of  
he was dash'd o  
old go no further;  
and Son, King elect  
rily elect, yet for  
the people that the  
more their death,  
in same Audience,  
Archbishop of Bremen  
are (besides his na  
it was with the Duke  
tried already, 'tw  
cogizer. This cere  
his own diet, and  
ing for me to forese  
that there near  
once, and it lasted  
ing, during which  
left to the Emperer



acquainted with my Lord, that he might negotiate som things at Court. So with my service and love to all at Westminster, I rest

*Your faithful Servant,*

Hamburg, *Octob. 23.*

J. H.

1632.

II.

*To my Lord Viscount S. from Hamburg.*

*My Lord,*

Since I was last in Town, my Lord of *Leicester* hath attended the King of Denmark at Reinsburgh in Holsteinland; he was brought thither from Gluckstad in indifferant good equipage, both for Coaches and Waggon, but he stayed som dayes at Reinsburg for Audience: we made a comly, gallant shew in that kind, when we went to Court, for we were near upon a hundred all of one peece in mourning: It pleas'd my Lord, to make me the Orator, and so I made a long Latin speech, *ad vocē*, to the King in Latin, of the occasion of this Ambassie, and tending to the praise of the deceased Queen: and I had better luck then Secretary *Nazson* had, som thirty years since, with *Roger* Earl of Rutland: for at the beginning of his Speech, when he had pronounc'd *Serenissime Rex*, he was dash'd out of countenance, and so gravell'd that he could go no further; I made another to *Christian* the fifth, his eldest Son, King elect of Denmark: for though that Crown be purely electif, yet for these three last Kings, they wrought so with the people, that they got their eldest Sons chosen, and declar'd before their death, and to assume the Title of Kings elect. At the same Audience, I made another Speech to Prince *Frederic*, Archbishop of Breme, the Kings third Son, and he hath but one more (besides his natural issue) which is Prince *Ulric*, now in the Wars with the Duke of *Sax*: and they say ther is an alliance contracted already, twixt *Christian* the fifth, and the Duke of *Sax* his daughter. This ceremony being perform'd, my Lord desir'd to find his own diet, and then he fell to divers businesses, which is not fitting for me to forestal or impart unto your Lordship now, so we staid there near upon a moneth: The King feasted my Lord once, and it lasted from eleven of the clock, till towards the Evening, during which time, the King began thirty five healths: the first to the Emperour, the second to his Nephew of England, and so

so went over all the Kings and Queens of Chriffendome, but he never remembred the Prince *Palsgraves* health, or his Neec's all the while; The King was taken away at last in his Chair, but my Lord of *Leicefter* bore up stoutly all the while, so that when ther came two of the Kings Guard to take him by the Arms, as he was going down the staires, my Lord shook them off and went alone.

The next morning I went to Court for som dispatches, but the King was gon a hunting at break of day; but going to some other of his Officers, their servants told me, without any appearance of shame, That their Masters were drunk over night, and so it would be late before they would rise.

A few dayes after we went to *Gothorp* Castle in *Sleswickland*, to the Duke of *Holfsteins* Court, where at my Lords first audience. I made another Latin Speech to the Duke, touching his Grants Mothers death: our entertainment there was brave (though a litle fullsom) My Lord was lodg'd in the Dukes Castle, and parzed with Presents, which is more then the King of Denmark did: thence we went to *Hu'em* in *Ditzmarsh*, to the Dutcheſs of *Holfsteins* Court (our Queen *Anns* youngest Sister) where we had also very full entertainment, I made a speech to her also, about her Mothers death, and when I nam'd the Lady *Sophia*, the tears came down her cheeks. Thence we came back to *Rheinsburg*, and so to this Town of *Hamburgh*, where my Lord intends to repose som dayes after an abrupt, odd journey we had through *Holfsteinland*, but I believe it will not be long, in regard Sir *John Pennington* stayer for him upon the River. We expect Sir *Robert Anſtuther* to com from *Vienna* hither, to take the advantage of the Kings ship.

• We understand that the Imperial and Swediſh Army have made near approaches one to the other, and that som skirmiſhes and blows have bin already 'twixt them; which are the forerunners of a battle. So, my good Lord I reſt

Your most humble and ſaiſhful

Servitor, J. H.

*Hamburgh*, 9. Octob.

1632.

### III.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R. from *Hamburgh*.

My Lord,

Though your Lordship must needs think, that in the employment I am in (which requires a whole man) my spirits must be

be distracted by multiplicity of businesses; yet because I would not recede from my old method, and first principles of travell, when I came to any great City, to couch in writing what's most observable, I sequestred my self from other Affairs, to send your Lordship what followeth touching this great *Hans-Town*.

The *Hans* or *Hanseatic league* is very ancient, som would derive the word from hand, because they of the society plight their faith by that action: Others derive it from *Hansa*, which in the *Gothic* tongue is Counsell: Others would have it com from *Hander see*, which signifies neer or upon the Sea, and this passeth for the best Etymology, because their Towns are all seated so, or upon som navigable River neer the sea. The extent of the old *Hans* was from the *Nerve* in *Livonia* to the *Rhine*, and contain'd 62 great *Mercantile Towns*, which were divided to four Precincts: The chiefest of the first Precinct was *Lubeck*, wher the Archbishops of their ancient records, and their prime Chancery is still, and this Town is within that Verge: *Cullen* is chief of the second Precinct: *Brunswic* of the third: and *Danzic* of the fourth. The Kings of *Poland* and *Sweden* have sued to be their Protector, but they refus'd them, because they were not Princes of the Empire, they put off also the King of *Denmark* with a Complement, nor would they admit the King of *Spain* when he was most potent in the *Netherlands*, though afterwards when 'twas too late, they desir'd the help of the *Roged Staff*: nor of the Duke of *Anjou*, notwithstanding that the world thought he should have married our Queen, who interceded for him, and so 'twas probable, that thereby they might recover their privileges in *England*: so that I do not find they ever had any Protector, but the great Master of *Prussia*; and their want of a Protector did do them som prejudice in that famous difference they had with our Queen.

The old *Hans* had extraordinary immunities given them by our *Henry* the third, because they assisted him in his wars with so many ships, and as they pretend, the King was not only to pay them for the service of the said Ships, but for the Vessells themselves if they miscarried: Now it happen'd that at their return to *Germany*, from serving *Henry* the third, ther was a great Fleet of them cast away; for which, according to Covenant, they demanded reparation; Our King in lieu of money, amongst other Acts of Grace, gave them a priviledge to pay but one *per cent*. which continued untill Queen *Maries* reign; and she by advice of King *Philip*, her husband, as 'twas conceiv'd, enhanc'd the one to twenty *per cent*. The *Hans* not only complain'd, but clamor'd loudly for  
Q breacr

breach of their ancient Privileges confirm'd unto them, time out of mind, by thirteen successive Kings of England, which they pretended to have purchased with their money. King *Philip* undertook to accommodate the business, but Queen *Mary* dying a little after, and he retiring, ther could be nothing done. Complaint being made to Queen *Elizabeth*, she answer'd, *That as she would not innovat any thing, so she would maintain them till in the same condition she found them*: hereupon their Navigation and Traffic ceas'd a while: Wherefore the *English* tryed what they could do themselves, and they thrive so well, that they took the whole Trade into their own hands; and so divided themselves (though they be now but one) to *Staplers*, and Merchant-Adventurers, the one residing constant in one place, wher they kept their Magazin of *Wool*, the other stirring and adventuring to divers places abroad with *Cloth*, and other Manufactures; which made the *Hans* endeavor to draw upon them all the malignancy they could from all Nations: Moreover, the *Hans-Towns* being a body politic incorporated in the Empire, complain'd herof to the Emperor, who sent over persons of great quality to mediat an accommodation, but they could effect nothing. Then the Queen caus'd a Proclamation to be publish'd, That the *Easterlings*, or Merchants of the *Hans* should be intreated and us'd as all other strangers were within her Dominions, without any mark of difference, in point of commerce. This need'd them more, therupon they bore their Fortes more eagerly, and in a Diet at *Ratisbon*, they procur'd, That the English Merchants who had associated themselves into *Fraternities* in *Embsay*, and other places, should be declar'd *Monopolists*; and so ther was a *Comital Edict* publish'd against them, that they should be exterminated, and banisht out of all parts of the Empire, and this was don by the activity of one *Suderman* a great Civilian; Ther was there for the Queen, *Gilpin*, as much a man as *Suderman*, and he had the Chancellor of *Embsay* to second and countenance him, but they could not stop the said Edict, wherin the Society of English Merchant-Adventurers was pronounc'd to be a Monopoly; yet *Gilpin* plaid his game so well, that he wrought under-hand; that the said Imperial Ban should not be published till after the dissolution of the Diet, and that in the interim, the Emperor should send Ambassadors to England, to advertise the Queen of such a Ban against her Merchants: But this wrought so little impresson upon the Queen, that the said Ban grow rather ridiculous than formidable; for the Town of *Embsay* harbour'd our Merchants notwithstanding, and afterwards *Stede*, but they not

not being able to protect them so well from the Imperial *Em.* they settled in this Town of *Hamburg*: After this, the Queen commanded another Proclamation to be divulg'd, That the *Easterlings*, or *Hanseatic* Merchants should be allowed to Trade in England upon the same conditions, and payment of duties, as her own Subjects; provided, That the English Merchants might have interchangeable privilege, to reside and Trade peaceably in *Stode* or *Hamburg*, or any wher else, within the precincts of the *Hans*: This incens'd them more, therupon they resolv'd to cut off *Stode* and *Hamburg* from being members of the *Hans*, or of the Empire; but they suspended this dessein till they saw what successe the great Spanish Fleet should have, which was then preparing in the year eighty eight, for they had not long before had recours to the King of Spain, and made him their own, and he had don them som material good Offices; wherfore to this day the Spanish Council is tax'd of improvidence, and imprudence, that ther was no use made of the *Hans*-Towns in that expedition.

The Queen finding that they of the *Hans* would not be contented with that equality she had offer'd 'twixt them and her own Subjects, put out a Proclamation, that they should carry neither Corn, Victuals, Arms, Timber, Masts, Cables, Minerals, nor any other materials, or Men to *Spain* or *Portugal*. And after the Queen growing more redoubtable and famous, by the overthrow of the *blox* of *Eighty eight*, the *Easterlings* fell to despair of doing any good: Add herunto another disaster that befell them, the taking of sixty sailes of their Ships about the mouth of *Tagus* in *Portugal*, by the Queens Ships that were laden with *Ropas de contrabando*, or Goods prohibited by her former Proclamation into the Dominions of *Spain*: And as these Ships were upon point of being discharg'd, she had intelligence of a great Assembly at *Lubeck*, which had met of purpose to consult of means to be reveng'd of her; therupon she staid and seiz'd upon the said sixty ships, onely two were freell to bring news what became of the rest. Hereupon the *Que* sent an Ambassador to her, who spake in a high tone, but he was answer'd in a higher.

Ever since our Merchants have beaten a peacefull and free uninterrupted Trade into this Town, and elsewhere within and without the *Sound*, with their Manufactures of Wooll, and found the way also to the White-Sea to *Archangel* and *Mosco*: Insomuch, that the promises being well considered, it was a happy thing for England that that clashing fell out 'twixt Her and the *Hans*, for it may be said to have been the chief ground of that Shipping and Merchandising

chandising, which she is now com to, and wherewith she hath flourish'd ever since; But one thing is observable, that is that Imperiall or *Comitial Ban*, pronounc'd in the Diet at *Ratisbon* against our Merchants and Manufactures of Wooll, incited them more to industry: So our *Proclamation* upon Alderman *Cocksins* project of transporting no white Cloths, but Died, and in their full manufacture, did cause both *Dutch* and *German* to turn necessity to a virtue, and made them far more ingenious to find ways, not only to Die, but to make Cloth, which hath much impair'd our Markets ever since; for ther hath not been the third part of our Cloth sold since, either here or in *Holland*.

My Lord, I pray be pleas'd to dispense with the prolixity of this Discours, for I could not wind it up closer, nor on a lesser bottom; I shall be carefull to bring with me those *Furnes*, I had instructions for: So I rest

Hamburg, 20. Octob.  
1632.

Your Lordships most humble  
Servitor,  
J. H.

## IV.

To Cap. J. Smith at the Hague.

Captain,

HAVING so wishfull an opportunity as this Noble Gentleman, Mr. *James Crofts*, who coms with a Packet for the Lady *Elizabeth* from my Lord of *Icicester*, I could not but send you this friendly salute. We are like to make a speedier return then we expected from this Ambassie; for we found the King of *Denmark* in *Holstein*, which shortned our voyage from going to the *Sound*; The King was in an advantageous posture to give audience, for ther was a *Parlement* then at *Rheinsburg*, wher all the *Younkers* met. Amongst other things, I put my self to mark the carriage of the *Holstein* Gentlemen, as they were going in and out at the *Parliament House*; and observing well their Physiognomies, their Complexions, and Gate, I thought verily I was in *England*, for they resemble the *English* more, than either *Welsh* or *Scot* (though cohabiting upon the same Island) or any other people, that ever I saw yet; which makes me verily believe, that the *English* Nation came first from this lower circuit of *Saxony*; and ther is one thing that strengtheth me in this belief, that ther is an ancient Town hard by call'd *Lunden*, and an Island call'd *Angles*; whence it may well be that our Countrey came from *Britannia* to be *Angles*.

This

Oct. 5.

This Town  
a huge wealth  
old: Ther is  
Denmark.

My Lord  
matters: She  
richly in her  
the River of  
The King  
his late ma  
that pa  
Extraordinary  
re, speciall  
the *Sound* w  
stry, it is n  
much, tha  
to speak  
ch made  
the *Almighty*  
man reco  
rejected,  
I could be  
affection  
mended

Hamburg 22. Oct.  
1632.

To

My Lord,  
I am newly re  
ambassadors  
of *Icicester*, and  
22, and I know  
London, I belie  
so that a com  
who's best a  
my Lord was  
at *Rheinsburg*

This Town of *Hamburg* from a Society of *Brewers* is com to be a huge wealthy place; and her new Town is almost as big as the old; Ther is a shrewd jar 'twixt her and her *Protector*, the King of *Denmark*.

My Lord of *Leicester* hath don som, good Offices to accomodate matters: She *Chomps* extremely, that ther should be such a *Bit* put lately in her mouth, as the Fort at *Luckstadit*; which commands her River of *Elve*, and makes her pay what Toll he please.

The King begins to fill his Chests apace, which were so emptied in his late marches to *Germany*: He hath set a new Toll upon all Ships that passe to this Town; and in the *Sound* also ther be som extraordinary duties impos'd, wherat all Nations begin to mur-mure, specially the *Hollanders*, who say, that the old Primitive Toll of the *Sound* was but a Rose-noble for evry *Ship*, but by a new Sophistry, it is now interpreted for evry *Sail* that should pass thorow, inso-much, that the *Hollander* though he be a *Low-Counirey* man, begins to speak *high-Dutch* in this point, a rough language you know, which made the *Italian* tell a *German* Gentleman once, That when God Almighty thrust Adam out of *Paradise*, he spake *Dutch*, but the *German* retorted wittily, Then Sir, if God spake *Dutch* when Adam was ejected, Eve spake *Italian* when Adam was seduced.

I could be larger, but for a sudden avocation to busines; so I most affectionately send my kind respects unto you, desiring, when I am rendred to *London*, I may hear from you: So I am

*Hamburg 22. Octob.*

1632.

Your faithfull Friend  
to serve you, J. H.

V.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Br.

My Lord,

I Am newly return'd from *Germany*, whence ther came lately two Ambassadors extraordinary in one of the Ships Royall, the Earl of *Leicester*, and Sir *Robert Austruther*: the latter came from *Vien-na*, and I know little of his negotiations; but for my Lord of *Leicester*, I believe ther was never so much busines dispatch'd in so short a compas of time, by any Ambassador, as your Lordship, who is best able to judg, will find by this short relation: When my Lord was com to the King of *Denmarks* Court, which was then at *Rheinsberg*, a good way within *Holstein*; The first thing he did,

was to condole the late Queen *Demagars* death, our Kings Gran-Mother) which was don in such an equipage, that the *Demagars* consels'd, ther was never Queen of *Denmark* to mourn'd for: This ceremony being pass'd, my Lord fell to buisness; and the first thing which he propounded, was, that for preventing of further effusion of Christian blood in *Germany*, and for the facilitating a way to restore peace to all Christendom, His Majesty of *Denmark* would joyn with his Nephew of great *Britain*, to send a solemn Ambassie to the Emperour, and the King of *Sweden*, (the ends of whose proceedings were doubtfull) to mediat an accommodation, and to appear for him, who will be found most conformable to reason. To this, that King answer'd in writing (for that was the way of proceeding) that the *Emperour* and the *Swede* were come to that height and heat of war, and to such a violence, that it is no time yet to speak to them of peace; but when the fury is a little pass'd: and the times more proper, he would take it for an Honour to joyn with his Nephew, and contribut the best means he could to bring about so good a Work.

Then ther was computation made, what was due to the King of great *Britain*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*, out of their Gran-Mothers Estate, which was valued at neer upon two Millions of Dollars, and your Lordship must think it was a hard task to liquidate such an account: This being don, my Lord desir'd that part which was due to his Majesty (our King) and the Lady his Sister, which appear'd to amount unto eightscore thousand pounds sterling: That King answer'd, That he confess'd ther was so much money due, but his Mothers Estate was yet in the hands of Commissioners; and neither he, nor any of his Sisters, had receiv'd their portions yet, and that his Nephew of *England*, and his Neece of *Holland*, should receive theirs with the first; but he did intimat besides, that ther were som considerable accounts 'twixt him and the Crown of *England*, for ready moneys he had lent his brother King *James*, and for the thirty thousand pounds a moneth, that was by Covenant promis'd him for the support of his late Army in *Germany*. Then my Lord propounded, That His Majesty of *Great Britains* Subjects were not well us'd by his Officers in the *Sound*: for though that was but a Transitory passage into the *Narvis* Sea, and that they neither bought nor sold anything upon the place, yet they were forc'd to stay there many dayes to take up money at high interest, to pay divers Tolls for their Merchandize, before they have expos'd them to sale: Therefore it was desired, that for the future, what *Englsh* Merchandises ever should pass through



through the *Sum*, it should be sufficient for him to Register an invoice of his *Cargazon* in the Custom-house Book, and give his *Bond* to pay all duties at his return, when he had made his *Marker*. To this my Lord had a fair answer, and so procur'd a public Instrument under that Kings Hand and Seal, and sign'd by his Counsellors, which he had brought over, wherein the Proposition was granted; which no Ambassador could obtain before. Then 'twas allēdg'd, that the *English Merchant Adventurers* who trade into *Hamburg*, have a new Toll lately impos'd upon them at *Luckstad*, which was desir'd to be taken off. To this also, ther was the like instrument given, that the said Toll should be levied no more. Lastly, my Lord (in regard he was to pass by the *Hague*) desir'd that Hereditary part, which belong'd to the Lady *Elizabeth* out of her Gran-Mothers Estate, because His Majesty knew well what Crosses and Afflictions she had pass'd, and what a numerous issue she had to maintain; And my Lord of *Leicester* would ingage his Honour, and all the Estate he hath in the World, That this should no way prejudice the accounts he is to make with his Majesty of Great *Britain*. The King of *Denmark* highly extoll'd the Nobleness of this motion; but he protested, that he had bin so drain'd in the late Wars, that his Chests are yet very empty. Here-upon my Lord was feasted, and so departed.

We went then to the Duke of *Holslein* to *Sleswick*, wher he found him at his Castle of *Gotborg*, and truly I did not think to have found such a magnificent building in these bleak parts; There also my Lord did console the death of the late Queen that Dukes Gran-Mother, and he receiv'd very Princely entertainment.

Then he went to *Husen*, where the like Ceremony of Condolement was perform'd at the Dutchess of *Holsains* Court; His Majesties (our Kings) *Ant*.

Then he came to *Hamburg*, wher that instrument which my Lord had procur'd, for remitting of the new Toll at *Gluckstad*, was deliver'd the Company of our Merchant Adventers; and som other good offices don for that Town, as matters stood 'twixt them and the King of *Denmark*.

Then we came to *Stett* wher *Lesly* was Governour, who carried his foot in a scabb'd for a wound he had receiv'd at *Buckstabe*, and he kept that place for the King of *Sweden*: And som busines of consequence was don there also.

So we came to *Broomsbort*, wher we staid for a Wind som *days*: and in the midway of our voyage, we met with a *Holland* ship

ship, who told us, the King of Sweden was slain; and so we return'd to London in less than three moneths: And if this was not business enough for such a compass of time, I leave your Lordship to judge.

So craving your Lordships pardon for this lame account, I rest

Your Lordships most humble and

Lord. 1. Octob.

ready Servitor,

1632.

J. H.

V I.

To my Brother Dr. Howell, at his House  
in Horsley.

My good Brother,

I Am safely return'd from Germany, thanks be to God; and the news which we heard at Sea by a Dutch Skipper, about the midst of our voyage from *Hamburg*, it seems proves too true, which was of the fall of the King of Sweden. One *Jerbire*, who sayes that he was in the very action, brought the first news to this Town, and every corner rings of it; yet such is the extravagancy of some, that they will lay wagers he is not yet dead, and the *Exchange* is full of such people. He was slain at *Intzen* field battel, having made the Imperial Army give ground the day before; and being in pursuance of it, the next morning in a sudden Fog that fell, the Cavalry on both sides being engag'd, he was kill'd in the midst of the Troops, and none knowes who kill'd him, whether one of his own men, or the enemy; but finding himself mortally hurt, he told *Saxen Weymar*, Cousin, I pray look to the Troops, for I think I have enough: His body was not only rescued, but his forces had the better of the day; *Papenheim* being kill'd before him, whom he esteem'd the greatest Captain of all his enemies; for he was us'd to say, That he had three men to deal withal, a *Pultron*, a *Jesuit*, and a *Souldier*; by the two first, he meant *Wallstein*, and the Duke of *Bavaria*; by the last *Papenheim*.

Questionless this *Gustavus* (whose anagram is *Augustus*) was a great Captain, and a gallant man, and had he surviv'd that last victory, he would have put the Emperour to such a plunge, that some think he would hardly have bin able to have made head against him to any purpose again. Yet his own Allies confesse, That none knew the bottom of his designs.

He was not much affected to the English, witness the ill usage  
Marquis

Marquis *Hamilton* had with his 6000 men, wherof ther return'd not 600, the rest dyed of hunger and sicknesse, having never seen the face of an enemy; Witness also his harshness to our Ambassadors, and the rigid terms he would have tied the Prince *Palgrave*, unto. So with my affectionat respects to Mr. *Mouschamp*, and kind commends to Mr. *Bridger*, I rest,

Westminst. 5. Decem.

1632.

Your Loving Brother,

J. H.

VII.

To the R. R. Dr. Field, Lord Bishop of  
St. Davids.

My Lord,

**Y**OUR late Letter affected me with two contrary passions, with gladnesse, and sorrow; the beginning of it dilated my spirits with apprehensions of joy, that you are so well recover'd of your late sickness, which I heartily congratulate; but the conclusion of your Lordships Letter, contracted my spirits, and plung'd them in a deep sense of just sorrow, while you please to write me news of my dear Fathers death. *Permulsit initium, percussit finis*. Truly my Lord, it is the heaviest news that ever was sent me; but when I recollect my self, and consider the fairness and maturity of his Age, and that it was rather a gentle *dissolution* than a *death*: When I contemplat that infinit advantage he hath got by this change and transmigration, it much lightens the weight of my grief; for if ever human soul entred heaven, surely his is there; such was his constant piety to God, his rare indulgence to his children, his charity to his neighbors, and his candor in reconciling differences; such was the gentleness of his disposition, his unwearied course in actions of vertue, that I wish my soul no other felicity, when she hath shaken off these Rags of Flesh, than to ascend to his, and co-enjoy the same bliss.

Excuse me, my Lord, that I take my leave at this time so abruptly of you; when this sorrow is a little digested, you shall hear further from me, for I am

Your Lordships most true and  
humble Servitor,

J. H.

West. 1. of May,

1632,

VIII.

## VIII.

To the Earl of Leicester at Penrhurst.

My Lord,

I Have delivered Mr. Secretary Cook an account of the whole legation, as your Lordship inordred me, which contain'd neer upon twenty sheets; I attended him also with the Note of your extraordinaries, wherein I find him somthing difficult and dilatory yet. The Governor of the *Eastland* Company, Mr. Alderman *Cleburne*, will attend your Lordship at your return to Court, to acknowledg your favour unto them. I have delivered him a Copy of the transactions of things that concern'd their Company at *Rheinsburg*.

The news we heard at Sea of the King of *Sweden's* death is confirm'd more and more, and by the computation I have been a little curious to make, I find that he was kill'd the same day your Lordship was out of *Hamburg*. But ther is other news com since, of the death of the Prince *Pulaski*, who, as they write, being return'd from visiting the Duke *De laus Pouts* to *Mentz*, was struck thence with the Contagion; yet by speciall wayes of cure, the malignity was expell'd, and great hopes of recovery, when the news came of the death of the King of *Sweden*, which made such impressions in him, that he dyed few dayes after, having overcome all difficulties by concluding with the *Swede*, and the Governor of *Frankenb.*, and being ready to enter into a repossession of his Countrey: A sad destiny.

The *Swedes* bear up still, being fomented and supported by the *French*, who will not suffer them to leave *Germany* yet. A Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me, that ther is no great joy in *Rome* for the death of the King of *Sweden*: The Spaniards up and down, will not stick to call this *Pope* *Lutheran*, and that he had intelligence with the *Swede*. 'Tis true, that he had not been so forward to assist the Emperor in this quarrel, and that in open Consistory, when ther was such a contrivance 'twixt the Cardinals for a supply from Saint Peter, he dock'd, That he was well satisfied that this War in *Germany* was no War of Religion; which made him disgrace the Imperial Ambassadors with this short answer, That the Emperor had drawn these mischiefs upon himself; for at that time when he saw the *Swedes* upon the Frontiers of *Germany*,

Germany, if he had employed his men and monies, which he could have done, to trouble the Peace of Italy, in making War against the Duke of Milan against them, he had not had now so potent an enemy. So I take my leave for this time, being

Westminst. 3. June.

1629.

Your Lordships most humble, and  
obedient Servitor,

J. H.

IX.

To Mr. E. D.

SIR,

I Thank you a thousand times for the Noble entertainment you gave me at Berry, and the pains you took in shewing me the Antiquities of that place. In requital, I can tell you of a strange thing I saw lately here, and I believe 'tis true; As I pass'd by St. Dunstons in Fleet-street the last Saturday, I stepp'd into a Lapidary, or Stone-cutters shop, to treat with the Master for a stone to be put upon my Fathers Tomb: and casting my eyes up and down, I might see a large Marble with a large Inscription upon't, which was thus to my best remembrance:

Here lies John Oxenham, a goodly young man, in whose Chamber, as he was struggling with the pangs of death, a Bird with a white breast was seen fluttering about his Bed, and so vanish'd.

Here lies also Mary Oxenham, the sister of the said John, who died the next day, and the same Apparition was seen in the Room.

Then another Sister is spoke of.

Then, Here Lies David James Oxenham, the son of the said John, who dyed a Child in his Cradle a little after, and such a Bird was seen fluttering about his head, a little before he expired, which vanish'd afterwards.

At

At the bottom of the Stone there is,

*Here lies Elizabeth Oxenham, the Mother of the said John who died sixteen years since, when such a Bird with a subito breast was seen about her Bed before her death,*

To all these ther be divers Witnesses, both Squires and Ladies, whose names are engraven upon the Stone: This Stone is to be sent to a Town hard by Exster wher this happen'd.

Were you here, I could raise a choice Discours with you there-upon. So hoping to see you the next Term, to requite some of your favours, I rest

Westmin. 3. July  
1632.

I am Your true friend to serve you,

J. H.

X  
To W. B. Esq.

SIR,

The upbraiding of a courtesie is as bad in the *Given*, as ingratitude in the *Receiver* (though which you think I am loth to be believe) be faulty. In the first, I shall never offend in the second; while

J. Howell;

Westmin. 24. Octob.

1632.

XI.

To Sir Arthur Ingram at York.

SIR,

Our greatest newes here now is that we have a new Attorney General which is news indeed, considering the humour of the man, how he hath been alwayes ready to entertain any cause wherby he might clash with the *Prerogative*: but now as Judge *Richardson* told him, his head is full of *Proclamations*, and *Devises*, how to bring money into the *Exchequer*. He hath lately found out amongst the old Records of the *Tower*, som precedents for raising a tax calld *Ship-money* in all the Port-Towns, when the

the Kingdom is in danger : Whether we are in danger or no, at present 'twere presumption in me to judge, that belongs to his Majesty, and his Privy Counsell, who have their choice Instruments abroad for Intelligence ; yet one with half an eye may see, we cannot be secure, while such huge Fleets of men of War, both Spanish, French, Dutch, and Dunkirkers, some of them laden with Ammunition, Men, Arms, and Ammunition, do daily sail on our Seas, and confront the Kings *Chambers*; while we have only three or four Ships abroad to guard our Coasts and Kingdom, and to preserve the fairest Flower of the Crown, the Dominion of the Narrow-Seas, which I hear the French Cardinal begins to question, and the Hollander lately would not vail to one of his Majesties ships that brought over the Duke of *Lenox* and my Lord *Weston* from Bullen ; and indeed we are jeer'd abroad, that we send no more ships to guard our Seas.

Touching my Lord Ambassador *Weston*, he had a brave journey of it, though it cost dear : for 'tis thought 'twill stand his Majesty in 25000. pounds, which makes some Criticks of the times, to censure the Lord Treasurer, That now the King wanting money so much, he should send his son abroad to spend him such a sum onely for delivering of Presents and Complements : but I believe they are deceiv'd, for ther were matters of State also in the Ambassie.

The Lord *Weston* passing by Paris, intercepted, and open'd a Packet of my Lord of *Holland*s, wherein ther were some Letters of Her Majesties, this my Lord of *Holland* takes in that scorn, that he defied him since his coming, and demanded the combat of him, for which he is confin'd to his House at *Kensington*; So with my humble service to my Noble Lady, I rest

Westmin. 30<sup>th</sup> Jan.  
1633.

Your much obliged servitor,  
J. H.

XII.

To the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and Lord President of York, &c.

My Lord,

I Was glad to apprehend the opportunity of this Packet to convey my humble service to your Lordship.

Ther

There are odd things in France, and it's no new thing for the French to be always a doing, they have such a stirring genius. The Queen-Mother hath made an escape to Brussels, and Monsieur to Lorraine, where they say, he Courts very earnestly the Duke's sister, a young Lady under twenty; they say a Contract is paid already, but the French Cardinal opposes it; for they say that Lorraine *will seldom breed good blood in France*; Not only the King, but the whole Gallican Church hath protested against it in a solemn Synod; for the Herk appellant of the Crown of France, cannot marry without the Royal consent. This aggravates a grudge the French King hath to the Duke, for siding with the Imperialists, and for things reflecting upon the Duchy of Bar, for which he is homageable to the Crown of France; as he is to the Emperor for Lorraine: A hard talent isto serve two Masters; and an unhappy situation it is, to lie 'twixt two puissant Monarchs; as the Dukes of Savoy and Lorraine do; So I kiss your Lordships hands, and rest

W<sup>th</sup> min. L of April.  
1633.

My Lord,

Your most humble and ready  
Servant, J.H.

### XIII.

*To my most Noble Lady, the Lady Cornwallis*

*Madam,*

**I**N conformity to your commands, which sway with me as much as an Act of Parliament, I have sent your Ladyship this small Hymn for Christmas day, now near approaching; if your Ladyship please to put an Air to it, I have my reward.

1. Hail holy Tyde,  
Wherein a Bride,  
A Virgin (which is more)  
Brought forth a Son,  
The like was den,  
Ne're in the world before.

2. Hail Spotless Maid,  
Who thee upbraid,  
To have been born in sin,

Do



Do late waigh,  
What in thee lay,  
Before thou shalt lie in.

3. Three months thy Womb,  
Was made the Dome  
Of Him, whom Earth nor Air,  
Nor the vast mould  
Of Heaven can hold,  
Cause he's Ubiquitar.

4. O would he daign  
To rest and reign  
I'th centre of my heart;  
And make it still  
His domicill,  
And residence in part.

5. But in so foul a Cell  
Can he abide to dwell?  
Yes when he please to move  
His *Herbager* to sweep the Room,  
And with rich Odors it perfume,  
Of Faith, of Hope, of Love.

So I humbly kiss your hands, and thank your Lordship, that  
you would command in any thing that may conduce to your con-  
tentment

*Your Lordships most humble Servant,*

*Westminster, 3. Feb.  
1633.*

J. H.

# XVI

*To the Lord Clifford at Knasburgh.*

*My Lord,*

I Receiv'd your Lordships of the last of June, and I return my  
I most humble thanks for the choice Nag you pleas'd to send me,  
which came in very good plight. Your Lordship desires me to  
lay

lay down what in my Travels abroad I observ'd of the present condition of the *Jews*, once an Elect people; but now grown contemptible, and strangely squander'd up and down the World: Though such a Discours, exactly fram'd, might make up a Volume, yet I will twist up what I know in this point, upon as narrow a Bottom as may be shut up within the compasse of this Letter.

The first Christian Countrey that expell'd the *Jews*, was England; France followed our example next, then Spain, and afterwards Portugal: nor were they exterminated these Countries for their Religion, but for Villanies and Cheatings: for clipping Coins, poysoning of Waters, and counterfeiting of Seals.

Those Countries they are permitted to live now most in amongst Christians, are Germany, Holland, Bohemia, and Italy; but not in those parts where the King of Spain hath to do. In the Levant and Turkey they swarm most, for the gran Vizier, and all other great Bashawes, have commonly som Jew for their Counsellor or Spie, who inform them of the state of Christian Princes, possess them of a hatred of the Religion, and so incense them to a war against them.

They are accounted the subtilest and most subdalous people upon Earth; the reason why they are thus degenerated from their primitive simplicity and innocence, is their often captivities, their desperat fortunes, the necessity and hatred to which they have been habituated, for nothing depraves ingenious spirits, and corrupts clear wits more than want and indigence. By their profession they are for the most part *Broakers*, and *Lombarders*, yet by that base and servile way of *Frippery* trade, they grow rich whersoever they nest themselves: and this with their multiplication of children, they hold to be an argument that an extraordinary providence attends them still. Methinks that so clear accomplishments of the Prophecies of our *Saviours* touching that people, should work upon them for their conversion, as the destruction of their City and Temple; that they should become despicable, and the tail of all Nations: that they should be Vagabonds, and have no firm habitation.

Touching the first, they know it came punctually to-passe, and so have the other two; for they are the most hateful race of men upon earth; insomuch, that in Turkie where they are most valued, if a Musulman com to any of their houses, and leave his shoes at the door, the *Jew* dare not com in all the while, till the *Turk* hath done what he would with his wife. For the last, 'tis

wonderful

wonderfull to see in what considerable numbers they are dispers'd up and down the World, yet they can never reduce themselves to such a coalition and unity as may make a Republic, Principality, or Kingdom.

They hold that the *Jews* of *Italy*, *Germany*, and the *Levant*, are of *Benjamins* Tribe; ten of the Tribes at the destruction of *Jeroboam's* Kingdom were led Captives beyond *Euphrates*, whence they never return'd, nor do they know what became of them ever after; yet they believe they never became Apostats and Gentiles. But the Tribe of *Juda*, whence they expect their *Messias*, of whom one shall hear them discours with so much confidence, and self-pleasing conceit, they say, is settled in *Portugal*; where they give out to have thousands of their race, whom they dispense withall to make a semblance of Christianity, even to Church degrees.

This makes them breed up their children in the *Lusitanian* Language; which makes the *Spaniards* have an odd saying, that *El Portuguez se crió del pedo de un Judío*. A Portugues was engendred of a Jew's Fart; as the *Mahumetans* have a passage in their *Alcoran*, That a Cat was made of a Lions breath.

As they are the most contemptiblest people, and have a kind of fustom sent, no better then a stink, that distinguisheth them from others, so are they the most timorous people on earth, and so; utterly incapable of Arms, for they are made neither Souldiers nor Slaves: And this their *Pusillanimity* and cowardise, as well as their cunning and craft, may be imputed to their various thraldoms, contempt, and poverty, which hath cow'd and dastardiz'd their courage. Besides these properties, they are light and giddy-headed, much symbolizing in spirit with our Apocalyptical zelots, and fiery Interpreters of *Daniel* and other Prophets, whereby they often sooth, or rather fool themselves into som illumination, which really proves but som egregious dotage.

They much glory of their mysterious *Cabal*, wherein they make the reality of things to depend upon Letters, and Words: but they say that *Hebrew* onely hath this priviledge: This *Cabal*, which is nought else but a Tradition, they say, being transmitted from one age to another, was in som measure a reparation of our knowledg lost in *Adam*, and they say 'twas reveal'd four times; First to *Adam*, who being thrust out of *Paradise*, and sitting one day very sad, and sorrowing for the losse of the knowledg he had of that dependance the creatures have with their Creator; the Angel *Raguel* was sent to comfort him, and to instruct him, and re-

pair his knowledge herein : And this they call the *Caball*, which was lost the second time by the *Flood* and *Babel*; then God discover'd it to *Moses* in the bush, The third time to *Solomon* in a dream, whereby he came to know the *beginning*, *mediety*, and *confirmation* of times, and so wrote divers Books, which were lost in the *gran captivity*. The last time they hold, that God restor'd the *Cabal* to *Esdras* (a Book they value extraordinarily) who by Gods command withdrew to the *Wildornas*, sattry daies with five Scribes, who in that space wrote two hundred and four Books. The first one hundred thirty and four, were to be read by all; but the other seventy were to passe privately amongst the *Levites*, and those they pretend to be *Cabalists*, and not yet all lost.

There are this day three Sects of *Jews*; the *Asseleus* first, who besides the holy Scriptures, embrace the *Talmud* also for authentic, the second receive only the Scriptures; the third, which are call'd the *Samaritans* (whereof there are but few) admit only of the *Pentateuch*, the five Books of *Moses*.

The *Jews* in generall drink no Wine without a dispensation; when they kill any creature, they turn his face to the East, saying, *Be it sanctified in the great name of God*; they cut the throat with a knife without a gap, which they hold very prophane.

In their *Synagoges* they make one of the best sort to read a Chapter of *Moses*, then some mean Boy reads a psalm of the Prophets; in the midst, ther's a round place arch'd over, wherein one of their *Rabbies* walks up and down, and in *Portugues* magnifies the *Messias* to come, comforts their captivity, and rails at *Christ*.

They have a kind of Cupboard to represent the *Takemant*, wherein they lay the Tables of the Law, which now and then, they take out and kiss, they sing many Tunes, and *Adonai* they make the ordinary name of God: *Jehovah* is pronounced at high Festivalls; at Circumcision Boys are put to sing some of *David's Psalms* so loud, as d owns the Infants cry. The *Synagog* is hang about with Glass-Lamps burning; evry one at his entrance put on a Linnen-Cope, first kissing it, else they use no manner of reverence all the while; their Elders sometimes fall together by the ears in the very *Synagog*, and with the Holy *Anciles*, as *Candlesticks*, *Incense-Pans*, and such-like, break one anothers Pates.

Women are not allowed to enter the *Synagog*, but they sit in a Gallery without, for they hold they have not so divine a soul as men and are of a lower creation, made only for sensual pleasure and propagation.

Amongst

Amongst the *Mohammets* there is no *Jew* capable of a *Turkish* habit, unless he acknowledg Christ as much as *Turks* do, which is to have bin a great Prophet, whereof they hold there are three only, *Moses*, *Christ*, and *Mahomet*.

Thus my Lord, to perform your commands, which are very prevalent with me, have I couch'd in this Letter, what I could, of the condition of the *French*, and if it may give your Lordship any satisfaction, I have my reward abundantly. So I rest

*Wilm. 3. of June*

1633.

Your Lordships

most humble and ready Servitor,

J. H.

XV.

To Mr. Philip Warrick, at Paris.

SIR,

Y Our last unto me, was a *French* of the first current, and I am glad you are come so safe from *Switzerland* to *Paris*; as also, that you are grown so great a Proficient in the Language: I thank you for the variety of news you sent me so handsomly couch'd and knit together.

To correspond with you, the greatest news we have here, is; that we have a gallant Fleet-Royall ready to set to sea, for the security of our Coasts and Commerce, and for the Sovereignty of our Seas. *Henr. 4.* the King of *England*, was asleep all this while, but now he is awake; nor do I hear, doth your *French* Cardinall tamper any longer with our Kings Title and Right to the Dominion of the *Mediterranean* Seas. These are brave fruits of the *Spanish*.

I hear that the *Infante* Cardinall having bin long upon his way to *Brussels*, hath got a notable Victory of the *Swedes* at *Nordlingen*, where 8000 were slain, *Gustavus Horn*, and other of the prime Commanders taken prisoners, they write also that *Maurice* marriage with *Madame of Lorraine*, was solemnly celebrated at *Brussels*; he had follow'd him from *Nancy* in Pages apparell, because there were forces in the way. It must needs be a mighty change to the King of *Spain*, to maintain Mother, and Son in this manner.

The Court affords little news at present, but that there is a love call'd *Platonic* love, which much sways ther of late; It is a love abstracted from all corporeall gross impressions, and sensuall appetit, but consists in contemplation and Ideas of the mind, not

in any carnall fruition : This love sets the wits of the Town on work ; and they say there will be a Maske shortly of it, whereof Her Majestie, and her maids of Honor will be part.

All your friends here in Westminster are well, and very mindfull of you, but none more often then

Westmin. 3. June,  
1634.

Your most affectionate  
Servitor, J. H.

## XVI.

To my brother Mr. H. P.

Brother,

**M**Y brain was orecastr with a thick cloud of Melancholy, I was becom a lump I know not of what, I could scarce find any palpitation within me on the left side; when yours of the first of September was brought me, it had such a vertue, that it begot new motions in me, like the Load-stone, which by its attractive occult quality, moves the dull body of Iron, and makes it active; so full was I then, and such a magnetic property your Letter had to quicken me.

There is som murmuring against the *Shipmoney*, because the tax is *indefinit*; as also by reason, that it is levied upon the Countrey Towns, as well as Maritim, and for that, they say, *Noy* himself cannot shew any record: There are also divers Patents granted, which are mutter'd at, as being no better then Monopolies: Amongst others a *Scotchman* got him lately upon the Statue of levying twelve pence for evry Oath, which the Justices of Peace, and Constables had power to raise, and have still; but this new *Patentee* is to quicken and put more life in the Law, and see it executed. He hath power to nominat one, or two, or three, in som Parishes, which are to have Commission from him for this Public Service, and so they are to be exempt from bearing Office, which must needs deserve a gratuity; And I believe this was the main drift of the *Scot Patentee*, so that he intends to keep his Office in the Temple, and certainly, he is like to be a mighty gainer by it; for who would not give a good peece of money to be freed from bearing all cumberfom Offices? No more now, but what with my dear love to my sister, I rest

Westmin. 1. Aug.  
1633.

Your most affectionate Brother,  
J. H.

XVII.

XVII.

To the right Honorable the Lord Viscount Savage,  
at Long-Melford.

My Lord,

**T**He old Steward of your Courts, Master Attorney General Noy, is lately dead, nor could *Tunbridg*-waters do him an good : Though he had good *matur* in his *brain*, he had, it seems, ill *Materialls* in his *body*, for his heart was shrivelled like a Leather penny-purse when he was dissected, nor were his lungs sound.

Being such a Clerk in the *Law*, all the World wonders he left such an odd Will which is short, and in Latin : The substance of it is, that having bequeath'd a few Legacies, and left his second son 100 Marks a year, and 500 pounds in Money, enough to bring him up in his Fathers Profession; he concludes, *Reliquum omnium primogenito meo Eduardo, dissipanda nec melius unquam speravi*) *lego*: I leave the rest of all my goods to my first-born *Edward*, to be consum'd or scatter'd (for I never hoped better.) A strange, and scarce a *Christian* Will, in my opinion, for it argues uncharitableness. Nor doth the World wonder lesse, that he should leave no Legacie to some of your Lordships children, considering what deep Obligations he had to your Lordship; for I am confident he had never bin Attorney Generall els.

The Vintners drink Carowles of joy that he is gon, for now they are in hopes to dress Meats again, and sell Tobacco, Beer, Sugar and Fagots, which by a sudden *Capriccio* of his he would have restrain'd them from. He had his humors, as other men; but certainly he was a solid rationall man; and though no great Orator, yet a profound Lawyer, and no man better vers'd in the Records of the Tower. I heard your Lordship often say with what infinit pains and indefatigable study he came to this knowledge: And I never heard a more pertinent Anagram then was made of his name, *William Noye, I moyle in Law*. If an *s* be added, it may be applied to my Countrey-man Judge Jones, an excellent Lawyer too, and a far more Gentile man. *William Jones, I molle in Laws*. No more now, but that I rest

Westmin. 1. Octob.  
1635.

Your Lordships most humble and obliged  
Servitor, J. H.

## XVIII.

To the Right Honourable the Countesse of  
Sunderland.

Madam,

**H**ere makes I send your Ladyship a Letter from the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, wherein he declares, that the disposing of the Attorneyship in *Tork*, which he passed over to me, had no relation to my Lord at all, but it was merely done out of a particular respect to me: your Ladyship may please to think of it accordingly, touching the accounts.

It is now a good while the two *Nephew-Princes* have bin here, I mean the Prince Elector, and Prince *Rover*. The King of *Sweden's* death, and the late blow at *Strömberg* hath half-blinded their hopes to do any good for recovery of the *Palatinate* by Land: Therefore I hear of some new designs by Sea. Thus the one shall go to *Madagaskar*, a great Island 800 miles long in the *East-Indies*, never yet coloniz'd By any Christian, and Captain *Som* is to be his Lieutenant; the other is to go with a considerable Fleet to the *West-Indies*, to seize upon some place there that may countervail the *Palatinate*, and Sir *Henry Mervin* to go with him: But I hear my Lady *Elizabeth* opposeth it, saying, that she will have none of her sons to be *Kings-servants*. There is now professed actual comity 'twixt *France* and *Spain*, for ther was a Herald at Arms sent lately from *Paris* to *Flanders*, who by sound of Trumpet denounced and proclaimed open War against the King of *Spain* and all his Dominions; this Herald left and fixed up the *Defiance* in all the Towns as he pass'd: so that whereas before, the War was but collateral and auxiliary, ther is now proclaimed Hostility between them, notwithstanding that they have one anothers sisters in their beds every night: What the reason of this War is, truly, Madam, I cannot tell unless it be *reason of State*, to prevent the further growth of the *Spanish Monarchy*; and ther be multitude of examples how *Preventive Wars* have bin practis'd from all times. Howsoever it is too sure that abundance of Christian blood will be spilt. So I humbly take my leave, and rest,

Madam,

Wesmin. 4. Jun.  
1633.

Your Ladyships most obedient and  
faithful Servitor, J. H.

XIX.



## XIX.

*To the Earl of Leicester at Penrhyn.*

*My Lord,*

I Am newly returned out of *France*, from a flying Journey as far as *Orleans*, which I made at the request of Mr. Secretary *debank*, and I hope I shall receive some fruits of it hereafter. There is yet a great resentment in many places in *France*, for the beheading of *Montmorency*, whom *Henry* the fourth was us'd to say to be a better Gentleman than himself, for in his Colours he carry'd this Motto, *Dieu ayde le premier Chevalier de France*; God help the first Knight of *France*. He dyed upon a Scaffold in *Thoulouze*, in the flower of his years, at 34, and hath left no Issue behind; so that noble old Family extinguish'd in a snuff: His Treason was very foul, having received particular Commissions from the King to make an extraordinary Levy of men and money in *Languedoc*, which he turn'd afterwards directly against the King, against whose Person he appear'd arm'd in open field, and in a hostile posture for fomenting of *Montseurs* Rebellion.

The *Infante* Cardinal is com to *Brussels* at last, thorow many difficulties: and some few days before, *Monsieur* made semblance to go a Hawking, and so fled to *France*, but left his mother behind, who since the Arch-Duchesse's death is not so well look'd on as formerly in that Country.

Touching your business in the Exchequer, Sir Robert Pye went with me this morning of purpose to my Lord Treasurer about it, and told me with much earnestness and assurance, that there shall be a speedy course taken for your Lordship's satisfaction.

I deliver'd my Lord of *Lisby* the Manuscript he lent your Lordship of his Father's Ambassie to *Denmark*: and herewith I present your Lordship with a compleat Diary of your own last Legation, which hath cost me some oil and labour. So I rest always,

Your Lordship's most humble and  
ready Servant,

J. H.

*Windsor. 19. June.*

1639.

R 4

XX.

XX.

To my Honour'd Friend and Fa-  
Mr. Ben. Johnson.

Fa. Ben,

Being lately in France, and returning in Coach from Paris to Rouen, I lighted upon the Society of a knowing Gentleman, who related unto me a choice Story, wherof peradventure you may make som use in your way.

Som hundred and odd years since, ther was in France one Captain *Coucy* a gallant Gentleman of an ancient extraction, and Keeper of *Coucy* Castle, which is yet standing, and in good repair. He fell in love with a young Gentlewoman, and courted her for his wife: ther was reciprocal love between them, but her parents understanding of it, by way of prevention they shuffled up a forced Match twixt her and one *Monsieur Faiel*, who was a great Heir: Captain *Coucy* hereupon quitted France in discontent, and went to the Wars in Hungary against the Turk, where he received a mortal wound, not far from Buda. Being carried to his lodging, he languished som days, but a little before his death he spoke to an ancient Servant of his, that he had many proofs of his fidelity and truth, but now he had a great business to intrust him with, which he conjur'd him by all means to do, which was, That after his death, he should get his body to be opened, and then to take his heart out of his brest, and put it in an earthen Pot to be bak'd to powder, then to put the powder into a handsom Box, with that Bracelet of hair he had worn long about his left wrist, which was a lock of *Mademoiselle Faiels* hair, and put it amongst the powder, together with a little Note he had written with his own blood to her; and after he had given him the Rites of Burial, to make all the speed he could to France, and deliver the said box to *Mademoiselle Faiel*. The old Servant did as his Master had commanded him, and so went to France, and coming one day to *Monsieur Faiel's* house, he suddenly met him with one of his servants, and examin'd him, because he knew he was Captain *Coucy's* servant, and finding him timorous, and faltering in his speech, he search'd him, and found the said Box in his pocket, with the Note which expressed what was therein: He dismiss'd the Bearer with menaces that he should com no more near his house. *Monsieur Faiel* going in, sent for his Cook, and deliver'd him the Powder, charging him to make

a little well-relish'd dish of it, without losing a jot of it, for it was a very costly thing; and commanded him to bring it in himself, after the last cours at Supper. The Cook bringing in the Dish accordingly, Monsieur *Faül* commanded all to void the room, and began a serious discours with his wife, how ever since he had married her, he observ'd she was always melancholy, and he feared she was inclining to a Consumption, therefore he had provided for her a very precious Cordial, which he was well assured would cure her. Thereupon he made her eat up the whole dish; and afterwards much importuning him to know what it was, he told her at last she had eaten *Coney's* heart, and so drew the Box out of his pocket, and shewed her the Note and the Bracelet: in a sudden exultation of joy, she with a far-fetch'd sigh said, *This is a precious Cordial indeed; and so lick'd the Dish, saying, It is so precious, that 'tis pity to put ever any meat upon't.* So she went to bed, and in the morning she was found stone-dead.

This Gentleman told me that this sad story is painted in *Coney-Castle*, and remains fresh to this day.

In my opinion, which vails to yours, this is choice and rich stuff for you to put upon your Loom, and make a curious Web of.

I thank you for the last *regalo* you gave me at your *Museum*, and for the good company. I heard you censur'd lately at Court; that you have lighted too foul upon Sir *Inigo*, and that you write with a *Porcupins* quill dipped in too much Gall. Excuse me that I am so free with you, it is because I am in no common way of friendship,

Westmin. 3. of May.

1635.

Yours,

J. H.

XXI.

To Captain Tho. Porter.

Noble Captain,

YOU are well returned from *Brussels*, from attending your Brother in that noble employment of congratulating the *Infante* Cardinals coming thither. It was well that Monsieur went a Hawking away before to *France*, for I think those two young spirits would not have agreed. A French-man told me lately, that was at your Audience, that he never saw so many compleat Gentlemen in his life, for the number, and in a neater equipage. Before

Before you go to Sea, I intend to wait on you, and give you a  
farewell. So I am,

*De rectis mihi enteris,*

Yours to dispose of,

J. H.

To this I'll add the Duke of Ossuna's Compliment,

*Quisquis ducit per chima  
Ser, miserabile Gigante.*

Though of the tallest I am none you see,  
Yet to serve you I would a Giant be.

Amst. 1. Novemb. 1634.

# XXII.

To my Cousin Captain Saintjean.

Moste Cousin,

**T**He greatest news about the Town, is of a mighty Prize that  
was taken lately by *Peter van Heyn* of *Holland*, who had mee  
some straggling Ships of the *Place-Fleets*, and brought them to the  
Port: they speak of a Million of Crowns. I could wish you had  
been there to have shared of the Booty, which was the greatest in  
money that ever was taken.

One sent me lately from *Holland* this Distich of *Peter van Heyn*,  
which favors of a little profaneness.

*Roma sui fideat posthac miracula Petri,  
Petrus apud Batavos plura stupenda facit.*

Let *Rome* no more her *Peter's* Wonders tell,  
For Wonders, *Holland's Peter* bears the bell.

To this Distich was added this Anagram, which is a good one.

PETRUS HAINVS.  
HISPANVS RVET.

So I rest,

Amst. 10. July.

Yours truly,

Yours wh. is,

J. Howell.

# XXIII.

## XXIII.

*Tommy Lord Viscount S.*

*My Lord,*

**H**is Majesty is lately return'd from *Scotland*, having given that Nation satisfaction to their long desires, to have him come thither to be Crown'd : I hear some matters at *Bishop Land's* carriage there, that it was too haughty and Pontifical.

Since the death of the King of *Sweden*, a great many *Scotch* Commanders are come over, and make a shining shew at Court, what Trade they will take hereafter, I know not, having been so immur'd to the Wars, I pray God keep us from commotions at home, 'twixt the two Kingdoms, to find them weak : I hear one Colonel *Leffly* is gone away discontented, because the King would not Lord him.

The old rotten Duke of *Bavaria*, for he hath divers Issues about his body, hath married one of the Emperors Sisters, a young Lady little above twenty, and he neer upon fourscore ; ther's another remaining, who, they say, is intended for the King of *Poland*, notwithstanding his pretences to the young Lady *Elizabeth* ; about which, *Prince Rupert*, and other Ambassadors have been here lately ; but that King being Elector must marry as the *Estates* will have him : His Mother was the Emperors sister, therefore sure he will not offer to marry his Cousin German ; but 'tis no news for the House of *Austria* to do so, to strengthen their race. And if the *Bavarian* hath Male-Issue of this young Lady, the Son is to succeed him in the Electorship, which may conduce much to strengthen the continuance of the Empire in the *Austrian* Family. So with a constant perseverance of my hearty desires to serve your Lordship, I rest,

*My Lord,*

*Westmin. 7. Sept.*

Your most humble Servitor,  
J. H.

## XXIV.

*To my Cousin Mr. Will. Saint-Geon, at  
St. Omer.*

*Cousin,*

**I** Was lately in your Fathers Company, and I found him much discontented at the course you take, which he not only protests against,

against, but he vows never to give you his blessing, if you perse-  
ver in't; I would wish you to descend into your self, and seriously  
ponder, what a weight a Fathers blessing or curse carries with  
it; for ther is nothing conduceth more to the happines or infe-  
licity of the child: Amongst the ten Commandements in the *De-  
calog*, that which enjoyns obedience from Children to Parents,  
hath only a benediction (of Longevity) added to it: Ther be  
Clouds of examples for this, but one I will instance in; When I  
was in Valentia in Spain, a Gentleman told me of a miracle  
which happen'd in that Town; which was, That a proper young  
man under twenty, was executed ther for a crime, and before he  
was taken down from off the Tree, there were many gray and  
white Hairs had budded forth of his Chin, as if he had been a  
man of sixty. It struck amazement in all men, but this interpre-  
tation was made of it, That the said young man might have  
liv'd to such an age, if he had been dutiful to his Parents, unto  
whom he had been barbarously disobedient all his life-time.

Ther comes therwith a large letter to you from your Father,  
let me advise you to conform your courses to his Counsell, other-  
wise it is an easie matter to be a Prophet what misfortunes will  
inevitably befall you, which by a timely obedience you may pre-  
vent, and I wish you may have grace to do it accordingly. So I  
rest

Your loving, well-wishing Cousin,

J. H.

London 1 of May

1634.

XXV.

To the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

My Lord,

THE Earl of Arundell is lately return'd from Germany, and his  
gallant comportment in that Ambassie deserv'd to have  
had better success; He found the Emperour conformable, but  
the old *Bavarian* froward, who will not part with any thing, till  
he have monies reimbours'd, which he spent in these wars, and for  
which he hath the upper *Palatinate* in *deposito*, insomuch, that in  
all probability all hopes are cut off of ever recovering that coun-  
trei, but by the same means that it was taken away, which was  
by the Sword: Therefore they write from Holland of a new Ar-  
my, which the Prince *Palatine* is like to have shortly, to go up to  
Germany, and push on his fortunes with the Swedes.

The

The French King hath taken Nancy, and almost all Lorain lately, but he was forc'd to put a Fox tail to the Lions skin, which his Cardinal help'd him to, before he could do the work. The quarrel is, that the Duke should marry his sister to Monsieur, contrary to promise; that he sided with the Imperialists, against his confederates in Germany, that he neglected to do homage for the Duchy of Bar.

My Lord Vicount *Savage* is lately dead, who is very much lamented by all that knew him; I could have wish'd, had it pleas'd God, that his Father in law, who is ripen for the other world, had gon before him: So I rest

Your Lordships most humble and ready  
Servitor, J. H.

W<sup>m</sup>min. 6. Apr.

XXVI.

*To his honoured Friend Mistris C. at her House  
in Essex.*

THer was no sorrow sunk deeper into me a great while, than that which I conceiv'd upon the death of my dear friend your Husband: The last Office I could do him, was to put him in his grave; and I am sorry to have met others there, (who had better means to come in a Coach with six horses than I, in so mean equipage to perform the last act of respect to so worthy a Friend. I have sent you herewith an Elegy, which my melancholy muse hath breath'd out upon his Heir. I shall be very carefull about the Tomb you intend him, and will think upon an Epitaph. I pray present my respects to Mrs *Anne Mayne*. So wishing you all comfort and contentment, I rest

London 5. Mar.

Yours most ready to be commanded,  
J. H.

XXVII.

*To Mr. James Howard upon his Banish'd Virgin,  
translated out of Italian.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd the Manuscript you sent me, and being a little curious to compare it with the Original, I find the version to be  
very

very exact and faithful : So according to your friendly request I have sent you this *Draught*.

Some hold translations not unlike to be,  
The wrong-side of a Turky Tapistry:  
Or Wine drawn off the Lees, which fill'd in Flask,  
Lose somewhat of their strength they had in Cask.  
'Tis true, each language hath an Idiom,  
Which in another couch 'd comes not so home :  
Yet I ne're saw a peece from Venice come,  
Had fewer thrums set on our Countrey Loom.  
This Wine is still one-car'd, and brisk, though put  
Out of Italian Cask in English Butt.

Upon your *Eromena*.

Fair *Eromena* in her Tolean-tyre  
I view'd, and lik'd the fashion wondrous well,  
But in this English habit I admire,  
That still in her the same good grace should dwell;  
So I have seen trans-Alpin Clons grow,  
And bear rare fruit, remov'd to Thames from Po.

Lond. 6. Octob.  
1632.

Your true Servitor and Companion,  
J. H.

## XXVIII.

To Edward Noy Esq; at Paris.

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours lately, and I am glad to find the delight that Travel begins to instill into you.

My Lord Ambassadour *Alton* reckons upon you, that you will be one of his train at his first Audience in *Madrid*, and to my knowledge he hath put by some Gentlemen of quality : Therefore I pray let not that dirty Town of Paris detain you too long from your intended journey to Spain, for I make account my Lord *Alton* will be there a matter of two months hence. So I rest

Lond. 5. May 1633.

Your most affectionate Servitor,

J. H.  
XXIX.



XXIX.

To the Right Honourable Sir Peter Wicks, *Lo:*  
Ambassador at Constantinople,

My Lord,

[I]T seems there is some angry Star that hath hung over the business of the Palatinate from the beginning of these German Wars to this very day, which will too evidently appear, if one should mark and deduce matters from their first rise.

You may remember how poorly Prague was lost: The Bishop of Halverstat and Count Mansfelt shuffled up and down a good while, and did great matters, but all came to nothing at last. You may remember how one of the Ships Royal was cast away in carrying over the last, and the 12000. men he had hence perished many of them very miserably, and he himself, as they write, died in a poor Hottrey with one Laquay, as he was going to Venice to a bank of money he had stor'd up there for a dead lift. Your Lordship knows what success the King of Denmark had (and our 6000. men under Sir Charles Morgan) for while he thought to make new acquiesce, he was in hazard to lose all that he had, had not he had favourable Propositions tender'd him. There were never poor Christians perished more lamentably than those 6000. we sent under M. Horn to assist the King of Sweden, who did much, but you know what became of him at last: How disastrously the Prince Palatin himself fell, and in what an ill conjunction of time, being upon the very point of being restored to his Country.

But now we have as bad news as any we had yet; for the young Prince Palatin, and his Brother Prince Rupert, having got a jolly considerable Army in Holland, to try their fortunes in Germany with the Swedes, they had advanc'd as far as Munsterland, and Westphalia, and having lain before Lengua, they were forc'd to raise the siege: and one General Hertzfeld pursuing them, there was a sore battle fought, wherein Prince Rupert, my Lord Chaw, and others were taken prisoners. The Prince Palatin himself, with Major King, thinking to get over the river in a Coach, the water being deep, and most fordable, he sav'd himself by the help of a Willow, and so went a foot all the way to Minden, the Coach and the Coachmen being drown'd in the River: There were near upon 2000. slain on the Palgrave's side, and scarce the twentieth part so many on Hertzfeld's, Major Gault, one of the chief Commanders was kill'd.

I

I am sorry I must write unto you this sad story : yet to countervail it something, *Saxon Wymar* thrives well, and is like to get *Brifac* by help of the French forces. All your friends here are well, and remember your Lordship often, but none more oft than

Your most humble and ready  
Servitor, J.H.

London, Jun.  
1635.

XXX.

To Sir Sackvil C. Knight.

SIR,

I Was as glad that you have lighted upon so excellent a Lady, as if an Astronomer by his Optics had found out a new Star ; and if a wife be the best or worst fortune of a man, certainly you are one of the fortunat'st men in this Island.

The greatest news I can write unto you is, of a bloody Banquet that was lately at Liege ; wher a great faction was a fomenting twixt the Imperialists, and those that were devoted to France, amongst whom, one *Ruelle* a popular Bourgue-Master was chief : The Count of *Wursee* a vassal of the King of Spains, having fled thither from Flanders for som offence, to ingratiate himself again into the King of Spains favour, invited the said *Ruelle* to a Feast, and after brought him into a privat Chamber, where he had provided a ghostly-father to confesse him, and so some of the Souldiers whom he had provided before to guard the House, dispatch'd the Bourgue-Master ; The Town hearing this, broke into the House, cut to peeces the said Count, with some of his Souldiers, and dragg'd his body up and down the Streets. You know such a fate befell *Wallstein* in Germany of late years, who having got all the Emperours Forces into his hands, was found to have intelligence with the Swede, therefore the Imperial Ban was not onely pronounc'd against him, but a reward promis'd to any that should dispatch him ; som of the Emperours Souldiers at a great Wedding in Egria, of which Band of Souldiers Colonell *Eustler* an Irishman was chief, broke into his lodging when he was at dinner, kill'd him, with three Commanders more that were at Table with him, and threw his body out at a Window into the streets.

I hear *Eustler* is made since Count of the Empire. So humbly kissing your noble Ladies hand, I rest.

London, Jun. 1634.

Your faithfull servitor, J.H.

XXXI

XXXI.

To Dr. Duppa, L. B. of Chichester, his Highness  
Tutor at St. James.

My Lord,

IT is a well-becoming, and very worthy work you are about, not to suffer Mr. Ben. Johnson to go so silently to his grave, or not so suddenly: Being newly com to Town, and understanding that your *Johnsonus Verbius* was in the Presse, upon the solicitation of Sir Thomas Hawkins, I suddenly fell upon the ensuing *Decasidib*, which if your Lordship please, may have room amongst the rest.

Upon my honoured Friend and F.  
Mr. Ben. Johnson.

AND is thy Glasse run out, is that oyl spent  
Which light to such strong Sinewy labours lent?  
Well Ben; I now perceive that all the *nine*,  
Though they their utmost forces should combine,  
Cannot prevail 'gainst *Nights three Daughters*, but  
One still must *spin*, one *wind*, the other *cut*.  
Yet in despite of *distaffe*, *clue*, and *knife*,  
Thou in thy strenuous lines hast got a life,  
Which like thy *Bays* shall flourish ev'ry age,  
While *sec* or *buskin* shall ascend the Stage.

— *Sic varietur* Hoellus.

So I rest with many devoted respects to your Lordship, as be-  
ing

Lond. 1. of May,  
1636.

Your very humble Servitor,  
J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Ed. B. Knight.

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours this Maunday-Thursday: and wheras amongst  
other passages, and high endearments of love, you desire  
to know what method I observe in the exercise of my devoti-  
ons,

ons I thank you for your request, which I have reason to believe doth proceed from an extraordinary respect unto me; and I will deal with you herein, as one should do with his Confessor.

'Tis true, though there be rules and rubrics in our *Liturgies* sufficient to guide evry one in the performance of all holy duties, yet I believe evry one hath some mode and modell or formulary of his own, specially for his privat cubicular devotions.

I will begin with the last day of the week, and with the latter end of that day, I mean Saturday evening, on which I have fasted ever since I was a youth in *Venice*, for being delivered from a very great danger: This year I use some extraordinary acts of devotion to usher in the ensuing Sunday in Hymns, and various prayers of my own penning, before I go to bed. On Sunday morning I rise earlier than upon other dayes, to prepare my self for the Sanctifying of it; nor do I use Barber, Tailor, Shoe-maker, or any other Mechanick that morning; and whatsoever diversions, or lets may hinder me the week before, I never miss, but in case of sickness, to repair to Gods holy House that day, when I com before prayers begin, to make my self fitter for the work by some previous Meditations, and to take the whole Service along with me; nor do I love to mingle speech with any in the interim about news or worldly negotiations. In Gods holy House I posture my self in the humblest and decentst way of genuflection I can imagin, nor do I believe ther can be any excess of exterior humility in that place; therefore I do not like those squatting unseemly bold postures upon ones tail, or muffling the face in the Hat, or thrusting it in some hole, or covering it with ones hand; but with bended knee, and an open confident face, I fix my Eyes on the East part of the Church, and Heaven. I endeavour to apply evry title of the Service to my own Conscience and Occasions; and I believe the want of this, with the huddling up, and careless reading of some Ministers, with the commonness of it, is the greatest cause that many do undervalue, and take a Surfet of our public Service.

For the reading and singing *Psalmes*, wheras most of them are either Petitions or Eucharisticall ejaculations, I listen to them more attentively, and make them mine own: When I stand at the *Creed*, I think upon the custom they have in *Poland*, and else-where, for Gentlemen to draw their Swords all the while, intimating thereby, that they will defend it with their lives and blood; And for the *Decalog*, wheras others use to rise, and sit,

I ever kneel at it in the humblest and trembling<sup>t</sup> posture of all, to crave remission for the breaches pass'd of any of Gods holy Commandments, (especially the week before) and future grace to observe them.

I love a holy devout Sermon, that first checks, and then cheers the Conscience, that begins with the Law, and ends with the Gospel; but I never prejudice or censure any Preacher, taking him as I find him.

And now that we are not only *adulted*, but *ancient* Christians, I believe the most acceptable Sacrifice we can send up to Heaven, is *Prayer* and *Praise*, and that *Sermons* are not so essential as either of them to the true practice of devotion. The rest of the holy Sabbath, I sequester my body and mind as much as I can from worldly affairs.

Upon Monday morn, as soon as the *Cling-Pots* are open, I have a particular prayer of thanks, that I am reprieved to the beginning of that week; and every day following, I knock thrice at Heavens gate, in the Morning, in the Evening, and at Night; besides, Prayers at Meals, and som other occasional ejaculations, as upon the putting on of a clean Shirt, washing my hands, and at lighting of Candles, which because they are sudden, I do in the third Person.

Tuesday morning I rise Winter and Summer as soon as I awake, and send up a more particular sacrifice for som reasons; and as I am dispos'd, or have business, I go to bed again.

Upon Wednesday night, I always fast, and perform also som extraordinary acts of Devotion, as also upon Friday night; and Saturday morning, as soon as my senses are unlock'd I get up. And in the Summer time, I am oftentimes abroad in som privat field, to attend the Sun-rising. And as I pray *thrice* every day, so I fast *thrice* every week, at least I eat but one meal upon Wednesdays, Fridays, and Saturdays, in regard I am jealous with my self, to have more infirmities to answer for, than other.

Before I go to bed, I make a scrutiny what peccant humors have reign'd in me that day, and so I reconcile my self to my Creator; and strike a *sally* in the Exchequer of Heaven for my *quittus est*, ere I close my eyes, and leave no burden upon my Conscience.

Before I presume to take the Holy Sacrament, I use som extraordinary acts of Humiliation to prepare my self some days before, and by doing some deeds of Charity; and commonly I

compose som new Prayers, and divers of them written in my own bloud.

I use not to rush rashly into prayer without a trembling precedent Meditation, and if any odd thoughts intervene, and grow upon me, I check my self, and recommence ; and this is incident to long prayers, which are more subject to mans weaknes, and the devils malice.

I thank God I have this fruit of my forrain Travels that I can pray unto him evry day of the week in a severall Language, and upon Sunday in seven, which in Orisons of my own I punctually perform in my privat Pomeridian devotions.

*Es sic aeternam contendo attingere vitam.*

By these steps I strive to climb up to heaven, and my soul prompts me I shall thither ; for ther is no object in the world delights me more, than to cast up my eyes that way, specially in a Star-light night ; and if my mind be overcast with any odd clouds of melancholy, when I look up and behold that glorious Fabric, which I hope shall be my Countrey hereafter, ther are new spirits begot in me presently, which make me scorn the World ; and the pleasures therof, considering the *vanity* of the one, and the *inanity* of the other.

Thus my soul still moves East-ward, as all the Heavenly bodies doe ; but I must tell you, that as those bodies are over-master'd, and snatch'd away to the West, *raptu primi mobilis*, by the generall motion of the tenth sphere, so by those Epidemicall infirmities which are incident to man, I am often snatch'd away a clean contrary cours, yet my soul persists still in her own proper motion : I am often at variance, and angry with my self (nor do I hold this anger to be any breach of charity) when I consider, That whereas my Creator intended this body of mine, though a lump of Clay, to be a *Temple* of his holy Spirit, my affections should turn it often to a *Brothell-house*, my passions to a *Bedlam*, and my excesses to an *Hospitall*.

Being of a Lay-profession, I humbly conform to the Constitutions of the Church, and my spirituall Superiors, and I hold this obedience to be an acceptable Sacrifice to God.

Difference in opinion may work a *disaffection* in me, but not a *detestation* : I rather pity, than hate *Turk* or *Infidel*, for they are of the same metall, and bear the same stamp as I do, though the

the Inscriptions differ; if I hate any, 'tis those Schismatics that puzzle the sweet peace of our Church, so that I could be content to see an *Anabaptist* go to Hell on a *Brownist's* back.

Noble Knight, now that I have thus eviscerated my self, and dealt so clearly with you, I desire by way of correspondence that you would tell me, what way you take in your journey to Heaven; for if my breast lie so open to you, 'tis not fitting yours should be shut up to me; therefore I pray let me hear from you when it may stand with your Convenience.

So I wish you your hearts desire here, and Heaven hereafter, because I am

*Yours in no vulgar way  
of friendship,*

London, 25. July,  
1635.

J. H.

XXXIII.

*To Simon Digby Esquire, at Mosco, the Em-  
peror of Russia's Court.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours by Mr. *Pickhurst*, and I am glad to find that the rough clime of *Russia* agrees so well with you; so well, as you write, as the Catholic ayre of *Madrid*, or the Imperiall ayre of *Vienna*, where you had such honorable employments.

The greatest news we have here is, that we have a Bishop Lord Treasurer; and 'tis news indeed in these times, though 'twas no news you know in the times of old to have a Bishop Lord Treasurer of *England*. I beleeve he was meeily *passive* in this busines; the *active* instrument that put the white Staff in his hands, was the Metropolitan at *Lambeth*.

I have other news also to tell you, we have a brave new ship, a Royall *Galeon*, the like, they say, did never spread Sail upon Salt-water, take her true and well compacted Symmetry, with all dimensions together; for her burden, she hath as many Tuns as there were yeers since the Incarnation, when she was built, which are sixteen hundred thirty and six; she is in length one hundred twenty and seven foot; her greatest breadth within the planks, is forty six foot, and six inches; her depth from the breadth is nineteen foot, and four inches: she carrieth a hundred Peeces of Ordinance wanting four, wherof she hath three tyre; half a score men may stand in her Lantern; the charges His Majestie hath

been at in the building of her, are computed to be fourscore thousand pounds, one whole years Ship-money : Sir Robert Mansell launc'd her, and by his Majesties command call'd her, *The Sovereign of the Sea* : Many would have had her to be nam'd the *Edgar*; who was one of the most famous Saxon Kings this Island had, and the most potent at Sea : *Ranulphus Cestrensis* writes, That he had four hundred ships, which every year after *Easter*, went out in four Fleets to scour the Coasts. Another Authour writes, That he had four Kings to row him once upon the *Dee*. But the Title he gave himself, was a notable lofty one, which was this, *Altitonans Dei largi suaclementia qui est Rex Regum, Ego Edgarus Anglorum Basileus, omnium Regum, Insularum, Oceanique Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum que infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus, &c.* I do not think your gran Emperor of *Russia* hath a loftier Title; I confess the Sophy of *Persia* hath a higher one, though prophane and ridiculous in comparison of this; For he calls himself, *The Star high and mighty, whose head is cover'd with the Sun, whose motion is comparable to the aethereal Firmament, Lord of the Mountains, Caucasus and Taurus, of the four Rivers, Euphrates, Tigris, Araxis and Indus; Bud of honour, Mirror of vertue, Rose of delight, and Nymeg of comfort* : It is a huge descent methinks, to begin with a *Star*, and end in a *Nymeg*.

All your friends here in Court and City are well, and often mindful of you, with a world of good wishes, and you cannot be said to be out of England, as long as you live in so many noble memories : Touching mine, you have a large room in't, for you are one of my chief intimates; So with my humble Service to your Lady, I rest

Lond. 1. July,  
1635.

Your most faithful Servitor,

Wm. J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard.

Dear Dr.

I Have now had too long a superfluous from employment, having engag'd my self to a fatal man at Court (by his own seeking) who I hoped, and had reason to expect (for I wav'd all other wayes) that he would have bin a *Scale* towards my rising, but he hath rather prov'd an *instrument* to my ruine : it may be he will prosper accordingly.

I am shortly bound for *Ireland*, and it may be the Stars will cast



cast a more benign Aspect upon me in the *West*; you know who got the *Perſian* Empire by looking that way for the first beams of the Sun-rising, rather than towards the *East*.

My Lord Deputy hath made often professions to do me a pleasure, and I intend now to put him upon't.

I purpose to passe by the *Bath* for a pain I have in my Arm, proceeding from a Defluxion of Rheum, and then I will take *Brecknock* in my way, to comfort my Sister *Perry*, who I think hath lost one of the best husbands in all the thirteen Shires of *Wales*.

So with apprecation of all happinesse to you, I rest

London. 10. Feb.

Yours while

1637.

J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir Kenelme Digby Knight, from Bath.

SIR,

**Y**Our being then in the Countrey, when I began my journey for *Ireland*, was the cause I could not kisse your hands, therefore I shall do now from *Bath*, what I should have don at *London*.

Being here for a distillation of Rheum that pains me in one of my Arms, and having had about three thousand stroaks of a pump upon me in the Queens Bath: And having bin here now divers daies, and view'd the severall qualities of these Waters, I fell to contemplat a little what should be the reason of such an extraordinary actual heat, and medicinal vertue in them. I have seen and read of divers Baths abroad, as those of *Ca'danel* and *Ambian* in *agro Senesi*, the *Grotta* in *Pierbio*, those between *Naples* and *Puteolum* in *Campania*; And I have bin a little curious to know the reason of those rare Lymphatical properties in them above other waters. I find that som impute it to Wind, or Ayr, or som Exhalations shut up in the Bowels of the Earth, which either by their own nature, or by their violent motion and agitation; or attrition upon Rocks, and narrow passages, do gather heat, and so impart it to the Waters.

Others attribut this heat unto the Sun, whose all-searching Beams penetrating the Pores of the Earth, do heat the Waters.

Others think this heat to proceed from quick lime, which by common experience we find to heat any Waters cast upon't, and also to kindle any combustible substance put upon't.

Lastly, ther are some that ascribe this heat to a subterranean fire kindled in the bowels of the Earth upon sulphury and bituminous matter.

'Tis true, all these may be general concurring causes, but not the adequate, proper and peculiar reason of *balneal* heats; and herein truly our learned Countrey-man Dr. *Jorden* hath got the start of any that ever writ of this subject, and goes to work like a solid Philosopher; for having treated of the generation of minerals, he finds that they have their Seminaries in the Womb of the Earth replenish'd with active spirits; which meeting with apt matter and adjuvant causes, do proceed to the generation of several species, according to the nature of the efficient, and fitnessse of the matter: In this work of generation, as ther is *generatio unius*, so ther is *corruptio alterius*; and this cannot be don without a superior power, which by moisture dilating it self, works upon the matter like a leav'n'ing and ferment, to bring it to its own purpose.

This motion 'twixt the agent spirit, and patient matter, produceth an actual heat: *for motion is the fountain of heat*, which serves as an instrument to advance the work; for as cold quills, so heat quickneth all things: Now for the nature of this heat, it is not a destructive violent heat, as that of fire, but a generative gentle heat join'd with moisture, nor needs it ayr for eventilation: This natural heat is daily observ'd by digging in the Mynes; so then while Minerals are thus engendering, and in *solutis principiis*, in their liquid forms; and not consolidated into hard bodies, (for then they have not that vertue) they impart heat to the neighbouring Waters. So then it may be concluded, that this soyl about the Bath is a mineral vein of earth, and the fermenting gentle temper of generative heat that goes to the production of the said Minerals, doth impart and actually communicat this *balneal* vertue and medicinal heat to these Waters.

This subject of Mineral waters would afford an Ocean of matter, wer one to compile a solid discouts of it: And I pray excuse me, that I have presum'd in so narrow a compasse as a Letter, to comprehend so much, which is nothing I think, in comparison of what you know already of this matter.

So I take my leave, and humbly kisse your hands, being always

Your Lordships most faithfull  
and ready Servant,

J. H..

From the Bath, 3. July.

1638.

XXXVI.

XXXVI.

*From Dublin ; To Sir Ed. Savage Knight,  
at Tower-Hill.*

SIR,

I Am com safely to *Dublin*, over an angry boysterous Sea; whether 'twas my voyage on Salt-water, or change of Ayr, being now under another clime, which was the cause of it, I know not, but I am suddenly freed of the pain in my Arm ; when neither Bath, nor Plaisters, and other remedies could do me good.

I deliver'd your Letter to Mr. *James Dillon*, but nothing can be don in that business till your brother *Pain* comes to Town. I meet here with divers of my Northern friends, whom I knew at York. Here is a most splendid Court kept at the Castle, and except that of the Vice-roy of *Naples*, I have not seen the like in Christendom, and in one point of *Grandeza*, the Lord Deputy here goes beyond him, for he can confer honours, and dub Knights, which that Vice-roy cannot, or any other I know of. Traffic encreaseth here wonderfully, with all kind of bravery and buildings.

I made an humble motion to my Lord, that in regard business of all sorts did multiply here daily, and that ther was but one Clerk of the Council (*Sir Paul Davis*) who was able to dispatch business, (*Sir Will. Usher* his Colleague being very aged and bedrid) his Lordship would please to think of me: My Lord gave me an answer full of good respects to succeed *Sir William* after his death.

No more now, but with my most affectionat respects unto you, I rest

*Dublin*, 3. May,  
1639.

Your faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

XXXVII.

*To Dr. Usher Lo. Primat of Ireland.*

May it please your Grace to accept of my most humble Acknowledgments, for those Noble favours I receiv'd at *Drogheda*, and that you pleas'd to communicat unto me those rare Manuscripts in so many Languages, and divers choice Authors in your Library.

Your Learned Work, *De primordiis Ecclesiarum Britannicarum*, which

which you pleas'd to send me, I have sent to England, and so it shall be convey'd to *Jesús College* in *Oxford*, as a gift from your Grace.

I hear that *Cardinal Barberino*, one of the Popes Nephews, is setting forth the works of *Fabius* a British Bishop, call'd, *De vita Christiana*. It was written 300 years after our Saviour, and *Holstenius* hath the care of the Impression.

I was lately looking for a word in *Suidas*, and I lighted upon a strange passage in the name *Iñsus*: That in the Reign of *Justinus* the Emperour, one *Theodosius* a Jew, a man of great Authority, liv'd in Jerusalem, with whom a rich Goldsmith, who was a Christian, was in much favour, and very familiar. The Goldsmith, in privat discours, told him one day, That he wondred, be being a man of such a great understanding, did not turn Christian, considering how he found all the Prophecies of the Law so evidently accomplish'd in our Saviour, and our Saviours Prophecies accomplish'd since. *Theodosius* answered, That it did not stand with his security and constance in Authority to turn Christian, but he had a long time a good opinion of that Religion; and he would discover a secret unto him which was not yet com to the knowledge of any Christian: It was, That when the Temple was founded in Jerusalem, ther wer 22 Priests, according to the number of the Hebrew letters, to officiat in the Temple; and when any was chosen, his name, with his fathers and mothers, were us'd to be registred in a fair Book. In the time of Christ, a Priest died, and he was chosen in his place; but when his name was to be entred, his father *Joseph* being dead, his mother was sent for, who being ask'd who was his father? she answered, That she never knew man, but that she conceiv'd by an Angel: So his name was registred in these words: *JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY*. This Record at the destruction of the Temple was preserved, and is to be seen in *Tyberides* to this day. I humbly desire your Graces opinion hereof in your next.

They write to me from *England* of rare news in *France*, which is, That the Queen is delivered of a *Dawphin*, the wonderfull st thing of this kind that any Story can parallel; for this is the three and twentieth year since she was married, and hath continued childlesse all this while; so that now *Monsieurs* cake is dough, and I believe he will be more quiet hereafter. So I rest,

Dublin, 1. March,  
1639.

Your Graces most devoted  
Servitor, J. H.

## XXXVIII.

To my Lord Clifford, from Edinburgh.

My Lord,

I Have seen now all the King of great Britain's Dominions; and he is a good Traveller that hath seen all his Dominions. I was born in Wales, I have bin in all the four corners of England; I have traversed the Diameter of France more than once, and now I am com thorow Ireland into this Kingdom of Scotland. This Town of *Edinburgh* is one of the fairest streets that ever I saw, (excepting that of *Palermo* in *Sicily*) it is about a mile long, coming sloping down from the Castle (call'd of old the *Castle of Virgin*, and by *Pliny*, *Castrum alatum*) to Holy-Rood-House, now the Royal Palace; and these two begin and terminat the Town. I am com hither in a very convenient time, for here's a *National Assembly*, and a *Parliament*, my Lord *Traquair* being His Majesties Commissioner. The Bishops are all gon to wrack, and they have had but a sorry Funeral; the very name is grown so contemptible, that a black Dog, if he have any white marks about him, is call'd *Bishop*. Our Lord of *Canterbury* is grown here so odious, that they call him commonly in the Pulpit, *The Priest of Baal*, and *the son of Belial*.

Platell your Lordship of a passage which happened lately in my Lodging, which is a Tavern: I had sent for a Shoo-maker to make me a pair of Boots, and my Landlord, who is a pert smart man, broughe up a chopin of White-wine (and for this particular, ther are better French-Wines here than in England, and cheaper; for they are but at a Groat a quart; and it is a crime of a high nature, to mingle or sophisticat any Wine here.) Over this chopin of White wine, my Vintner and Shoo-maker fell into a hot Dispute about Bishops: The Shoo-maker grew very furious, and call'd them *The frebrands of Hell*, *the Panders of the Whore of Babylon*, and *the Instruments of the Devil*, and that they were of his institution, not of Gods. My Vintner took him up smartly, and said, *Hold, neighbour, there; Do not you know, as well as I, that Titus and Timothy were Bishops? that our Saviour is entitled, The Bishop of our souls: that the word Bishop, is as frequently mentioned in Scripture, as the name Pastor, Elder, or Deacon: then why do you inveigh so bitterly against them?* The Shoo-maker answered, *I know the Name and Office to be good, but they*

they have abused it. My Vintner replies, *well then, you are a Shoo-maker by your profession, imagine that you, or a hundred, or a thousand, or a hundred thousand of your Trade should play the knaves, and sell Calfskin-leather Boots for Neats-leather, or do other cheats; must we therefore go barefoot? must the Gentle-craft of Shoo-makers fall therefore to the ground? It is the fault of the Men, not of the Calling.* The Shoo-maker was so gravell'd at this, that he was put to his *Last*; for he had not a word more to say: so my Vintner got the day.

There is a fair Parliament House built here lately, and 'was hoped His Majestie would have tane the maiden-head of it, and com hither to sit in person; and they did ill who advis'd him otherwise.

I am to go hence shortly back to Dublin, and so to London, wher I hope to find your Lordship, that according to my accustomed boldnesse, I may attend you: In the interim I rest

Edenburgh. 1639.

Your Lordships most humble  
servitor, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Sir K. Digby Knight.

SIR,

I Thank you for the good opinion you please to have of my fancy of *Trees*: It is a maiden one, and not blown upon by any yet: But for the merits you please to ascribe unto the Author, I utterly disclaim any, specially in that proportion you please to give them me. 'Tis you that have parts enough to compleat a whole Jury of men. Those small perquisites that I have, are thrust up into a little narrow lobby; but those perfections that beautifie your noble soul, have a spacious Palace to walk in, more sumptuous then either the *Louvre*, *Sergatio*, or *Escorial*. So I most affectiontly kiss your hands, being always

Westmin. 3. Decem.  
1639.

Your most faithful servitor,  
J. H.

XL.

To Sir Sackvill Crow, His Majesties Ambassador,  
at the Post of Constantinople.

Right Honorable Sir,

**T**He greatest news we have here now, is a notable navall fight that was lately 'twixt the Spaniard and Hollander, in the Downes; but to make it more intelligible, I will deduce the busines from the beginning.

The King of Spain had provided a great Fleet of Galeons, wherof the Vice-Admiralls of Naples and Portugall wer two, (wherof he had sent advice to England long before.) The design was to meet with the French Fleet, under the command of the Archbishop of Bourdeaux, and in default of that, to land som treasure at Dunkirk, with a recruit of Spaniards which were grown very thin in Flanders. These recruits were got by an odd trick; for som of the Fleet being at Saint Anderas, a report was blown up of purpose, that the French were upon the Coasts; hereupon all the young men of the Country came to the Sea-side, and so a great number of them were tumbled a shipboard, and so they set sail towards the Coasts of France; but the Archbishop it seems had drawn in his Fleet; Then striking into the Narrow-Seas, they met with a Fleet of about sixteen *Hollanders*, wherof they sunk and took two, and the rest got away to *Holland*, to give an alarm to the States, who in lesse than a moneth, got together a Fleet of about one hundred sail, and the wind being a long time Easterly, they came into the *Downs*, where *Don Antonio d' Oquendo*, the *Spanish* Admirall had stayed for them all the while. Sir *John Pennington* was then abroad with seven of his Majesties Ships: and *Don Antonio* being daily warn'd what forces were preparing in *Zealand* and *Holland*, and so advis'd to get over to the *Flemish* Coasts: in the interim with a haughty spirit, he answer'd, *Tengo de quedarme aqui para castigar estos Rebeldes: I will stay here to chastise these Rebels.* There were ten more of His Majesties Ships appointed to go joyn with Sir *John Pennington* to observe the motions of those Fleets, but the wind continuing still East, they could not get out of the River.

The *Spanish* Fleet had Fresh-waters, Visualls, and other necessities from our Coasts for their money, according to the capitulations of peace; all this while; at last, being half surprized by a cloud of *Hollanders*, consisting of one hundred and fourteen ships, they

they launc'd out from our Coasts, and a most furious fight began, our ship having retir'd hard by all the while : The Vice Admiral of Portugal, a famous Sea Captain, *Don Lope de Hojes*, was engag'd in close fight with the Vice-Admiral of Holland, and after many tough rancounters they were both blown up, and burnt together. At last, night came and parted the rest ; but six Spanish ships were taken, and about twenty of the Hollanders perish'd, *Oquendo* then cross'd over to Nardic, and so back to Spain, where he died before he came to the Court ; and 'tis thought, had he liv'd, he had bin question'd for som miscarriages ; for if he had suffer'd the *Dunkerkers*, who are nimbler and more fit for fight, to have had the Van, and dealt with the Hollander, 'tis thought matters might have gon better with him ; but his ambition was, that the great Spanish Galeons should get the glory of the day.

The Spaniards give out that they had the better, in regard they did the main work, for *Oquendo* had convey'd all his recruits and treasure to Flanders, while he lay hovering on our Coasts.

One thing is herein very observable, what a mighty Navigable power the Hollander is com to, that in so short a compass of time, he could appear with such a numerous Fleet, of one hundred and fourteen Sails of men of War, in such a perfect equipage.

The times afford no more at present, therefore with a tender of my most humble service to my noble Lady, and my thankful acknowledgment for those great favours which my Brother *Edward* writes to me he hath receiv'd from your Lordship in so singular a manner at that *Port*, desiring you would still oblige me with a continuance of them ; I rest amongst those multitudes you have left behind you in England.

Your Lordships most faithful  
Servitor, J.H.

London. Aug.  
1639.

# XLI.

To Sir J. M. Knight.

SIR,

I Hear that you begin to *blow the cole*, and offer sacrifice to *Demogorgon*, the God of Minerals ; be well advis'd before you engage your self too deep ; *Chymistry* I know, by a little experience,



ence, is wonderful pleasing for the tryal of so many rare conclusions it carries with it, but withall 'tis costly and an enchanting kind of thing; for it hath melted many a fair Manner in crucibles, and turn'd them to snoak. One presented *Sixus Quintus* (Siss-cing, as *Queen Elizabeth* call'd him) with a Book of *Chymistry*, and the Pope gave him an empty purse for a reward.

There be few whom *Mercury* the father of miracles doth favour: the Queen of *Sheba*, and the King Crown'd with fire, are not propitious to many: He that hath water turn'd to ashes, hath the Magistery, and the true Philosophers stone; there be few of those: There be some that commit fornication in *Chymistry*, by heterogeneous and Sophistical citrinations; but they never come to the *Phoenix* nest.

I know you have your share of wisdom, therefore I confesse it a presumption in me, to give you Counsel. So I rest

Westmin. 1 Feb.  
1632.

Your most faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

## XLII.

To Simon Digby Esquire, at the great Moscow  
in Russia.

SIR,

I Return you many thanks for your last of the first of June, and that you acquaint me with the State of things in that Countrey.

I doubt not but you have heard long since of the revolt of *Catalonia* from the King of Spain; it seems the sparkles of those fires are flown to Portugal, and put that Countrey also in combustion. The Duke of *Braganza*, whom you may well remember about the Court of Spain, is now King of Portugal, by the name of *El Rey Don Juan*, and he is as generally obey'd, and quietly settled, as if he had bin King these twenty years there; for the whole Countrey fell suddenly to him, not one Town standing out. When the King of Spain told *Olivares* of it first, he slighted it, saying, *That he was but Rey de Maus, a Bean-cake King*. But it seems strange to me, and so strange, that it transforms me to wonder, that the Spaniard being accounted so politic a Nation, and so full of precaution could not foresee this; especially, there being divers intelligences given, and evident symptoms of the  
general

general discontentment of that Kingdom (because they could not be protected against the Hollander in Brasil) and of some designs a year before, when this Duke of Braganza was at Madrid. I wonder I say, they did not secure his person by engaging him in some employment out of the way: Truly I thought the Spaniard was better sighted, and could see further off than so. You know what a huge limb the Crown of Portugal was to the Spanish Monarchy, by the Islands in the Atlantic Sea; the towns in Africa; and all the East-Indies, inasmuch, that the Spaniard hath nothing now left beyond the Line.

There is no offensive war yet made by Spain against King John; she only stands upon the defensive part, untill the Catalan be reduced; and I believe, that will be a long-winded business; for this French Cardinal stirs all the devils of Hell against Spain, inasmuch, that most men say, that these formidable fires which are now raging in both these Countries, were kindled at first by a Granado hurled from his brain: Nay, some will not stick to say, that this breach 'twixt us and Scotland is a reach of his.

There was a ruthfull disaster happen'd lately at Sea, which makes our Merchants upon the Exchange hang down their heads very sadly. The ship *Swan*, whereof one *Limery* was Master, having bin four years abroad about the Streights, was sailing home with a *Cargazon* valued at eight hundred thousand pounds, whereof four hundred and fifty thousand was in Money, the rest in Jewells and Merchandise; but being in sight of shore, she sprung a Leak, and being ballasted with Salt, it choak'd the Pump, so that the *Swan* could swim no longer: Some sixteen were drown'd, and some of them with ropes of Pearl about their necks, the rest were sav'd by an *Hamburgher* not far off. The King of Spain loseth little by it (onely his affairs in Flanders may suffer) for his Money was insur'd, and few of the *Principalls*, but the *Insurers* only, who were most of them *Genoways*, and *Hollanders*: A most unfortunate chance, for had she com to safe Port, she had bin the richest ship that ever came into the *Thames*; so that *Neptune* never had such a morsel at one bit.

All your friends here are well, as you will understand more particularly by those Letters that go herewith. So I wish you all health and comfort in that cold Countrey, and desire that your love may continue still in the same degree of heat towards

Lord, 5 of Mar.

1639.

Your faithful servant,

J. H.  
XLIII

XLIII.

To Sir K. D. Knight.

SIR,

I was my fortun to be in a late communication wher a Gentleman spoke of a hideous thing that happen'd in High-Holborn, how one *John Pennant* a young man of 21, Being dissected after his death, ther was a kind of Serpent with divers tails found in the left Ventricle of his heart, which you know is the most defended part, being thrice thicker than the right, and in the Cell which holds the purest and most illustrious liquor, the arterial blood, and the vital spirits. This Serpent was it seems three years ingendring, for so long time he found himself indisposed in the brest; and it was observ'd, that his eye in the interim grew more sharp and fiery, like the eye of a Cock, which is next to a Serpents eye in rednes; so that the symptom of his inward Disease might have been told by certain exterior Rays and Signatures.

God preserve us from public calamities; for Serpentin Monsters have been often ill-favoured presages. I remember in the Roman story, to have read how, when Snakes or Serpents wer found near the statues of their gods, as one time about *Jupiters* neck, another time about *Minerva's* thigh, ther follow'd bloody Civil Wars after it.

I remember also, few years since, to have read the relation and deposition of the Carrier of *Tewsbury*, who, with divers of his servants, passing a little before the dawn of the day with their packs over *Cots-Hill*, saw most sensibly and very perspicuously in the air, Muskietiers, harnassed men, and horse-men, moving in Battell-array, and assaulting one another in divers furious postures. I doubt not but that you have heard of those fiery Meteors and Thunderbolts that have fallen upon sundry of our Churchies, and don hurt. Unless God be pleas'd to make up these ruptures 'twixt us and *Scotland*, we are like to have ill days. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* was lately outrag'd in his House by a pack of common peeples: and Captain *Mabun* was pitifully massacred by his own men lately; so that the common people, it seems, have strange principles insus'd into them, which may prove dangerous: for I am not of that Lords mind who said, *That they who fear any popular Insurrection in England, are like boys and women, that are afraid of a Turnip cut like a Deaths head with a candle in it.*

I am shortly for France, and I will receive your Commands before I go. So I am

Leid. 2. May.

1640.

Your most humble Servitor,

J. H.

# XLIV.

To my Lord Herbert of Cherberry,  
from Paris.

My Lord,

I Send herewith *Dodonas* Grove couch'd in French, and in the newest French; for though the main-version be mine, yet I got one of the *Academie des beaux Esprits* here to run it over, to correct and refine the Language, and reduce it to the most modern Dialect. It took so here, that the new Academy of wits have given a public and far higher *Elogium* of it than it deserves. I was brought to the Cardinal at *Ruelle*; wher I was a good while with him in his privat Garden, and it were a vanity in me, to insert here what Propositions he made me. Ther be some *Sycophants* here that Idolize him, and I blush to read what profane Hyperboles are Printed up and down of him; I will instance in a few.

*Cedite Richel'io mortales, cedite Divi,  
Ite homines vincit, vincit & ille Deus.*

Then

*Et si nous faisons des ghirlandes,  
C'est pour en couronner un Dieu,  
Qui sous le nom de Richelieu,  
Refait nos vains & nos offrandes.*

Then

*Richel'it advenit Rupellæ porta patescit,  
Christo, Infernales ut patere fores.*

Certainly he is a rare man, and of a transcendent reach; and they are rather *miracles* then exploits that he hath done, though those miracles be of a sanguin Dy (the colour of his habit) steep'd in blood; which makes the *Spaniard* call him the gran *Côro-fuero* of Christendom. Divers of the scientificallst, and most famous wits here, have spoken of your Lordship with admiration, and of your great work *De veritate*; and wer those excellent notions and theoricall precepts actually applyed to any particular Science, it would

would be an infinit advantage to the Common-wealth of learning all the World over. So I humbly kiſſe your hands, and reſt

Paris, April 1.

Your Ladiſhips moſt faithſul

1641.

Servitor, J. H.

XLV.

To the Right Honorable Mrs. Elizabeth Altham,  
now Lady Digby.

Madam,

There be many ſad hearts for the loſſe of my Lord Robert Digby; but the greateſt weight of ſorrow falls upon your Ladyſhip. Amongſt other excellent virtues, which the world admires you for, I know your Ladyſhip to have that meaſure of high diſcretion, that will check your paſſions: I know alſo, that your patience hath been often exerciſed, and put to tryal in this kind: For beſides the Baron your Father, and Sir James your loſt Brother, Maſter Richard Altham, in the verdant ſt time of his age, a Gentleman of rare hopes, and I believe this ſunk deep into your heart; you loſt Sir Francis Ashley ſince, a worthy virtuous Gentleman: And now you have loſt a noble Lord. We all owe Nature a debt, which is payable ſom time or other, whenſoever ſhe demands it; nor doth Dame Nature uſe to ſeal Indentures, or paſſe over either Leaſe or Patent for a ſet term of years to any; For my part, I have ſeen ſo much of the world, that if ſhe offer'd me a Leaſe, I would give her but a ſmall Fine for't; ſpecially now that the Times are grown ſo naughr, that people are becom more than half mad: But, Madam, as long as ther are men, ther muſt be malignant humours, ther muſt be vices, and viciffitudes of things, as long as the World wheels round, ther muſt be tollings and tumbings, diſtractions and troubles, and bad times muſt be recompenc'd with better. So I humbly kiſſe your Ladyſhips hands, and reſt,

Madam,

York, 1. Aug.

1642.

Your conſtant Servant,

J. H.

## XLVI.

To the Honorable Sir P. M. in Dublin.

SIR,

I Am newly return'd from France, and now that Sir Edw. Nicholas is made Secretary of State, I am put in fair hopes, or rather assurances to succeed him in the Clerkship of the Council.

The Duke de la Valtre is lately fled hither for sanctuary, having had ill luck in Fontenoy, they say his Proces was made, and that he was executed in Effigie in Paris. 'Tis true, he could never square well with his Eminency, the Cardinal, (for this is a peculiar Title he got long since from Rome, to distinguish him from all other) nor his father neither, the little old Duke of Epernon, the ancientst Souldier in the world, for he wants but one year of a hundred.

When I was last in Paris, I heard of a facetious passage 'twixt him, and the Archbishop of Bourdeaux, who in effect is Lord High Admiral of France, and 'twas thus: The Archbishop was to go General of a great Fleet, and the Duke came to his House in Bourdeaux one morning to visit him; the Archbishop sent some of his Gentlemen to desire him to have a little patience, for he was dispatching away some Sea-Commanders, and that he would wait on him presently: The little Duke took a pett at it, and went away to his house at Cad. Mac, some fifteen miles off: The next morning the Archbishop came to pay him the visit, and to apologize for himself; being come in, and the Duke told of it, he sent his Chaplain to tell him, That he was newly fallen upon a Chapter of Saint Austins de Civitate Dei, and when he had read that Chapter, he would come to him.

Some years before, I was told he was at Paris, and Richelieu came to visit him, he having notice of it, Richelieu found him in a Cardinals Cap, kneeling at a Table Altar-wise, with his Book and Beads in his hand, and Candles burning before him.

I hear the Earl of Teicestor is to come shortly over, and so over to Ireland to be your Deputy. No more now, but that I am

Lond. Sept. 7.  
1641.

Your most faithful Servitor,  
J. H.

XLVII.

## XLVII.

*To the Earl of B. from the Fleet.**My Lord,*

I Was lately com to *London* upon som occasions of mine own, and I had bin divers times in *Westminster-Hall*, wher I convers'd with many Parlement men of my acquaintance; but one morning betimes there rush'd into my Chamber five armed men with Swords, Pistols and Bills, and told me they had a Warrant from the Parlement for me; I desir'd to see their Warrant, they deny'd it; I desired to see the date of it, they denied it; I desired to see my name in the Warrant, they denied all; at last one of them pull'd out a greasie Paper out of his Pocket, and shew'd me only three or four names subscrib'd, and no more; so they rush'd presently into my Closet, and seiz'd on all my Papers, and Letters, and any thing that was Manuscript, and many Printed Books they took also, and hurl'd all into a great Hair Trunk, which they carried away with them: I had taken a little Physic that morning, and with very much ado, they suffer'd me to stay in my Chamber with two Guards upon me till the Evening; at which time they brought me before the Committee for *Examination*, wher I confess I found good respects; and being brought up to the close Committee; I was order'd to be forth-coming, till som Papers of mine were perus'd, and Mr. *Corbet* was appointed to do it: Som days after, I came to Mr. *Corbet*, and he told me he had perus'd them, and could find nothing that might give offence: heerupon, I desir'd him to make a report to the House accordingly; which (as I was told) he did very fairly; yet such was my hard hap, that I was committed to the *Fleet*, wher I am now under close restraint: and as far as I see, I must lie at dead-anchor in this *Fleet* a long time, unlesse som gentle gale blow thence to make me launch out. Gods will be don, and amend the times, and make up these rup- tures which threaten so much calamity. So I am

*Fleet, Nov. 20.*  
1643.

Your Lordships most faithfull  
(though now afflicted)  
Servitor, J. H.

## XLVIII.

To Sir Bevis Thetwall Knight (*Petri ad vincula*) at Peter-House in London.

SIR,

**T**Hough we are not in the same *Prison*, yet are we in the same predicament of *Substance*; therefore I presume you are subject to the like fits of melancholly as I: *The fruition of liberty is not so pleasing, as a conceit of the want of it is tedious*, specially to one of such free-born thoughts as you. Melancholly is a black noxious humor, and much annoys the whole inward man; if you would know what Cordiall I use against it in this my sad condition, I'll tell you, I pore sometimes on a Book, and so I make the *dead* my companions, and this is one of my chiefest solaces; if the humor work upon me stronger, I rouze my spirits, and raise them up towards Heaven, my future Countrey; and one may be on his journey thither, though shut up in Prison, and happily go a straighter way, than if he wer abroad: I consider, that my soul while the is coop'd within these walls of flesh, is but in a kind of perpetuall prison. And now my *body* corresponds with her in the same condition, my *body* is the prison of the one, and these *brick walls* the prison of the other: And let the English people flatter themselves as long as they will, that they are free, yet are they in effect but prisoners, as all other Islanders are for being surrounded and clos'd about with *Salt water* (as I am with these *walls*) they cannot go where they list, unless they ask the *Winds* leave first, and *Neptun* must give them a passe.

God Almighty amend the times, and compose these wofull divisions, which menace nothing but public ruin, the thoughts wherof drown in me the sense of mine own *private* affliction.

So wishing you courage (whereof you have enough, if you put it in practise) and patience in this sad sad condition, I rest

From the Fleet, Aug. 2.  
1643.

Your true Servant and  
Compatriot, J. H.

## LIX.

To Mr. E. P.

SIR,

**I**Saw such prodigious things daily don these few years, that I had resolv'd with my self to give over *wondering* at any thing, yet



yet a passage happen'd this week, that forc'd me to wonder once more, because it is without parallel. It was that som odd fellows went skulking up and down *London*-streets, and with Figs and Reasons allur'd little Children, and so pourloyn'd them away from their Parents, and carried them a Ship-board, for beyond Sea, where by cutting their hair, and other devices, they so disguis'd them, that their Parents could not know them. This made me think upon that miraculous passage in *Hamelen* a Town in *Germany*, which I hop'd to have pass'd through when I was in *Hamburg*, had we return'd by *Holland*; which was thus (nor would I relate it unto you were ther not som ground of truth for it.) The said Town of *Hamelen* was annoyed with Rats and Mice: and it chanc'd, that a Pied-coated Piper came thither, who covenanted with the chief Burgers for such a reward, if he could free them quite from the said Vermin, nor would he demand it, till a twelvemonth and a day after: The agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipes, and all the Rats, and the Mice followed him to a great Lough hand by, where they all perish'd; so the Town was infected no more. At the end of the year, the Pied-Piper return'd for his reward, the Burgers put him off with slighings, and neglect, offering him som small matter, which he refusing, and staying som dayes in the Town, on Sunday morning at high Mass, when most people were at Church, he fell to play on his Pipes, and all the children up and down, follow'd him out of the Town, to a great Hill not far off, which rent in two, and opened, and let him and the children in, and so clos'd up again: This happen'd a matter of two hundred and fifty years since, and in that Town, they date their bills and bonds, and other instruments in Law, to this day from the year of the going out of their children: Besides, there is a great pillar of stone at the foot of the said Hill, wher on this story is engraven.

No more now, for this is enough in conscience for one time:

So I am

*Fleet, 1. Octob.*

1643.

Your most affectionate Servitor,

J. H.

L.

To my Lord G. D.

My Lord,

There be two weighty sayings in *Seneca*, *Nil est infelicius eo, cui nil unquam contigit adversi*: There is nothing more unhappy than

T 4

than he, who never felt any adversity: The other is, *Nullum est majus malum, quam non posse ferre malum*: There is, no greater crosse, than not to be able to bear a crosse. Touching the first, I am not capable of that kind of unhappiness; for I have had my share of adversity, I have bin hammer'd, and dilated upon the Anvil; as our Country-man Breakpear (Adrian the fourth) said of himself, *I have bin Brain'd through the limbec of affliction*. Touching the second, I am also free of that crosse; for, I thank God for it, I have that portion of Grace, and so much *Philosophy*, as to be able to endure, and confront any misery: 'Tis not so tedious to me, as to others to be thus immur'd, because I have bin inur'd, and habituated to troubles. That which sinks deepest in to me, is the sense I have of the common calamities of this Nation; ther is a strange Spirit hath got in amongst us, which makes the Idea of holines, the formality of good and the very faculty of reason to be quite differing from what it was. I remember to have read a tale of the Ape in Paris, who having got a child out of the cradle, and carried him up to the top of the tiles, and ther sat with him upon the ridge. The parents beholding this ruthfull spectacle, gave the Ape fair and smooth language, so he gently brought the child down again and replac'd him in the cradle. Our Country is in the same case this child was in, and I hope there will be sweet and gentle means us'd to preserve it from precipitation.

The City of London sticks constantly to the Parlement, and the Common-Councell swaies much, insomuch, that I beleeve, if the Lord Chancellor Egerton were now living, he would not be so pleasant with them, as he was once to a new Recorder of London, whom he had invited to dinner to give him joy of his office, and having a great Woodcock-Py serv'd in about the end of the repast, which had bin sent him from Cheshire, he said, *Now, Master Recorder, you are welcom to a Common-Councell*.

Ther be many discreet brave Patriots in the City, and I hope they will think upon som means to preserve us and themselves from ruin; Such are the prayers, early and late, of

Fleet, 2. Jan.  
1643.

Your Lordships most humble  
Servitor, J. H.

LI,

LI.

To Sir Alex. R. Knight.

SIR,

Surely, God Almighty is angry with England, and 'tis more sure, that God is never angry without cause; Now to know this cause the best way is, for every one to lay his hand on his Breast, and examine himself thoroughly to summon his thoughts, and winnow them, and so call to remembrance how far he hath offended Heaven, and then it will be found, that God is not angry with England, but with English-men. When that doleful charge was pronounc'd against *Israel*, *Perditio tua ex te Israel*, It was meant of the *concret*, (not the *abstract*;) *Qb Israelites, your ruin comes from your selves*. When I make this scrutiny within my self, and enter into the closest cabinet of my soul. I find (God help me) that I have contributed as much to the drawing down of these judgements on England, as any other; when I ransack the three Cells of my Brain, I find that my *imagination* hath bin vain and extravagant: my *memory* hath kept the bad, and let go the good, like a wide Sieve that retains the Bran, and parts with the Flour: my *understanding* hath bin full of error and obliquities; my *will* hath bin a rebell to reason; my *reason* a rebell to Faith, (which I thank God I have the grace to quel presently with this caution,

*Succumbat Ratio Fidei, & captiva quiescat:*

When I descend to my *heart*, the center of all my affections, I find it hath swell'd often with Tympanies of vanity, and Tumors of wrath; when I take my whole self in a lump, I find that I am nought else but a Cargazon of malignant humors, a rabble of unruly passions, amongst which my poor soul is daily crucified, as 'twixt so many thieves. Therefore as I pray in general, that God would please not to punish this Island for the sins of the people, so more particularly I pray, that she suffer not for me in particular; who, if one would go by way of *Indulgen*, would make one of the chiefest *instances* of the argument. And as I am thus conscious to myself of my own demerits, so I hold it to be the duty of every one, to compleat himself this way, and to remember the saying of a noble English Captain, who when the Town of *Calis* was lost (which was the last footing we had in France) being geer'd by a Frenchman, and ask'd, Now Englishman, when will you com back to France? *answer'd*, Oh Sir, mock not, when the sins of France are greater than the sins of England, the Englishmen will com again to France.

Before

Before the Sac of Troy, 'twas said and sung up and down the streets,

*Iliacos intra muros peccatur & extra.*

The vers is astrue for sense and feet,

*intra Londini muros peccatur & extra.*

Without and eke within

The Walls of London there is sin.

The way to better the Times, is for every one, to mend one. I will conclude with this serious Invocation: I pray God avert those further Judgments (of Famine and Pestilence) which are hovering over this populous, and once flourishing City, and dispose of the Brains and Hearts of this people, to seek and serve him aright.

I thank you for your last visit, and for the Poem you sent me, since. So I am

Your most faithful Servitor,

Fleet, 3. Jun.

J. H.

L I I.

To Mr. John Batty, Marchant.

S I R,

I Receiv'd the Printed discouts you pleas'd to send me, call'd the *Marchants Remonstrance*, for which I return you due and deserved thanks.

Truly Sir, it is one of the most material and solid peeces I have read of this kind: And I discover therein two things; first, the affection you bear to your Countrey, with the resentment you have of these woful distractions: then, the judgment and choice experience you have purchased by your negotiations in *Spain* and *Germany*. In you may be verified the tenet they hold in *Italy*, That the Marchant bred abroad, is the best Common-wealths man, being properly applied: For my part, I do not know any profession of life (spec ally in an Island) more to be cherish'd and countenanced with honourable employments than the Marchant-Adventurer, (I do not mean only the Staplers of *Hamborough* and *Rousterdam*) for if valiant and dangerous actions do ennoble a man, and make him merit, surely, the Merchant-Adventurer deserves more honour than any, for he is to encounter not only with men of all tempers and

and humours, (as a French Counsellour hath it) but he contests and tugs oft-times with all the Elements: Nor do I see how som of our Country Squires, who sell Calves, and Runts, and their Wives perhaps Cheese and Apples, should be held more gentle than the noble Merchant-Adventurer, who sells Silks and Satins, Tissues and cloth of Gold, Diamonds and Pearl, with Silver and Gold.

In your discours, you foretell the sudden calamities which are like to befall this poor Island, if Trade decay; and that this decay is inevitable, if these commotions last: Herein you are prov'd half a Prophet already, and I fear your Prophecie will be fully accomplish'd if matters hold thus. Good Lord! was ther ever people so active to draw on their own ruin? which is so visible, that a purblind man may take a prospect of it. We all see this apparently, and hear it told us every minut; but we are fallen to the condition of that foolish people the Prophet speaks of, *who had eyes, but would not see, and ears, but would not hear*. All know ther is nothing imports this Island more then Trade; it is that wheel of Industry, which sets all other a going; it is that which preserves the chiefest Castles and Walls of this Kingdom, I mean the *Ships*; and how these are impair'd within these four years, I believe other Nations (which owe us an Invasion) observe and know better than we: For truly, I believe a million, (I mean of Crowns) and I speak within compasse, will not put the Navy-Royall in that strength as it was four years since, besides the decay of Merchants ships. A little before *Athens* was orecorn, the Oracle told one of the *Areopagitz*, that *Athens* had *seen her best dayes*, for her *woodden walls* (meaning her ships) were decayed. As I told you before, ther is a Nation or two that owe us an Invasion.

No more now, but that with my most kind and frendly respects unto you, I rest always

Yours to dispose of,

Eleet, A. May.

1644.

J. H.

LIII.

To my honoured friend, Mr. E. P.

SIR,

**T**He Times are so ticklish, that I dare not adventure to send you any London-intelligence, the being now a Garrison Town, and

and you know, as well as I, what danger I may incur; but for forren, indifferent news, you shall understand that Pope *urban* the eighth is dead, having sat in the chair above twenty years, a rare thing; for it is observ'd, that no Pope yet arriv'd to the yeers of St. *Peter*, who, they say, was Bishop of *Rome* twenty and five. Cardinall *Pamfilio* a *Roman*, born, a knowing man, and a great Lawyer, is created Pope by assumption of the name of *Innocent* the tenth: Ther was tough canvassing for voices, and a great *contrasto* in the *Conclave*, twixt the *Spanish* and *French* faction, who with the *Barberino*, stood for *Sachetti*, but he was excluded, as also another *Dominican*; by these exclusions, the *Spanish* party, wherof the Cardinall of *Florence* was chief, brought about *Barberino* to joyn with them for *Pamfilio*, as being also a creature of the deceased Pope. He had bin *Nuncio* in *Spain* eight yeers, so that it is conceiv'd he is much devoted to that Crown, as his Predecessor was to the *French*, who had bin *Legat* there neer upon twenty yeers, and was Godfather to the last King, which made him to be *Flowerdelize*, to be Flowerdeluc'd all over. This new Pope hath already pass'd that number of yeers which the Prophet assignes to man, for he goes upon seventy one, and is of a strong promising constitution to live som years longer. He hath but one Nephew, who is but eighteen, and so not capable of busines; he hath therfore made choice of som Cardinals more to be his Coadjutors, *Pancellio* is his prime confident, and lodg'd in Saint *Peters*. 'Tis thought he will presently set all wheels a going to mediat an universall peace. They write of one good augury amongst the rest, that part of his Arms is a *Dove*, which hath bin alwayes held for an emblem of peace; but I believe it will prove one of the knottiest, and difficult't tasks that ever was attempted, as the case stands twixt the House of *Austria* and *France*, and the roughest and hardest knot I hold to be, that of *Portugall*; for it cannot yet enter into any mans imagination, how that may be accommodated, Though many Politicians have beaten their brains about it. God almighty grant, that the appeasing of our civill wars prove not so intricat a work, and that we may at last take warning by the devastations of other Countreys, before our own be past cure.

They write from *Paris*, that Sir *Kennelm Digby* is to be employed to *Rome* from Her Majesty in quality of a high Messenger of Honor to congratulat the new Pope, not of *Ambassador*, as the vulgar give out; for none can give that character to any, but a Sovereign independent Prince; and all the World knows, that Her Majesty

Majestie is under *Convent Baron*, notwithstanding, that some cry her up for *Queen Regent* of England, as her Sister is of France. The Lord *Aubrey* hath an Abbacy of one thousand five hundred Pistols a year given him yearly there, and is fair for a Cardinals Hat.

I continue still under this heavy pressure of close restraint, nor do I see any hopes (God help me) of getting forth till the wind shift out of his unlucky hole: Howsoever, I am resolv'd, that if *Innocence* cannot free my body, yet *Patience* shall preserve my mind still in its *freeborn* thoughts: Nor shall this storm slacken a whit that firm ligue of love, wherein I am eternally tied unto you. I will conclude with a Distich, which I found amongst these excellent Poems of the late Pope.

*Quem valde strinxit prestanti pollice virtus,  
Nescius est solvi nodus Amicitie.*

Fleet, 1 Jun.  
1644

Your constant servitor,

J. H.

LIV.

To the L. Bishop of London, late Lord Treasurer  
of England.

My Lord,

YOU are one of the miracles of these times, the greatest mirror of moderation our age affords; and as heretofore when you carried the white *Staff*, with such clean incorrupted hands, yet the *Crozier* was still your chief care: nor was it perceiv'd that that high all-obliging *office* did alter you a jot, or alienat you from your self, but the same candor, and countenance of meeknes appeared still in you, as whosoever had occasion to make their addres to your Gates, went away contented whether they sped in their business, or not (a gift your Predecessor was said to want.) So since the turbulency of these times, the same moderation shines in you, notwithstanding that the Miter is so trampled upon, and that ther be such violent factions a foot, insomuch, that you live not only secure from outrages, but honour'd by all parties: 'Tis true one thing fell out to your advantage, that you did not subscribe to that Petition which prov'd so fatal to Prelacy: But the chief ground of the constant esteem the distracted world hath still of you, is your wisdom and moderation, pass'd and present: This puts me in mind of one of your Predecessors (in your late *office*) Marq. Pawlet, who

who it seems said by the same compass, for their being divers bandings, and fastions at Court in his time, yet was he below'd by all parties, and being ask'd how he stood so right in the opinion of all, he answer'd, *By being a Widow, and not an Orphan.*

I have many thanks to give your Lordship for the late visits I had, and when this cloud is scatter'd, that I may receive free air, one of my first journeys shall be to kiss your Lordships hands: In the interim, I rest

Your most devoted and ready servant

The Fleet, 3. Sept.

1644.

LV.

To Sir E. S. Knight.

SIR,

**T**Hough I never had the least umbrage of your love, or doubt-ed of the reality thereof, yet since I fell into this plunge, it hath been much confirm'd unto me. It is a true observation, that amongst other effects of affliction, one is, to try a friend; for those proofs that are made in the fawnings, and dazling Sunshine of prosperity, are not so clear, as those which break out, and transpeer through the dark clouds of adversity. You know the difference the Philosophers make twixt the two extreme colours black and white, that the one is *congregativum*, the other *disgregativum visus*: Black doth congregate, unite and fortifie the sight; the other doth disregar, scatter, and enfeeble it; when it fixeth upon any object: So, through the Sable clouds of advers fortune, one may make a truer inspection into the brest of a friend. Besides this, affliction produceth another far more excellẽt effect, it brings us to a better, and a mote clear knowledge of our Creator: for as the rising, and setting Sun, appears bigger unto us, than when he is in the *Meridian* (though the distance be still the same) the cause whereof is ascrib'd to the interposition of mists, which lye twixt our eyes and him, so through the thick fog of adversity (which in this point are as pellucid and diaphanous, as any Chrystall) we com to see God, and the immensity of his love in a suster proportion. Ther cannot be clearer evidences of his care, then his corrections: when he makes the world to frown, then he smiles most upon us, though it be through a *mask*: besides, it is alwayes his method, to *stroke* them whom he *strikes*. We have an ordinary salute in English, *God bless you;*

and though the verb be  
yet it would bear good  
role, if we would fetch  
to love: This (speculati  
monstr and patience.  
long time weight'd do  
can all these pressures,  
ties  
God pardon them, a  
in my conclusion, I p  
your Fortune light on  
L

The Fleet, 5. Aug.  
1644.

To

SIR,  
There is no such tri  
bove that of Sai  
able to those cal  
undering and burg  
tal shipwrecks; for  
ofse disasters, he ma  
waies a lute and sta  
are stuck so close un  
rom (the old embl  
ze in the dark: No  
whether you better:  
your genius, for the  
which I confesse, ha  
than I use to be of o  
ay pine arcands te  
was to see you.  
God put a speedy  
as I was writing it,  
I fear they are of a  
and comfort me, w  
The Fleet, May 5. 1



and though the verb be radically deriv'd from the Dutch word, yet it would bear good sense, and be very pertinent to this purpose, if we would fetch it from the French word *blesser*, which is to hurt: This speculation raiseth my spirits to a great height of comfort and patience. that notwithstanding they have been a long time weigh'd down and quash'd, yet I shall at last overcome all these pressures, survive my debts, and surmount my enemies.

God pardon them, and preserve you, and take it not ill, that in this my conclusion, I place you so near my enemies: Whatsoever Fortune light on me, some fair or foul Weather, I shall be still

Your constant servant,

J. H.

. Fleet, 5. Aug.

1644.

LVI.

To Tho. Ham. Esquire.

SIR,

There is no such treasure as a true friend, it is a treasure far above that of Saint Marks in Venice; a treasure that is not liable to those casualties, which others are liable unto, as to plundering and burglary, to bankrupts and ill debtors, to firing and shipwracks; for when one hath lost his fortunes by any of these disasters, he may recover them all in a true friend, who is alwaies a sure and staple commodity: This is verified in you who have stuck so close unto me in these my pressures; Like a Glow-worm (the old emblem of true friendship) you have shin'd unto me in the dark: Nor could you do offices good to any that wisheth you better: for I alwaies lov'd you for the freedom of your genius, for these choice parts and fancies I found in you, which I confesse, hath made me more covetous of your friendship, than I use to be of others; And to deal clearly with you, one of my prime arrands to this Town (when this disaster fell upon me) was to see you.

God put a speedy period to these sad distempers; but this wish, as I was writing it, did vanish in the impossibility of the thing, for I fear they are of a long continuance: So I pray God keep you, and comfort me, who am

Your true friend to serve you,

J. H.

LVII.

The Fleet, May 9. 1643.

## LVII.

To Phil. Warwick Esquire.

SIR,

**T**He earth doth not always produce Roses and Lillies, but she brings forth also Nettles and Thistles: So the world affords us not always contentments and pleasure, but sometimes afflictions and trouble; *Ut illa tribulos, sic iste tribulationes producit*: The Sea is not more subject to contrary blasts, nor the Surges thereof to tossings and tumblings, as the actions of men are to encombrances and crosses; The ayr is not fuller of meteors, than mans life is of miseries; but as we find that it is not a clear skie, but the clouds that drop farnes, as the Holy text tells us, so adversity is far more fertile then prosperity, it useth to water and mollifie the heart, which is the center of all our affections, and makes it produce excellent fruit, whereas the glaring Sun-shine of a continual prosperity would enharden and dry it up, and so make it barren.

There is not a greater evidence of Gods care and love to his creature then affliction: for as a French Author doth illustrate it by a familiar example, If two Boys should be seen to fight in the streets, and a ring of people about them, one of the standers by parting them, lets the one go untouch'd, but he falls a correcting the other, whereby the beholders will infer, that he is his child, or at least one whom he wisheth well unto: So the strokes of adversity which fall upon us from heaven, shew that God is our Father, as well as our Creator, This makes this bitter cup of affliction become *Nectar*, and the bread of carefulness I now eat, to be true *Ambrosia* unto me. This makes me esteem these walls, wherein I have been immur'd these thirty months, to be no other then a Colledge of instruction unto me; and whereas *Varro* said, That the great World was but the House of little man, I hold this Fleet to be one of the best lodgings in that House.

There is a people in Spain call'd *Los Particeros* who from three-score and odd years since were discover'd by the flight of a Hawk of the Duke of *Alva's*; this people, then all Savage (though they dwelt in the center of Spain, not far from Toledo, and are yet held to be part of those Aborigines that *Tubal Cain* brought in) being hemm'd in, and imprison'd, as it were, by a multitude of craggy huge mountains, thought that behind those Mountains there was no more Earth: I have been so habituated to this prison, and accustomed to the walls thereof so long, that I might well be

be brought to think, that there is no other world behind them. And in my extravagant imaginations, I often compare this Fleet to Noah's Ark surrounded with a vast Sea, and huge deluge of calamities, which hath overwhelm'd this poor Island. Nor although I have been so long aboard here, was I yet under Hatches, for I have a Cabin upon the upper Deck, whence I breath the best ayr the place affords; Add hereunto, that the society of Master Hopkins the Warden is an advantage to me, who is one of the knowingst and most civill Gentlemen that I have convers'd withall. Moreover, there are heer som choice Gentlemen who are my co-Martyrs, for a Prisoner, and a Martyr are the same thing, save, that the one is buried before his death, and the other after.

God Almighty amend these times, that make Imprisonment to be prefer'd before Liberty, it being more safe, and desirable by som, though not by

From the Fleet, Nov. 3.  
1643.

Your affectionate Servitor,  
J. H.

LVIII.

To Sir Ed. Sa. Knight.

S I R,

**V**Erther a Physitian that could cure the maladies of the mind, as well as those of the body, he needed not to with the Lord Major, or the Pope for his Unkle, for he should have Patients without number; It is true, that there be som distempers of the mind that proceed from those of the body, and so are curable by Drugs and Dyets; but there are others that are quite abstracted from all corporeall impressions, and are meerly mentall; these kind of Agonies are the more violent of the two, for as the one use to drive us into Fevers, the other precipitate us oftentimes into Frenesies: And this is the ground I beleieve, which made the Philosopher think, that the rationall soul was infus'd into man, partly for his punishment, and the understanding for his executioner, unless wisdom sit at the Helm, and steer the motions of his Will.

I thank God I have felt both (for I am not made of stone or steel) having had since I was shut in heer, a shrewd fit of the new disease; and for the other, you must needs think that thirty one months close restraint, and the barbarousness of the times, must discompose and torture the imagination, sometimes with gripings,

of discontent and anguish, not as much for my own sad condition, as for my poor Countrey and friends, who have a great share in my Nativity, and particularly for your self, whose gallant worth I highly honor; and who have nor been the least sufferer.

The *Moralist* tells us that a quadrat solid wise man, should involve and tackle himself within his own vertue, and slight all accidents that are incident to man, and be still the same, *Etiā si fractus illabatur Orbis*; ther may be so much vertue and valor in you, but I profess to have neither of them in that proportion. The Philosophers prescribe us Rules, that they themselves, nor any flesh and blood can observe; I am no statue, but I must resent the calamities of the time, and the desperat case of this Nation, who seem to have sals quite from the very faculty of reason, and to be possess'd with a pure Lycanthropy, with a Wolvish kind of disposition to tear one another in this manner, insomuch, that if ever the old saying was verified, *Homo homini lupus*, it is certainly now; I will conclude with this Distic,

*They err, who write no Wolves in England range,  
Her Men are all turn'd Wolves; O monstrous change!*

No more, but that I wish you *Patience*, which is a Flower that grows not in evry Garden.

Your faithfull Servitor,

J. H.

From the Fleet, Decem. 1.

1644.

LIX.

To my Noble friend Mr. E. P.

SIR,

I Have no other news to write to you hence, but that *Leuantase los muladares, y abaxanse los adarues*, The World is turn'd topsy turvey.

From the Fleet,

Jan. 2. 1644.

Yours, J. H.

LX.

## LX.

To Tho. Young. Esq;

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours of the fifth of *March*, and 'twas as welcom to me  
 as flowers in *May*, which are now coming on apace. You seem  
 to marvell I do not marry all this while, considering that I am  
 past the *Meridian* of my age, and that to your knowledge ther have  
 been overtures made me of parties above my degree. Truly in  
 this point, I will deal with you as one should do with his Confessor.  
 Had I been dispos'd to have married for wealth without affection,  
 or for affection without wealth, I had been in bonds before now:  
 but I did never cast my eyes upon any yet, that I thought I was  
 born for, wher both these concurr'd. 'Tis the custom of some (and  
 'tis a common custom) to chuse Wives by the weight, that is, by  
 their wealth: Others fall in love with light wives, I do not mean  
*Venercan* lightnes, but in referente to portion: The late Earl of  
*Salisbury* gives a caveat for this, *That beauty without a Dowry*,  
 (without that *unguentum Indicum*) is as a gilded shell without a kernel:  
 therefore he warns his son to be sure to have something with his  
 Wife, and his reason is, *Because nothing can be bought in the Market*  
*without money*. Indeed 'tis very fitting that Hee or Shee should  
 have wherewith to support both, according to their quality, at least  
 to keep the Wolfe from the door, otherwise 'twere a meer madness  
 to marry. But he who hath enough of his own to maintain a Wife,  
 and marieth only for money, discovereth a poor sordid disposition.  
 Ther is nothing that my nature disdains more, than to be a slave  
 to Silver or Gold: for though they both carry the Kings face, yet  
 they shall never reign over me: and I would I were free from all  
 other infirmities as I am from this: I am none of those Mammonists  
 who adore white and red ear:h, and make their Princes picture  
 their Idoll that way: such may be said to be under a perpetuall  
 eclips, for the earth stands alwayes twixt them, and the fair face  
 of Heaven. Yet my genius prompts me, that I was born under  
 a Planet, not to dye in a Lazaretto. At my nativity my ascen-  
 dant was that hot constellation of *Cancer* about the midst of the  
 Dog-daies, as my *Ephemerides* tells me; *Ma's* was then predomi-  
 nant: Of all the Elements *fire* swayes most in me; I have many  
 aspirings, and airy odd thoughts swell often in me, according  
 to the quality of the ground wheron I was born, which was the  
 belly of a huge Hill situated South-East, so that the house I came

from (besides my Father and Mothers Coar) must needs be *illu-  
strious*, being more obvious to the Sun-beams than ordinary. I  
have upon occasion of sudden distemper, sometimes a mad man,  
sometimes a fool, sometimes a melancholy odd fellow to deal withal,  
I mean my self, for I have the humours within me that belongs to  
all three, therefore who would cast herself away upon such a one?  
Besides, I came tumbling out into the World a pure *Cadet*, a true  
*Cosmopolite*; not born to Land, Lease, House or Office; 'tis true,  
I have purchas'd since, a small spot of ground upon *Parnassus*, which  
I hold in fee of the Muses, and I have endeavored to manure it  
as well as I could, though I confess it hath yeeked me little fruit  
hitherto: And what woman would be so mad, as to take that  
only for her Joynture?

But to com to the point of *wiving*, I would have you know, that  
I have, though never married, divers children already; som *French*,  
som *Latin*, one *Italian*, and many *English*; and though they be  
but poor brats of the brain, yet are they legitimat, and *Apollo* him-  
self vouchsafed to co-operat in their production: I have expos'd  
them to the wide world, to try their fortunes; and som (out of  
complement) would make me believe they are long-liv'd.

But to com at last to your kind of *wiving*, I acknowledge, that  
marriage is an *honorable* condition, nor dare I think otherwise  
without profanenes, for it is that Epithet the Holy Text gives it:  
Therefore it was a wild speech of the Philosopher to say, *That if  
our conversation could be without women, Angels would com down and  
dwell amongst us*; And a wilder speech it was of the *Cynic*, when  
passing by a Tree wher a Maid had made her self away, with'd,  
*That all Trees might bear such fruit*. But to pasa from these Moth-  
eaten Philosophers, to a *modern* Physician of our own, it was a  
most unmanly thing in him, while he displaies his *own Religion*,  
to wish that ther wer a way to propagat the world otherwise than  
by conjunction with women, (and *Paracelsus* undertakes to shew  
him the way) wherby he seems to repine (though I understand  
he was Wiv'd a little after) at the honourable degree of *mar-  
riage*, which I hold to be the prime Link of human society, the  
chiefest happiness of Mortals, and wherin heaven hath a special  
hand.

But I wonder why you write to me of *wiving*, when you know  
I have much ado to man or maintain my self, as I told you before;  
yet notwithstanding that the better part of my daies are already  
threeded upon the string of *Time*, I will not despair, but I may  
have a Wife at last, that may perhaps enable me to build Hospi-  
tals;